THE
INDIAN ANTIQUARY
A JOURNAL OF ORIENTAL RESEARCH
IN
ARCHÆOLOGY, EPICGRAPHY, ETHNOLOGY, GEOGRAPHY, HISTORY, FOLKLORE, LANGUAGES,
LITERATURE, NUMISMATICS, PHILOSOPHY, RELIGION, Etc., Etc.,
EDITED BY
CHARLES E. A. W. OLDHAM, C.S.I.,
FORMERLY OF THE INDIAN CIVIL SERVICE.

Rao Bahadur Dr. S. KRISHNASWAMI AIYANGAR, M.A.,
(Hony.) Ph.D., F.A.S.B.,
HONORARY CORRESPONDENT, ARCHÆOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA,

AND

Prof. DEVADATTA RAMKRISHNA BHANDARKAR, M.A.,
(Hony.) Ph.D., F.A.S.B.,
CALCUTTA UNIVERSITY.

Published under the authority of the Council of the Royal Anthropological Institute.

INDEX
TO
VOL. LXI.—1932.

BOMBAY:
PRINTED AND PUBLISHED AT THE BRITISH INDIA PRESS, MAZGAON.

LONDON:
BERNARD QUARITCH, LIMITED, 11, GRAFTON STREET,
NEW BOND STREET, W.
[All Rights Reserved.]
CONTENTS.


PAŚCHAVĀRA-VĀRĪYAM ………………… 81
The Mahābhārata, a critical edition by Dr.
V. S. Sukthankar and others ……………… 118
The Mahābhārata, the Southern Recension
critically edited by P. P. Sastry, Professor
of Sanskrit, Presidency College, Madras … 119
A Descriptive Catalogue of Sanskrit Manu-
scripts in the Sarasvati Mahal Library,
Tanjore, by P. P. Sastry, M.E.S. ………… 138

AIYAR, L. V. RAMASWAMI, M.A., B.L.—

THE INTERROGATIVE BASES OF DHARVĪDAN 3, 25

BHANDARKAR, PROF. D. B., Ph.D., F.A.S.B.—

INDIAN STUDIES. No. 2. THE NĀGAR BĀHĀ-
MĀNS AND THE BENGAL KĀYASTHAS 41, 61
Epigraphic Notes and Questions ………… 101
History of Orissa, vols. I-II ……………… 240

BONNERJEE, B., D.Litt.—

AN INQUIRY INTO THE POSITION OF WOMEN
IN HINDU SOCIETY ………………… 145

BURKITT, M. C.—

Prehistoric Cave Art in India, Memoir Ar-
chaeological Survey of India, No. 24, Rock
Paintings by Rai Sahib Manoranjan Ghosh. 238

BURN, SR RICHARD, C.S.I.—

A Study of Ancient Indian Numismatics, by
S. K. Chakrabortty, M.A., M.R.A.S.,
Professor of History, Ananda Mohan Col-
lege, Mymensingh ………………… 242

CAMMIAD, L. A.—

ANCIENT SOAK-PISTS AT CHEPTUT, MADRAS … 21

CARTER, G. E. L., I.C.S. (Retired)—

OLD SITES ON THE LOWER INDUS ……… 86

CHARPENTIER, PROF. JARL, Ph.D.—

Indics and Appendices to the Nirukta, by
Lakshman Sarup ………………… 161
Critical Studies in the Phonetic Observations
of Indian Grammarians, by Siddheswar
Varma ………………… 201
Missed Trivandrum Plays attributed to
Bhāṣa. Translated into English by A. C.
Woolner and Lakshman Sarup, vol. I … 221

ENTHOVEN, R. E., C.I.E., I.C.S. (Retired)—

DEVAKS ………………… 106
Selections from the Peshwa Daftar : Nos. 1
to 12 ………………… 40
Review of Philosophy and Religion, being the
Journal of the Academy of Philosophy and
Selections from the Peshwa’s Daftar, Nos. 13,
14, 15 ………………… 161

GANGULLY, D. C.—

THE HISTORY OF THE PĀRAMĀRA MAHĀKUMĀ-
RAS ………………… 192, 212

GHOSH, JOGENDRA CHANDRA—

THE INITIAL DATE OF THE GĀJGEYA ERA … 237

GRIERSON, SIR GEORGE A., O.M., K.C.I.E.—

ON THE MODERN INDO-ARYAN VERNACULARS
Sup. 57, 65, 73, 81, 87, 95

HALDER, R. R., RAJPUTANA MUSEUM, AJMER—
THE GOSHPUR INSRIPTION OF THE SECOND
CENTURY B.C ………………… 203

H. E. A. C.—

Journal of the Bombay Historical Society,
vol. III, pts. 1 and 2, Mar. and Sept. 1930 … 40

HODIVALA, PROF. S. H., M.A.—

NOTES ON HONSON-JOSSON ……………… 31, 91

JAYASWAL, K. P., M.A. (OXON.)—

Arikuna and Sāndhi ………………… 159

JOHNSTON, E. H.—

Beiträge zur Indischen Sprachwissenschaft
und Geschichte. Heft 6. Bhāratavarga,
by W. Kerfel ………………… 160

Rumundvastipraṇaka. A Query ……………… 202

JOSEPH, T. K.—

A Query, St. Thomas in Parthia or India ? … 159

ARES, LEAF-NUT ………………… 182

KALIPADA MITRA, M.A., B.L.—

THE GĀJ.jp Festival (Association of the
Pig with Cattle and Corn) ……………… 1

THE GĀJP Festival: THE CULT OF THE
MOTHER GODDESS ………………… 231

LONGHURST, A. H.—

THE GREAT STūPA AT NĀGĀJUNAKOṆḍA IN
SOUTHERN INDIA ………………… 186

MORELAND, W. H., C.S.I., C.I.E.—

NOTES ON INDIAN MAUNDS ……………… 5, 23

The Credit of Megasthenes. Megasthenes en
de Indische Maatschappij, by Barbara
J. C. Timmer ………………… 80

NALINI NATH DAS GUPTA, M.A.—

TO THE EAST OF SAMATĀ ………………… 227

NIHAR-RANJAN RAY, M.A.—

THE NĀT-HŁĂNG TEMPLE AND ITS GODS
(PAGAN, BURMA) ………………… 175, 197

N. R.—

The Mathurā Pillar Inscription of Chandra-
gupta II, G. E. 61 ………………… 117

OLDHAM, C. E. A. W., C.S.I., I.C.S. (Retired)—

SIR AUREL STEIN IN GEORGIA ……………… 96

India in Current Literature ……………… 17, 77, 137
Recent Discoveries of Edicts of Ashoka
Sir Aurel Stein’s recent Experiences in Chinese
Turkestan ………………… 59

Important Find of Early Birch-Bark MSS.
near Gilgit ………………… 60

Archaeological Survey of India: Annual
Report for the year 1926-27, edited by Sir
J. Marshall, C.I.E. ………………… 79
OLDHAM, C. E. A. W., C.S.I., I.C.S. (Retired—contd.)
Bulletin de l’Ecole Française d’Extrême Orient ... 162
Annual Report of the Archaeological Survey of India, 1927-28 ... 180
Memoirs of the Archaeological Survey of India Nos. 37 and 42, by Sir Aurel Stein, K.C.I.E. ... 180
India and the East in Current Literature ... 200
Epigraphia Indica, vol. XX, pt. 1 (Jan. 1929) ... 220
Annual Report, Archaeological Department of H. E. H. the Nizam’s Dominions for the year 1928-29 ... 220
The Gāvināth and Pālīkīguḍā Inscriptions of Āsoka, edited by R. L. Turner, M.C., M.A., Litt.D. ... 220
Annual Bibliography of Indian Archaeology for the year 1929 ... 221
PANDIT ĀNAND KOUl (Śrinagar, Kashmir)
LALLĀ-VĀKvĀṆI (The Wise Sayings of Lal Ded) ... 13
LIFE OF RūPA bhāwānI (A Great Hermmitess of Kashmir) ... 127
PURAN CHAND NAHAR, M.A.—
ANTIQUITY OF THE JAIN SECTS ... 121
A BALAD OF KERALA, 9, 72, 112, 150, 205
REU, SĀHITYACHARYA PANDIT BISH-ESHWAR NATH—
KRĪḌA INSRIPTION OF THE TIME OF CHAU- LUKYA KUMĀRAPALĀ AND HIS FEUDATORY PARAMĀRA SOMESVARA DATED V.S. 1218 135
RICHARDS, F. J.—
A BUFFALO SACRIFICE IN SALEM City ... 143
Travancore Archaeological Department, Administration Report, by R. Vasudeva Poduval ... 162
NOTES ON THE CULTURAL GEOGRAPHY OF THE WYNAD ... 170, 195
SALETOR, B.A., M.A., PH.D.—
THE VIJAYANAGARA CONQUEST OF CEYLON 215, 223
SRI LAKSHMINARAYAN HARICHANDAN JAGADEB, RAJA BAHADUR OF TEEKKAL—
Kapilendra and Kapileśvara of Orissa ... 19
STEIN, SR. AUREL, K.C.I.E.—
NOTE ON A FIND OF ANCIENT JEWELLERY IN YĀŚIN ... 103
ALEXANDER’S PASSAGE OF THE JHELU ... 183
REMARKS ON THE NICOBAR ISLANDS AND THEIR COUNTRY ... 34, 36, 155
THE SCATTERGOODS AND THE EAST INDIA COMPANY, A COLLECTION OF MSS., BY BERNARD P. SCATTERGOOD, M.A., F.S.A. Sup. ... 115, 123, 131, 139, 147, 155, 171
THYAGARAJU, A. F., M.A.—
PALATALIZATION IN THE DRAVIDIAN LANGUAGES ... 141
VALETTE, JOHN DE LA—
Djawa ... 239
VENKATASUBBIH, A.—
Zur Indischen Apologetik, by Hanna Oertel ... 222
WHITEHEAD, R. B., I.C.S. (Retired) —
THE RIVER COURSES OF THE PUNJAB AND SIND ... 163

MISCELLANEA.
India in Current Literature, by C. E. A. W. O. ... 17
Kapilendra and Kapileśvara of Orissa, by Sri Lakshminarayan Harichandan Jagadeb, Raja Bahadur of Tekkali ... 19
Recent Discoveries of Edicts of Āsoka, by C. E. A. W. O. ... 39
Sir Aurel Stein’s Recent Experiences in Chinese Turkestan, by C. E. A. W. O. ... 59
Important Find of early Birch-Bark MSS. near Gilgit, by C. E. A. W. O. ... 60
India in Current Literature, by C. E. A. W. O. ... 77
The Mathurâ Pillar Inscription of Chandragupta II, C. E. 61, by N. R. ... 117
India in Current Literature, by C. E. A. W. O. and F. J. R. ... 137
A Query. St. Thomas in Parthia or India ? by T. K. Joseph Airikis and Sāṇchi, by K. P. Jayaswal, M.A. (Oxon.) ... 169
India and the East in Current Literature by C. E. A. W. O. ... 200

CORRESPONDENCE ... 85
### BOOK NOTICES

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Editors/Authors</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Selections from the Peshwa Daftar; Nos. 1 to 12, by R. E. E.</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Credit of Megasthenes. Megasthenes en de Indische Maatschappij, by Barbara J. C. Timmer, by W. H. M.</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Mahabhârata, a critical edition, by Dr. V. S. Sukthankar and others, by S. K. Aiyangar</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Mahabhârata, the Southern Recension critically edited by P. P. Sastri, Professor of Sanskrit, Presidency College, Madras, by S. K. Aiyangar</td>
<td>119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indices and Appendices to the Nirukta, by Lakshman Sarup, by Prof. Jarl Charpentier, Ph.D.</td>
<td>161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Selections from the Peshwa’s Daftar, Nos. 13, 14, 15, by R. E. E.</td>
<td>161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Travancore Archeological Department, Administration Report, by R. Vazadeva Poduval, by F. J. R.</td>
<td>162</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Critical Studies in the Phonetic Observations of Indian Grammarians, by Siddheshwar Varma, by Prof. Jarl Charpentier, Ph.D.</td>
<td>201</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Annual Report, Archeological Department of H. E. H. the Nizam’s Dominions, for the year 1928-29, by C. E. A. W. O.</td>
<td>220</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thirteen Trivandrum Plays Attributed to Bhâsa. Translated into English by A. C. Woolner and Lakshman Sarup, vol. I, by Prof. Jarl Charpentier, Ph.D.</td>
<td>221</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Annual Bibliography of Indian Archeology for the year 1929, by C. E. A. W. O.</td>
<td>221</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zur Indischen ApoLOGistik, by Hanns Oertel, by A. Venkatassubbiah</td>
<td>222</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prehistoric Cave Art in India. Memoir, Archeological Survey of India, No. 24, Rock Paintings, by Rai Sahib Manoranjan Ghosh, by M. C. Burkitt</td>
<td>238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Djâvâd, by John de La Valette.</td>
<td>239</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### NOTES AND QUERIES

- Areca, Leaf-nut, by T. K. Joseph ........................................ 182
- Kumudavatipracarana. A Query; by E. H. Johnston ..................... 202

### SUPPLEMENTS

- On the Modern Indo-Aryan Vernaculars, by Sir George A. Grierson, O.M., K.C.I.E. 57, 69, 73, 81, 87, 95
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Plate</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Page(s)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Plate</td>
<td>Rough Sketch showing Pallava type of well ring as compared with modern type</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plate</td>
<td>Sketch Map of Southern India showing sites where Aśokan Inscriptions have</td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>been discovered</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plate I</td>
<td>Fig. 1. Sketch Map of Old Sites on Lower Indus</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plate I</td>
<td>Fig. 2. Sketch Plan of Thambhanwāro Masjid</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plate I</td>
<td>Fig. 3. Do. do. Kāfīr jo Haṭ near Gujo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plate I</td>
<td>Fig. 4. Do. do. Andhan jil Māri near Hilaya</td>
<td>86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plate II</td>
<td>Views of Remains at above Sites</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plate I</td>
<td>Bronze figure of Bodhisattva from Yāsin</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plate II</td>
<td>Ancient Jewellery found in Yāsin</td>
<td>104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plate</td>
<td>Sketch Map showing the Courses of the Panjāb Rivers</td>
<td>163</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plate I</td>
<td>Fig. 1. The Nāt-hlāung kyaung, Pagan (East face). Fig. 2. Viṣṇu</td>
<td>170</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plate I</td>
<td>seated on Garuda. Fig. 3. Buddhāvata. Fig. 4. Viṣṇu standing.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plate II</td>
<td>Fig. 5. Varāhāvata.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plate II</td>
<td>Fig. 6. Narasimhāvata. Fig. 7. Rāmacandrāvatāra. Fig. 8.</td>
<td>175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plate II</td>
<td>Parasuramāvatāra. Fig. 9. Surya standing. Fig. 10. Vamanāvata. Fig. 11.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plate II</td>
<td>Kalki avatāra.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plate</td>
<td>Sketch Map of Alexander's Passage of the Jhelum</td>
<td>183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plate I</td>
<td>Site Plan showing positions of Monuments discovered at Nāgārjunakopāda,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plate II</td>
<td>Palmād Tāluk, Guntur District.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plate II</td>
<td>Fig. 1. The Great Stūpa, Nāgārjunakopāda after excavations.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plate II</td>
<td>Fig. 2. The Great Stūpa, Nāgārjunakopāda (restored).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plate III</td>
<td>Fig. 1. Chamber in the Great Stūpa at Nāgārjunakopāda which contained the relics.</td>
<td>186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plate IV</td>
<td>Plan of the Great Stūpa at Nāgārjunakopāda.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plate</td>
<td>Fig. 1. Remains of the broken pot containing the relics found in the Great Stūpa t Nāgārjunakopāda.</td>
<td>203</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plate</td>
<td>Fig. 2. The Buddha relics from the Great Stūpa at Nāgārjunakopāda.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plate</td>
<td>Ghoṣaṇḍi Inscription of Second Century B.C.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plates</td>
<td>Tables 1 to 7 of Indian alphabets and numerals, M.I.A.V. Supplement</td>
<td>67</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
THE INDIAN ANTIQUARY
A JOURNAL OF ORIENTAL RESEARCH.
VOLUME LXI—1932

THE GAYDÀNKR FESTIVAL.
(Association of the Pig with Cattle and Corn.)

BY KALIPADA MITRA, M.A., B.L.

We have already seen (ante, vol. LX, pp. 187-190 and 235-238) that in Bihâr and Bengal the cattle are made to gore the pig to death in the gaydânk festival, in Madras the cattle are driven over, and trample to death, the pig buried up to its neck in the earth, and in Bombay the wild boar is killed and buried as a remedy against cattle-disease. The sacrifice of the pig in all these forms is believed to benefit the cattle in a mysterious way. The belief is not, however, confined to India, but is also prevalent in some parts of Europe. Sir James Frazer relates in his Golden Bough that in Esthonia the Christmas Boar is distributed among the cattle on New Year’s day. Usually it is a cake in a form that nearly or remotely suggests a pig, or is somehow associated with the pig, e.g., it is “baked of the first rye cut at harvest; it has a conical shape and a cross is impressed on it with a pig’s bone.” In other parts of the island the Christmas Boar is not a cake, but a little pig born in March, which the housewife secretly fattens, and secretly kills on Christmas Eve, roasts in the oven, and keeps standing on the table on all fours for several days. The Christmas boar is crumbled, mixed with salt and given to cattle, on the New Year’s day, or when driven out to pasture the first time in spring, or at the time of barley sowing, “to guard them from magic and harm” or “in the hope of a heavier crop.” In some cases the Christmas boar is “partaken of by farm-servants.”

It will have been seen, therefore, that there is an undoubted association between the pig, and cattle and corn. Strangely enough there is a passage in the Ṣatapatha Brâhmaṇa which seems to furnish an explanation of the relation. Certain ceremonies are performed in connection with the coronation of the king. “He (the king) puts on shoes of boar’s skin. Now the gods once put a pot of ghee on the fire. Therefrom a boar was produced; hence the boar is fat, for it was produced from ghee. Hence also cows readily take to a boar: it is indeed their own essence (life, sap, blood) they are readily taking to. Thus he firmly establishes himself in the essence of the cattle; therefore he puts on shoes of boar’s skin.” I cannot say that I have understood the real significance of the passage, but at least verbally “the boar is indeed their (the cows’) own essence,” etc.

We have seen above that the eating of the Christmas boar by the cattle is supposed to protect them from harm, or promote pasturage, and when partaken also by farm-servants, to yield a heavy crop of barley. This last-mentioned practice has a sacramental air, and resembles the sacramental eating of the pig by the Bihâri Godâls. I think that all such practices were primarily of a general beneficent character, viz., as affording protection from magic and harm, disease and death, or removal of obstacles to fecundity and vegetation (of all kinds) before they were regarded as the peculiarities of a specific stage, pastoral or agricultural, benefitting specifically cattle or corn, either when sown or reaped.

I have already mentioned that they cut off the left ear of the pig, took it singing to my bâthân and buried it therein. Although, no specific explanation could be advanced, it is evident that this was done for the benefit of the cattle.

At the rites of Dionysus and other similar rites for quickening vegetation, the live victim was rent to pieces, the flesh eaten as a sacrament, and (Frazer conjectures) some of it “buried in the fields, or otherwise employed so as to convey to the fruits of the earth the quickening influence of the god of vegetation.”

1 Eggeling—Satapatha Brâhmaṇa, S. B. E., vol. XLI, pp. 102, 103.
2 The Golden Bough, p. 468.
It is well-known that the Khonds sacrificed the Meriah to the Earth Goddess for securing abundant crops and immunity from all disease and accident. It is needless to describe here the manner of the sacrifice. It will suffice to say that while the neck or the waist of the victim was held between split bamboos or in the cleft of a branch of a tree and squeezed tight, the frenzied crowd rushed at the quivering wretch and hewed the flesh from the bones. The flesh was then carried away and a portion buried in the earth as an offering to the Earth Goddess, and other portions distributed among different heads of houses, who buried them in their favourite fields. The entire proceeding looks like a religious ceremony. Frazer observes: “The story that the fragments of Osiris’s body were scattered up and down the land, and buried by Isis on the spots where they lay, may very well be a reminiscence of a custom, like that observed by the Khonds, of dividing the human victim in pieces, and burying the pieces, often at intervals of many miles from each other, in the fields.”

Now Dionysus and Osiris were regarded as the Corn-spirit. Human and animal representatives of the Corn-spirit were sacrificed. The Egyptian monuments furnish evidence of the tradition of human sacrifice at the tomb of Osiris. The Meriah victim was also the human representative of the divine Corn-spirit. He dies “that all the world may live,” that humanity be free from disease and reap abundant crops. The pig at the ḡayḍāry seems to be the animal representative of the Corn-spirit, and though its association with the harvesting of corn has grown dim, yet its sacrifice seems to conduce to the general well-being of man and cattle. It looks paradoxical that the god, in his representative character as man or animal, should be sacrificed; but this is the characteristic of the Vedic yajñā, as explained by the late Principal Ramendra Sundar Trivedi in his Yajña-kathā, which I will try to unfold later on.

Of all the animals, the pig, goat, ox, horse or others, the pig seems to be specially preferred. The pig was sacred to Demeter, the Corn Goddess, in whose honour it was sacrificed, either to cajole her into giving a bumper crop, or as a thanksgiving for an abundant harvest. Demeter assumed the form of a pig, and her being horse-headed at Phigalia is explained by the legend that “the horse was one of the animal forms assumed in ancient Greece as in modern Europe by the Corn-spirit.”3 I have already mentioned that “the wild pig is ceremonially hunted by the Rājpūta as representing Gauri Devi, the Mother-Goddess in her benign form, and the flesh is sacramentally eaten.” In India the pig is sacrificed to Goddess Kālī, and other Mother-Goddesses (cf. KaviKaKana-kaṇḍī). Mackenzie says that Demeter was the specialized form of the primitive Goddess Gaia, when associated with the crops. Gaia was an earth goddess, and had an incarnation as the Delphian Snake. The Cretan Rhea had the same attributes as Gaia. Men or animals (including pigs) were slain when foundation stones were laid, or seeds were sown, to secure the goodwill and co-operation of the earth-genius. The pig was sacrificed to Rhea, as to other earth-spirits, but as pork was a taboo in Crete, the pig sacrificed before Rhea was eaten sacrificially only.4

So it seems that the pig killed in the ḡayḍāry, was originally an animal sacrificed in honour of the Mother-Goddess, probably as a thanksgiving for the harvest of dūs dhān (autumn paddy). But this idea has faded and grown dim, and has been mixed up with other ideas such as chasing away of sin, disease, bad luck, and so on, and bringing in of health and good luck on the first day of the New Year—for the festival is held on the first day of a New Year as I will show. It is remarkable that on the previous day the Goddess Kālī, the terrible Mother-Goddess, and along with her Laksā and Alakāsi (benign and malign aspects of the Mother-Goddess) were worshipped, and the Feast of Light or Lamps, or the dīvedī, was celebrated. I shall show the significance of this.

It seems to me that the original victim was the human animal, and the pig was a later substitute. The custom of burying the pig in Madras and driving the cattle over its head

4 D. A. Mackenzie, Myths of Crete, pp. 174-176.
was probably borrowed from the Lambadis, who, as Abbé Dubois relates in his Hindu Manners and Customs, secretly carried off some unfortunate victim to a lonely spot and buried him alive in a hole up to the neck, and danced round him singing and making noise till he expired, or else buried a child up to its shoulders and drove the cattle over it, for good luck. This was a peculiar mode of human sacrifice. The Todas drove buffaloes over female children. Rai Bahadur Hira Lal tells us: "The Brinjāris were similarly wont to place a child in front of the bullocks and to drive them, with the result that the child was trampled over and safety of the cattle secured at least for a year by this ceremony." Probably men were at one time sacrificed by savages by impaling them alive. In Madras animals are impaled alive in the cart driven in the procession of the Ammas (Mother-Goddesses). Was hook-swinging another form? Men were swung round by means of iron-hooks fastened through the muscles in their back. In Madras sheep are thus swung. In China Kimedi the Meriah victim was fastened to the proboscis of a wooden elephant, which revolved on a stout post, and as it whirled round the crowd cut the flesh from the victim while life remained.6

---

THE INTERROGATIVE BASES OF DRAVIDIAN.

BY L. V. RAMASWAMI AIYAR, M.A., B.L. (MAHARAJA'S COLLEGE, ERNAKULAM.)

Caldwell has observed in the course of his discussion of the Dravidian demonstratives and interrogatives1 that in Dravidian "probably there was originally only one interrogative base, and if so, it must have been yē, and [the other base] ē must have been corrupted from it." Caldwell confined his treatment mainly to a consideration of the forms of the major dialects, and contented himself only with passing references to some of the minor dialects. Thus for instance he dismisses the Gōndi interrogative base bō and Tulu interrogative vō with the cryptic sentence: "The Gōnd interrogative bō and vō appear to be hardened from yē, like the Tulu vō."

Now, the view of Caldwell that of the two interrogative bases yē is the original and ē is secondary, does not appear to have received the approval of some later scholars.

In the second volume of Dravidic Studies published by the University of Madras several years ago under the editorship of Prof. Mark Collins, the original base is presumed to be open ē.2 Similarly, Mr. E. H. Tuttle in his paper on Dravidian Gender-Words3 also appears to regard ē as the original base.

A careful comparative analysis of the forms of the minor dialects, especially of Gōndi, Tulu and Kūi would, I think, tend to confirm rather than contradict Caldwell’s suggestion of yē being the original interrogative base.

Any discussion of Dravidian interrogatives would involve references to Dravidian demonstratives, with which they are intimately connected. A table of the prominent demonstrative adjectives, adverbs and pronouns is appended at the end of the essay, while I give immediately below a table of the interrogative forms in the several dialects of Dravidian.

---

6 Man in India, vol. I—"Human sacrifice in Central India." (Italics are mine.)
6 Cf. the charuk pāj of Bengal.
1 Page 422 of his Comparative Grammar (3rd edn.)
2 Page 43.
3 BSOS, vol. IV, p. 774.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Pronominals and Adjectives</th>
<th>Place</th>
<th>Time</th>
<th>Manner and Measure</th>
<th>General</th>
<th>Pronouns</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Tam. édu (which ?)</td>
<td>eigo, eigu</td>
<td>oppolu</td>
<td>eppadi (how ?)</td>
<td>en (why ?)</td>
<td>yavan, etc.; evan, etc.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enna (what ?)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>ettanai (how much ?)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enda (which ?)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>cippamam (how ?)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[old Tam.] e, common</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>endu (how ?)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tel. émi (what ?)</td>
<td>ekkaṣa</td>
<td>oppudu</td>
<td>eṣu (how ?)</td>
<td>yake (why ?)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>é (which ?)</td>
<td>[old Tel.] endu</td>
<td></td>
<td>enta (how much ?)</td>
<td>[old K.] avan, etc.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kann. enu (what ?)</td>
<td>elli (where ?)</td>
<td>endu</td>
<td>eṣu (how ?)</td>
<td>dāne (what ?)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[old Kann.] é, d, yā</td>
<td>etalulu (which side ?)</td>
<td></td>
<td>entu (how ?)</td>
<td>dāne (what ?)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tuḷu wā</td>
<td>ṇu (where ?)</td>
<td>eṣca (how ?)</td>
<td>jāye (why ?)</td>
<td>yēru (who ?)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vōvu dā</td>
<td>ṇā (whither ?)</td>
<td></td>
<td>dāye (why ?)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dānāe (what ?)</td>
<td>(y) ēpa</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>jānāe (what ?)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kūi ani (what ?)</td>
<td>estava</td>
<td>eṣca (when ?)</td>
<td>eṣe (how much ?)</td>
<td>anāki (why ?)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>esti (which ?)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>isingi (how ?)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gōṇḍi batti (which ?)</td>
<td>bega</td>
<td>boppōr</td>
<td>baṇaṇ (how much ?)</td>
<td>bābā (why ?)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kur. ekā</td>
<td>ek-san, etc.</td>
<td>ekā-biri</td>
<td>eō (how much ?)</td>
<td>bārī</td>
<td>bōl.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brāhuī ant (what ?)</td>
<td>arārēk</td>
<td>arā vaṅki</td>
<td>ama (how ?)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ard (which ?)</td>
<td>arā vaṅki</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**THE INDIAN ANTIQUARY**

[January, 1902]
An examination of the forms listed above would reveal the following facts, which may be noted preliminarily:—

1. In Tamil and Telugu the bases appear to be mostly \( \ddot{y}d \) and \( \dot{e} \). Kannada has alternative forms with initial \( \ddot{a} \) also in an ancient stage; Tamil shows \( \ddot{a} \) in \( \ddot{d}_ru \) (who) alternating with \( \ddot{y}aru \), while modern Telugu shows \( \dot{e} \)-forms throughout, though ancient inscriptions contain a few \( \ddot{y}d \)-forms. Old Kannada has also a base \( \ddot{d} \dot{d} \) which will be discussed separately below, along with Tulu \( d\dot{a} \)- and Brâhûi \( d\dot{e}r \) (who).

2. In Tulu there appear the bases \( \ddot{a} \ddot{d} \), \( \ddot{v}d \), \( \ddot{d} \ddot{d} \), and there exist also certain forms with initial \( \ddot{d} \)-, besides \( \ddot{e} \).

3. In Gôndî the base throughout shows initial \( b \)-: \( -ba \) or \( bo \).

4. Kûi shows both \( a \) and \( e \) as the interrogative bases of its forms.

Now, to begin with, let us observe that the \( yd \)-forms are ancient in Tamil and that the initial \( y \)- does not appear as an isolated phenomenon in the interrogative base alone before \( \ddot{d} \). There are many instances where words beginning with \( \ddot{a} \) do incorporate \( y \) alternatively with forms without \( y \).

Compare the following:—

\[ \ddot{a} \ddot{d}_u \text{ (sheep)} \quad y\ddot{a} \ddot{u}. \]
\[ \ddot{a} \ddot{r}_u \text{ (river)} \quad \ddot{y} \ddot{a} \ddot{r}_u. \]
\[ \ddot{a} \ddot{m}_a \text{ (tortoise)} \quad y\ddot{a} \ddot{m}_a. \]

Which among these are we to consider as the originals? An examination of the cognates and source-bases of these forms would show that those with initial \( \ddot{a} \) may be the originals. \( \ddot{a} \ddot{d}_u \), for instance, is connected with the verb \( \ddot{a}d \) (to swing, dance, leap) which appears without initial \( y \)- in many dialects. \( \ddot{a} \ddot{r}_u \) is related to the base \( a \gamma \) (to cut) which is represented in all the dialects without any initial or prothetic \( y \). \( \ddot{a} \ddot{m}_a \) has been related to Tamil \( am\dot{a}i \) (to merge) by some, and by others to \( a \ddot{m} \) (water) borrowed from Sanskrit. Whichever may be the correct view, there is no need or warrant for us to postulate an original palatal value for the initial \( \ddot{d} \) of this form. It would appear therefore that the original character of the initial vowel of these forms need neither have been \( \ddot{a} \) nor have been palatal at all.

(To be continued.)

NOTES ON INDIAN MAUNDS.

BY W. H. MORELAND, C.S.I., C.I.E.

(Continued from vol. LX, p. 224.)

VI. Jahângîr’s Data.

In approaching the data given in Jahângîr’s Memoirs it is necessary to remember that (1) Saiyid Ahmad’s printed text, the only one known to me, seems, according to Beveridge, “to have been made from a single and defective MS. and is often incorrect”; (2) the extant MSS. have not, so far as I know, been critically studied, and the authority of individual specimens is a matter of opinion; (3) Beveridge relied largely on “the excellent MSS. in the India Office and the British Museum,” so that, accepting his judgment of their value, the translation which he edited is in general a better authority than the text; but (4) it is not absolutely literal, while there are occasional misprints. It follows that neither text nor translation can be servilely accepted.

Apart from the maund of his own creation, Jahângîr mentions two Indian units, Akbari and Hindustani, and four foreign units, those of Irâq, Khurâsân, Wilâyat and Irân; but the equations by which he connects Indian and foreign weights are so contradictory as to make it practically certain that he used the names loosely. It is necessary therefore to examine his successive statements in both the Indian units, the Hindustani being assumed to be identical with Bâbur’s ‘maund of Hind,’ and being taken as about 15 lb., while the Akbari is taken as 55 lb.
(1) Translation, i. 7. The Chain of Justice weighed "four maunds of Hindústán equal to 42 (translation: text, thirty-two) maunds of Iráq." Beveridge usually explained in a footnote when he departed from the text: there is no footnote here, and the text, being confirmed by the British Museum MS. (Add. 26, 218), as well as that in the India Office (Eth’é, 2833), must be accepted. The approximate weight would be either 220 lb. (Akbari) or 60 lb. (Hindústání). The former figure means a lot of gold, but Beveridge’s note suggests that silver was actually used, and perhaps the chain was in fact silver-gilt. It seems probable that here Hindústán denotes the smaller unit rather than the Akbari, but the passage must be classed as ambiguous.

(2) i. 78. In the first year of his reign Jähángir weighed 3½ maunds, Hindústání weight —either 179 lb. or 49 lb. The latter figure is quite impossible, the former reasonable; and here Hindústán must mean Akbari, or some unit of about the same size. Subsequent passages indicate that it is in fact Akbari. Thus (i. 183), in the fifth year the Emperor’s weight is given in tolas of gold and rupees, which together work out to about 170 lb.; in the eleventh year (i. 332) the figures again work out to about 170 lb.; while in the sixteenth year (ii. 215), we read that “when I was in health I weighed 3 maunds and one or two sers more or less, but this year, as a result of my weakness and leanness, I was only 2 maunds and 27 sers.” In Akbari units this gives a normal weight of about 165 lb., reduced through illness to about 147 lb. Prince Parviz weighed (i. 81) two maunds and 18 sers, either 135 or 37 lb. The latter figure is quite impossible for a lad of 17, and the passage confirms the inference that such weighings were made regularly in Akbari units.

(3) i. 83. Details are given of the weights of three trophies. A mountain goat weighed “2 maunds and 24 sers, equal to 21 maunds of Wiláyat”; a ram weighed “2 maunds and 3 sera Akbari, equivalent to 17 maunds of Wiláyat”; and a wild ass weighed “9 maunds and 16 sers, equal to 76 maunds of Wiláyat.” (The word ‘Persian’ in the translation is not in the text.) The weighings were made at the same time, and it is reasonable to infer that all three were made with the same weights, so that the figures are Akbari, which is mentioned for one of them. This inference is confirmed by the fact, for which I am indebted to the Assistant Keeper of Zoology at the Natural History Museum, that, if the unit is taken as Akbari, the weights are reasonable, while a unit of 15 lb. would make them impossibly low.

(4) i. 93. The saffron crop was “in weight of Hindústán 500 maunds, equal to 5000 (translation: text, four thousand) maunds of Wiláyat.” The discrepancy is not explained by Beveridge; and the text, which is confirmed by both Add. 26, 215, and Eth’é 2833, must be accepted. Again (ii. 177), the saffron crop was “400 maunds of current weight equal to 3002 maunds of Khurásán.” Beveridge noted that the MSS. have 3200, and it is safe to infer that the word sad has dropped out of the text, which should read sáh hāzár wa dā [sad] man bdshad. In the absence of data regarding area and yield, these passages can throw no light on the question what unit was meant, but the equations in them are important, as explained below.

(5) i. 188. It is noted as remarkable that a specially bred camel carried a load of five nilgái, weighing 42 Hindústání maunds. This would be either 2310 or 630 lb. The former figure must be accepted; I learn from the Natural History Museum that fully-grown nilgái would weigh from 400 to 500 lb. each, and the average of these five is 462 lb.; the alternative average of 126 lb. is quite impossible. Here, therefore, ‘Hindústání’ must be used for Akbari. The load for a single camel is enormous, 500 lb. being the ordinary standard in North India at this period; and we must take it that, as the text implies, this particular camel was a magnificent animal.

(6) i. 242. The silver used in certain decorations was stated to be “125 maunds in weight of Hindústán, equal to 880 maunds of Wiláyat.” This would be either 6875 or 1875 lb. The former figure—over three tons—is improbably high, the latter is quite high enough for the context; it looks to me as if the precious metals here, as in passage (1), were weighed by the smaller unit, but the data are not conclusive.
(7) i. 308. At one time the weight of spirits which Jahângîr drank in a day was "6 sers of Hindûstân, equal to 1½ maunds of Irân." The spirit was strong, for it is described as doubly-distilled, and it was taken undiluted. Under this régime the Emperor's health suffered very seriously, and the Court doctor said that "in six months matters will come to such a pass that there will be no remedy for it." Jahângîr then reduced his allowance to a comparatively moderate amount.

If these sers are Akbari, the daily ration of strong, undiluted spirit was over 8 lb.; such spirit would weigh practically a pound the pint, so the ration would be more than a gallon. The doctors whom I have consulted agree that this is utterly impossible, because alcoholic poisoning must have resulted immediately. If the unit is Hindûstânî, the ration would be a little over two pints, which, I am informed, is within the limits of possibility, though the Court doctor was perhaps sanguine in thinking that his patient could live for as long as six months under such a régime.

(8) ii. 150. In describing the temples in Kashmir, Jahângîr gave the weight of some of the building-stones as 30 to 40 maunds (denomination not specified). With the Akbari unit, this would be from 1650 to 2200 lb., or say about a ton. The huge size of the stones in these buildings is notorious, and one of them in the temple of Payech measures 256 cubic feet (Impl. Gazetteer, xv. 98), which would weigh from 15 to 20 tons according to the kind of stone. With the smaller unit, the stones would not be much out of the common, and it may be inferred that Jahângîr was here thinking in terms of the Akbari maund.

(9) ii. 163. A cannon ball weighed "10 maunds as current in Hindûstân, equal to 80 maunds of Khurâsân." This would be either 550 or 150 lb.; on the data given in the preceding section even the smaller figure is impossible, and it looks to me as if the teller of the story reproduced by Jahângîr had spoken in terms of the artillery-maund of about 2 lb. (making the ball about 20 lb.); and that Jahângîr had carelessly treated it as an Indian unit.

These passages may be classed as follows:—No. (4) is quite ambiguous; Nos. (2), (3), (5) and (8) certainly refer to Akbari units, though in two of them the name Hindûstânî is used; Nos. (7) and (9) certainly do not refer to Akbari units; Nos. (1) and (6) probably do not refer to Akbari units. Of the last four, three can be interpreted in terms of a unit about 15 lb., while the other requires the smaller artillery unit.

The only conclusion I can draw is that, while Jahângîr knew of the 'maund of Hind' of about 15 lb., he used the term Hindûstânî, not in this specific sense, but loosely in the sense of 'Indian' as contrasted with 'foreign,' so that it might denote whatever Indian unit was in fact used,—ordinarily the Akbari, but the Hindûstânî certainly in the cellar, and probably in the treasury, and the 2 lb. maund in the artillery. This conclusion is supported by the equivalents given in terms of foreign units.

Jahângîr names successively the maunds of Irâq, Wilâyât, Irân, and Khurâsân. It is not likely that he was practically familiar with various foreign maunds bearing these distinctive names, and I take the truth to be that he knew of a small foreign maund in the countries lying to the west, to which he gave one name or another according to the fancy of the moment; and further that he converted Indian to foreign weight by the use of a single simple formula, which was sometimes, but not always, correct—in fact that he multiplied by 8 and rounded to the nearest foreign maund.

The ratios, foreign to Indian, given by his equations are as follows:

Passage (1) Irâq to Hindûstân, 32 to 4, or 8 : 1.

" (3) Wilâyât to Akbarî (i), 21 to 2,½ ; or allowing for rounding, 8 : 1.

" (ii), 17 to 2,½ ; or allowing for rounding, 8 : 1.

" (iii), 76 to 9,½ ; or allowing for rounding, 8 : 1.

" (4) Wilâyât to Hindûstân (i), 4000 to 500 ; or 8 : 1.

" (ii), 3200 to 400 ; or 8 : 1.
Passage (6) Wilāyat to Hindūstān, 880 to 125; or 7:1 nearly.

(7) Irān to Hindūstān, 60 to 6; or 10:1.

(9) Khurāsān to Hindūstān, 80 to 10; or 8:1.

It is obvious that Jahāngīr usually multiplied by 8, whatever the Indian units might be. In one case (6), he must have multiplied accidentally by 7 instead of 8, for the names of the units are the same as in (4), where the factor 8 is used. The only other abnormality is the factor 10 in (7). This may possibly be intentional, since Irān is mentioned once only, but one can picture Jahāngīr muttering as he wrote: "I drank six sers Hindūstānī; multiplied by 8, that makes more than a maund of Irān, call it 1½."

If this factor 8 was properly applicable to the Akbarī maund, then the foreign maunds were just under 7 lb. I know of no such unit prevailing widely over the countries named; the nearest to it is the local maund of Tabrīz, which weighed 6½ lb. (Letters Received, v. 248), and this should be multiplied by 9, not 8. On the other hand, the traditional unit in the countries named was certainly the Arab 2 riḍl maund, which in this region was slightly less than two pounds. One-eighth of 15 lb., the maund of Hind, is 1½ lb., giving a riḍl very close to the ordinary value.

Jahāngīr's figures then, when taken together, can be interpreted as follows, but, so far as I can see, in no other way. He wrote down whatever Indian weight was given to him, calling it usually 'Indian'; he multiplied by 8 and rounded to get the foreign equivalent (though he once used the factor 7 by mistake), and his name for the foreign equivalent varied at different periods. Even apart from this interpretation, it is certain that he knew of an Indian maund approximately 8 times the weight of the Arab maund, and thus equivalent to Bābur's maund; and this 'maund of Hind' was probably used in certain departments of the Palace. If we accept Professor Hodivala's emendation of the text of Gulbadan Begam, we have another reference to the same unit; but even if we reject that suggestion, the evidence for such a maund seems to be adequate.

Two other references to a 'Hindūstānī' unit are contained in that portion of the Afn-i Akbarī which describes the extreme north of India, and the mountainous country to the north-west. In these regions the commonest unit of weight was not called a maund; the name used was 'donkey-load' (kharward), a fact which has a definite bearing on the suggestion made in an earlier section that customary units originated in some feature of packing and transport, for there can be no question that a unit called donkey-load originated in this way. In Kashmir (i. 570), the donkey-load was "3 maunds and 8 sers Akbarshāhī"; the last word leaves no room for doubt that the compiler here meant the Akbarī maund, so that in this region the unit was 176 lb., a heavy load for a mountain donkey, but not inconsistent with the meaning of the name.

In the district of Qandahār (i. 586) the donkey-load was "40 maunds of Qandahār and 10 maunds of Hindūstān." This latter unit cannot, I think, be the Akbarī, for a donkey-load of anything like 550 lb. is out of the question. We have the fact that one Hindūstānī was equal to 4 Qandahāri maunds. In Garmīr (i. 588), 50 Garmīrī maunds were equal to 20 Qandahāri; and the 'donkey-load' was 100 maunds, equal to 10 maunds of Hindūstān. If this Hindūstānī maund is taken at about 15 lb. the donkey-load in both Qandahār and Garmīr was about 150 lb., quite a probable figure for this region: the Qandahār maund was double the 2-riḍl maund; and the Garmīrī maund was slightly smaller than the usual 2-riḍl maund. I have found no other passages throwing light on these two Afghan maunds, but it would appear that the compiler of this portion of the Afn-i Akbarī understood 'Hindūstānī' in the sense already deduced; and the 15 lb. maund must be accepted as a fact—not, so far as I know, recorded in wholesale commerce, but recognised in the Palace and also in administrative circles.

(To be continued.)
A BALLAD OF KERALA.

BY M. D. RAGHAVAN, B.A., D.A. (OXON.), F.R.A.I., PERSONAL ASSISTANT TO THE SUPERINTENDENT, GOVERNMENT MUSEUM, MADRAS.

The folk songs characteristic of North Malabar are the well known Tachōi Pāṭṭu, which take their name from the first songs singing the exploits of Tachōi Odēnan, the Robin Hood of Malabar, whose adventures are still the favourite theme of the masses, and are sung with much enthusiasm. All popular songs similar in treatment have since been known as Tachōi Pāṭṭu.

These songs are also known as Vadakkun Pāṭṭu or the Songs of North Kerala. They correspond to the ballads of English literature singing the praises of national heroes, throwing a flood of light on the customs, manners and institutions of the peoples of the time. The song narrated here describes a family dispute in high life, incidentally singing the prowess and valour of Valia Arōma, Chēkavač.

The old Kaimāl of Kurungatīdem in Prajāpatināḍ in his sixty-fourth year, sick of domestic worries resolves to set out on a pilgrimage. Putting on the robes of a sonnpāsi he calls his nephew Unikkōnār, and handing over the keys to him, charges him to conduct the household affairs. Similarly he summons his other nephew Unichandḍrog and addresses him:—

Onniṇdu kēlkēnam Unichandḍrog Jū
Niṇniāl Tammiḻulḷa mūpīḻama
Atunōṇdu niṇniāl pīṇāṇnarutu
Anmakkallonnum enikillalō
Penmakkal raṇḍē enikatāḷḷu
Marumakkal raṇḍu pēy niṇniāḷum
Niṇniākal puḍayavum muṛiṭṭṭittalla
Niṇniākal karutu irdikunu nān
Avaru kaṉivan mutalunḍalō

Just listen Unichandḍrog.
The question of seniority between you two,
Do not be quarrelling on that account.
Sons have I none;
Only daughters two have I.
You two are my nephews,
And you have not had puḍamuri yet.
I have reserved them for you.
For their livelihood, wealth and property they have;
You should not divorce them.
Mēlūr and Kiṟūr are my two houses;
Unikkōnār in Kiṟūr house,
And Unichandḍrog in Mēlūr.
Thus shall you live.
Make yourself happy.
I have said all I have to say.

Avareniṇniāḷum oṟiṅkarutu
Mēlūrum kiṟūrum raṇḍuvōḍu
Kiṟūriṅdattil Unikkōnārum
Mēlūriṅdattil Unichandḍorum
Aṇūne niṇniāl irunukuḷḷu
Vēṅḍum vidhattil kariṇnukuḷḷu
Parayēndatokke pāṟaṇṇu nānum

2 A chief. Duarte Barbosa records (Hak. Soc. edn., vol. II, p. 13) that during the thirteen days following the death of the Zamorin of Calicut, the Kaimāl governed the kingdom.
3 Though these places cannot be exactly identified, there is no doubt they are all in Kugumbranāḍ taluk in North Malabar.
4 For the sake of uniformity and scientific accuracy, Grieron's system of transliteration has been uniformly adopted. The transliteration of certain words will thus be observed to be different from the transliteration ordinarily adopted.
5 The question as to who is the elder, and who should succeed the old man as the Kaimāl.
6 The principal form of marriage among the Nāyars, the essential part of which is the gift of cloth by the bridegroom to the bride. The insight this gives into the matriarchal organization of the Nāyar society in these early days is remarkable—society being at once matrilineal and matrilocal.
Unikkonā: exhorts Unichandgōr that they must perform the obsequies with befitting pomp, and all friends and relations are accordingly informed of the date of the seventh day ceremony. On that day men assemble from all parts, and the ceremonies begin with the rites at the cremation ground. Unikkonā begins to collect the bones, when Unichandgōr claims precedence on grounds of seniority, and a quarrel soon develops. No settlement of the dispute being in sight, the elders decide to consult the mothers, who on being called are unable to solve the question, saying that as they were in the throes of labour they had no recollection as to who was born first. The midwife is then sent for, and she deposes that Unikkonā was born at night and Unichandgōr the next morning. The latter not being prepared to accept this verdict, the bitterness increases. A compromise is, however, arrived at to enable the rites to be proceeded with, and the ceremonies of the sixteenth day are also performed peacefully, both exercising equal privileges. The ceremonies, however, by no means ended the strife, which was carried on with great malice by Unichandgōr. As an instance of the ridiculous extent to which Unichandgōr carried the feud, it is mentioned his prevailing on a fisherman of the place to send as a gift of fish to Unikkonā, the fins, entrails, head and tail of a fish made up into a bundle. Unikkonā’s mother, glad at the gift of fish, takes a vessel and the fish knife and unties the bundle, when she is shocked to see the contents. She calls her son and rebukes him. The latter at once runs to the fisherman and belabours him for his wanton insult. The wife of the fisherman hastens to Unichandgōr and begs for protection. Unichandgōr rallies his men and goes to fight against Unikkonā: Both sides lose heavily, and the matter reaches the ears of the naḍuvāri and dēsvāri, who appear on the scene. Unable to effect a reconciliation, the naḍuvāri pronounces that a settlement being impossible, the decision will be left to the judgment of God, and accordingly declares that a packet of gold and a packet of silver will be kept on the threshold of the temple of Trippankkotappen, and whoever goes blindfold and takes the gold packet will rule as the elder and whoever gets the silver packet will be the younger. When everything is ready, Unichandgōr rushes and takes one of the packets which turns out to be silver. Mortified at this, he ascribes his discomfiture to the partiality of the god, saying that whether he got the silver or the gold packet he is the elder. Failing in this the naḍuvāri awards the final verdict, that the dispute shall be fought out at an aiγam, and directs each party to collect combatants to fight for their cause:

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{Nallaṅga chēkavayē} & \text{ a tēdkkōjvin} \\
\text{Aiγampitchehu jeyikkunnōrkkku} & \text{ Be on the look out for competent chēkavaγ̃s.} \\
\text{Annette muppatum vānirikkām} & \text{Whoever wins in the aiγam or fight} \\
& \text{He shall rule as the elder.}
\end{align*}
\]

\((\text{To be continued.})\)

---

13 Aiγam, ‘fight,’ ‘battle,’ ‘duel,’ ‘challenge.’ Duel as the ordeal for Nāyars was a royal privilege for which each combatant had to pay sometimes fought by hired champions. (Gundert: A Malayalam and English Dictionary, p. 7.) The fight which is the subject of this story is of the latter type, as it is fought by champions engaged by either party. The aiγam is further described below.

14 Chēkavan.—From Malayalam chēkam, śēkam, stōkam, ‘service,’ chiefly about the king’s person (one of the Ijavar caste). (Gundert, p. 388.)
11.

Lëka ta thuka pîth sheri hiti sam ;
Nindâ sapanim pat bronth tâni.
Lal chas kai xàh no tshênim ;
Ada yëli sapanis vipiheey kyâh ?
I received abuse and spittle on my head ;
I was defamed from past to present.
I am Lalla; desire never got torn away from me.
When I became [perfect] what could then be contained in me? (i.e., nothing could then produce any effect on me).

12.

Lolaki wukhala wâlinj pishim ;
Kukal tsajim tah rûzas rasa.
Buzum ta zâjin pânas tsashim,
Kava zâna tava sati mara kina lasa?
Buy nå mûyas, ta buy nå mara
Yëli achië dishit kanav básit keês bhâva.
I ground my heart in the mortar of love ;
Evil desire left me and I remained calm.
I parched and burned it (i.e., the heart) [and] tasted it myself ;
How can I know whether I shall live or die by it?
I did not die, and I will not die
When I reveal anything of what I heard by [my] ears and saw with [my] eyes.

Really, Lalla's Words have rendered her immortal!

13.

Mandachi hâñkal kar tsânêm ?
Yëli hëjun, gelun, așun prâva.
'Arûk jàma karsana dazêm !
Yëli andrim khâryuk rozêm vra.
Rut ta krâth soruy pazêm,
Kanan na bozun achin na bhâva.
Oruk dapun yëli wunda wuzêm,
Ratandip prazalêm varzana vàva.
When will the chain of my bashfulness break?
When I shall bear reproaches, gibes [and] jeers.
When will the garment of my bashfulness burn?
When my inner nag (i.e., mind) will remain quiet.

All good and bad may befall me,
The ears not to hear [and] eyes not to see.
When the call of that side (i.e., God) will be heard in my mind,
My lamp will burn by not exposing it to the wind.
14.

Mithyā, kṣaṭ, aṣaṭ trogum—
Manas kurum suy opadesh.
Zanas andar keval zonum ;
Annas khūṇas kus chum āṇh.
I gave up falsehood, deceit [and] untruth—
The same doctrine I taught my mind.
Of mankind I knew Him alone ;
What hatred [then] have I in eating the food ? (i.e., none).

15.

Oṁay akuy akehər purum,
Suy, ha mâli, ruṭum wundas manz ;
Suy, ha mâli, kanēḥ pīṭh gurum ta tṣurum,
Āsas sās ta sapanis sūn.
I read one single word, Om,
The same, O father, I grasped in mind ;
The same, O father, I forged and shaped upon a stone,
I was ashes and became gold.

16.

Parum pōlum ; apuruy purum,
Kesari vana vōlum raṭit shāl ;
Paras prunum ta pānās pōlum,
Ada gom ma’lum ta zinim hāl.
I acted up to what I read ; I read (i.e., was revealed to me) what was unread ;
I brought down the lion (i.e., mind) from the forest (i.e., worldly temptations)  
suiblied [like] a jackal.
I preached to others and practised myself,
Then I became aware and won the polo ball (i.e., achieved success).

17.

Parun sulab pālun durlab.
Saḥa ḍārun sukham ta krūṭh.
Abhyāṣaki ghaniray ; śāsetr muṭhum,
Teṣtan Āṇand niscey gom.
Reading is easy [but] acting up to it is difficult.
To search out the Real and True (i.e., God) is subtle and difficult.
I forgot the scriptures ; by excessive practice,
The Living Bliss (i.e., God) became assured to me.

18.

Sahanaki salī la yudvay mal kāsak,
Āsaṅ aina khuta pralawan shīna khuta prun.
Pāṇay marak pāṇay lasak ;
Lāgak un, zor, kol ta run.
Shivas satin yēli kathan rasak,
Śiv chuk pāṇay thav priśhun.
If thou dispellest dirt by the water of suffering,
Thou shalt be more glittering than a mirror [and] fairer than snow.
At thy will thou wilt die ; at thy will thou wilt live ;
Thou wilt pretend to be blind, deaf, dumb and limbless.
When thou wilt revel in talk with Śiva, 
Thou art thyself Śiva ; stop inquiring.
19.

Shuyuk maidan kwium panaas;
Me Lali ruzam na budh na hosh.
Bhediya sapanis panaay panaas;
Ada kami ghul phul Lali pamposh.
I traversed a wilderness of void alone;
I, Lallâ, had neither intellect nor sense,
I myself became acquainted with Self;
Then from what a clay did the lotus bloom for Lallâ (i.e., then what a transformation for the best occurred to Lallâ).

20.

Shishiras wuth kus rafty?
Kus bokey rafty wâle?
Yue pânts yindrey teêlit tesey,
Suy rafty ghafey râv.
Who can catch water dripping from the roof during a hard frost?
Who can catch wind with the hand?
One who can pound hard the five senses (i.e., subdue them),
That one can catch the sun in darkness (i.e., can realize God).

21.

Shie chuy thati thati rozân;
Mo zân Hindu to Musalmân.
Truk ay chuk ta pân panun parzandâv,
Sôy chay Sâhibas sutî zâniy zân.
Shiva pervades every place;
Do not differentiate between Hindu and Musalmân (i.e., be not a bigot).
If thou art intelligent, recognise thine own self,
That is the true acquaintance with God.

22.

Shiva, Shiva, karan Shie no toshay;
Gev kandi zalak manas Suh âsey.
Gev diâ dêhas, dêh dur âsey;
Gev nay dêhas dik, di vary kaiiâsey.
Shiva will not be pleased by thy muttering “Shiva, Shiva!”;
Like clarified butter thou shalt glisten if He be in thy mind.
Give clarified butter to thine own body, [then] thy body will become strong;
If thou wilt not give clarified butter to thine own body, better give it to some one else.

23.

Tala chuy zyus lay pêsha chuk natsân;
Wanta mâli man kyetha patsân chuy.
Soruy sumbrith yîti chuy mutesân;
Wanta mâli ann kyetha rotsân chuy.
Beneath thee is a pit over which thou art dancing;
Tell me, O father, how thy mind trusts it.
Everything amassed remains behind here;
Tell me, O father, how food agreeeth with thee.
24.

Tana mana gayeś bu tas kuny ;
Bāzum satīc ghānta wazān ;
Tāt jāyi dhārandī dhāran raṭam ;
Ādāsh ta prakāsh kurum sarah.
I turned towards Him with body and mind ;
I heard the bell of truth ringing ;
I held meditation with firmness on that spot ;
I realized the sky and the light.¹

25.

Tṛmbara pīyas kava no tadājīn ?
Mas ras kava ohonājīn gos ?
Shāntēn hanz kriy tola mola wājīn
Andrim guḍh yēli nēbar pyos.
A spark fell on him ; why could he not bear it ?
Why did wine-juice go down his throat ?
He depreciated the weight and value of the practice of the saints
Since his inner radiance gleamed forth.²

26.

Tim chi na manash, tim chiy Rishiy,
Yimar dhēr manah nishi gav.
Bādit ta buḍit byāk kyāh račhiy ?
Phuṭimatīs bānas piyi āv.
They are not human beings, they are saints,
By whose mind the body has been forgotten.
What ! will a stranger support thee after growing up and getting old ?
Clarified butter shall spill out from thy broken pot.

27.

Tyth mudur tay myūth zahr :
Yes yuth tshunuk jatanbhav ;
Yami yath karay kal ta gahr,
Suh tath shahr udít pēv.
Bitter (i.e., control of senses) is sweet ; sweet (i.e., gratification of senses) is poison :
Exertion of whatsoever nature fell to one’s lot (i.e., it fell to one’s choice to decide between the two) ;
Whoever desired and persevered [to reach a certain city],
He did reach that city.

¹ A Yogi hears a sound in the interior of his body when the exercise of prāṇyāma has loosened the brahma-granthi, or knot of Brahma, in the ānāhata circle, and then he, through the void of his own internal universe, obtains a glimpse of the Supreme Light.

² Saints walking in higher spheres remain in communion with God. In their eyes every action tending to personal worldly aggrandisement sullies the true love of God. They, therefore, look with disfavour towards those who work miracles. This Saying was regretfully quoted by Rūpa Bhawānī in her childhood when she saw the saint Bīśi Pīr performing miracles.
INDIA IN CURRENT LITERATURE.

Journal Asiatique.—In the July-September 1930 issue of this journal (tomé CCXVII, pp. 135-36) there is an interesting note by M. Robert Fazy on "An Eclipse in the Time of Asoka." In the Si-yu-ki Hsuan-tsang has told us that Asoka expressed to Upagupta his desire that the relics of the Buddha should be deposited in the 84,000 stūpas throughout Jambuvāpa at the same moment. According to Beal's translation, Upagupta said: "Command the genii to go each to his appointed place and regard the sun. When the sun becomes obscured and its shape as if a hand covered it, then is the time: drop the relics into the stūpas. The king having received these instructions, gave orders accordingly to the genii to expect the appointed day." M. Fazy points out that, according to Oppolzer's Kanon der Finsternisse (1887), there was an eclipse of the sun on 4 May 245 B.C., which, according to information supplied him by M. Raoul Ganttier, Director of the Observatory, Geneva, would be visible as a total eclipse in the valley of the Ganges from 3 to 4 p.m. that day. M. Fazy remarks that Hsuan-tsang's story might have been based on oral tradition current in Magadha, or possibly recorded on tradition, which may yet be rediscovered from Hindu or, more probably, Chinese sources. He adds that there is no a priori ground for holding that it was impossible for a learned Hindu of the third century B.C. to predict an eclipse. If this be admitted, the tradition recorded by Hsuan-tsang may have been founded on fact. The correspondence between the tradition narrated by the Chinese pilgrim and the fact of an eclipse, visible at Pāṭaliputra, having taken place in the year 245 B.C. may, as M. Fazy notes, not only furnish confirmation of the tradition, but also help to determine the approximate date of Asoka's conversion to Buddhism and his solemn pilgrimage to the spots most sacred to the memory of the great teacher, which must have taken place before the erection of the stūpas and the deposit of the relics. It will be remembered that Vincent Smith assigns the pilgrimage to the year 249 B.C. (E.H.I., 4th ed., p. 167.)

Rivista degli Studi Orientali.—In vol. XII (1930) fasc. IV, pp. 408-27, will be found two interesting notes by Prof. Giuseppe Tucci on Indian subjects, viz. (1) the Purāṇaśāstraśāstra, and (2) Traces of Lunar Cult in India.

In (1) the author emphasizes the importance of having critically edited editions prepared of the individual Purāṇas before we can hope to have a critical and definite text of the pāñcakākṣa or of any other part of the Purāṇa. The discussion leads him on to certain related topics, e.g., the correspondence between the names in lists of countries and kings in the Chinese and Tibetan translations of the Buddhist literature with those found in the Purāṇas and epics, which he deals with at some length, and the meaning of the term pāñcakākṣa, which recurs as one of the subjects treated of in the Purāṇa. Pargiter (Anc. In. Historical Tradition, p. 36) expressed the sense of pāñcakākṣa by 'dissolution and re-creation.' Prof. Tucci gives reasons for rejecting the sense of 'dissolution' and understanding it to mean 'further creation' or 're-creation.'

(2) While sun worship was widely spread in India, it does not appear that the moon was ever raised to the rank of an independent divinity, or that it ever had its own temples and its own devotees. Prof. Tucci points out that there is, however, a slight trace of connexion between the moon and female divinities, e.g., in the case of Devi in her forms of Durgā, Kāli, etc., and especially in that of Tripurasundari. He adds some interesting arguments that go to show that in one of her aspects the cult of Devi had continued and assimilated ancient lunar cults, for example, in the regulation of the different forms of, and times for, the pājā strictly according to the tithi, or lunar days. According to the Saṃbhāvyabhisakara of Bhāskara Bāyāna, the pājā to Tripura must commence with the first day of the new moon and last throughout the fifteen days of the tukta pākṣa, ending on the full-moon day. It requires the presence of 16 Brahmānas, each of whom represents a tithi or one of the kalas or 16 aspects of the goddess in her form of Nityāyōdasi (=Tripurasundari), and each of whom is invoked with a mantra that varies according to the tithi he is supposed to represent, in other words each receives a name equivalent to that of the goddess corresponding to a certain tithi. This particular form of Tripurasundari pājā performed with Brahmānas, Prof. Tucci suggests, probably does not represent the most ancient form of the cult, being due perhaps to the ever increasing importance which the Brahmānas ascertained; possibly also it was devised to evade accusations made by followers of other schools against a different, but certainly older, ceremonial in the cult of the goddess. It cannot, therefore, be asserted that the pājā with Brahmānas excluded or supplanted the original Kumārī-pājā, the existence of which is well documented. Signor Tucci next draws attention to the Rudrāyamala and Brahmānta tantras, wherein is described the Kumārī-pājā, that is, pājā to a girl supposed to symbolize the goddess, which plays so large a part in the Tāntic ceremonial of the Śākta school. This pājā should be spread uniformly over the 15 days of the tukta pākṣa, beginning on the new-moon day and ending with the full-moon. Instead of the 16 Brahmānas cojoined in the ritual described by Bhāskara Bāyāna, there are 16 kumārīs, who represent the 16 tithis and the 16 aspects of the goddess. Moreover, the 16 kumārīs must be
worshipped viḍhadhiktena, i.e., in order of their age ('growth,' or 'augmentation'), or, in other words, in the order of the kadā of the crescent moon; and so on. This pājī with the 16 Brāhmaṇas and the 16 maidens, occupying the period of the śūkla pāka or crescent moon, is the more important in that it has its counterpart in the well-known ceremonies connected with divinities representing periodic forces and destined to promote increase and development.

Prof. Tucci goes on to discuss the system of computation by fours and multiples of four, of which so many examples are to be found in the ritualistic and mystic literature of the Tantras, and whether 4 or 16 is the basic number underlying the system. If computation by 16 be connected with lunar elements, then the basic number cannot be 4. He points out that classification by fours is widely attested in the literature of the Vedas and Brāhmaṇas, and that it seems to have been the more common in the beginning. Considering that a base number is generally derived from some concrete object or objects which visibly present it, he hazards the suggestion that a base of 4 might have been adopted from the four feet of the cow or ox. While agreeing that the basic number is more likely to have been 4 than 16, we feel that its use goes farther back than the times when the cow or ox assumed such importance. We might draw attention perhaps in this connexion to the combinations of four so frequently noticeable on the seals and inscriptions found at ancient sites in the Indus basin and in Elam, and in the ornamentation of some of the oldest pottery. It is remarkable, it may be added, to what an extent counting by four (the gauḍa) is still followed among the rural and illiterate folk of northern India.


This number starts with a paper by Pandit B. N. Reu on a sanañ granted by Shah Alam II to Mahārāja Bījey Singh of Mārwār, from which it would appear that the village of Rālaṇa, where New Delhi has now been built, was for long in the possession of the Mahārājas of Jodhpur as jāgīr. Mr. E. H. Johnston contributes a series of useful and suggestive notes on a number of Pāli words, the meanings of which have been regarded as doubtful, or which have been misunderstood hitherto. M. Fabri of Leyden, in two brief 'Notes on Indian Head-dress,' emphasizes the importance of studying costume and fashions in head-dress, etc., and indicates by certain examples how an examination of these details may assist in dating sculpture. He proposes to pursue this subject in a subsequent discussion of the coiffures represented on some frescoes at Ajanta.

M. Jean Fraynuski, in one of his fascinating etymological papers entitled 'Varuṇa, god of the sea and the sky,' proposes to derive the name Varuṇa from a Palaeo-Asiatic root bar, enlarged in the Austro-Asiatic languages to baru, capable of meaning 'sea,' etc., with the addition of a suffix -ṇa (as in the case of patana, 'city,' dealt with by him in a previous paper in Rozzniki Orientalistyczne, V, 174 f.). He further shows how the word may be equated with the Hittite armu, 'sea,' and the god Aruna, who, in the treaty between the Hittites and Mitanni kings found at Boghazkoi, occupies the place of Varuṇa. Incidentally M. Fraynuski regards the first part of the name Bhārakačeṣu, one of the ancient names of Broach, as having the same origin. If this be so, perhaps the legend associating it with Bhūra may merit further investigation. (Did the Bhārgavas, who are so widely associated with this region, come from over sea?)

Dr. C. Q. Blagden presents a translation of a valuable little grammatical sketch of the Pie-Temèr dialect of Sakai, spoken in the interior of the Malay peninsula; and Mr. Raghu Vira discusses the lost phonetic śútras of Pāṇini, seeking to establish, by a comparison of the Śūdrā discovered by Śvāmi Dayānand in 1879 with Candragomin's Vṛṣa-śútra, that the latter were based upon the Śūdrā.

Readers of the I.A. will perhaps be most interested at the present time in perusing two other short notes, the one by Prof. S. Langdon on 'A New Factor in the Problem of Sumerian Origins,' and the other by Prof. Pran Nath of the Hindu University, Benares, on 'The Script of the Indus Valley Seals.' Prof. Langdon prints a photograph of a seal recently found at Hurasagkalamma, Kish, dating from about 2800 B.C., in all respects similar to the seals discovered at Harappa and Mohenjodaro, and raises the questions whether the Sumerians are not really the Indus Valley people themselves, or whether the painted ware civilization came from India and found the Sumerian people in the land. Prof. Pran Nath, who has been making a close study of the seals found in the Panjāb and Sind, has been led to the conclusion that what have hitherto been regarded as pietographs or ideographs are in fact letters or characters (aṣṭars) closely connected with the Brāhmi characters, which were probably evolved from them. He publishes a very tentative 'Key' to the script on the seals, and some selected inscriptions with his proposed decipherment in Devānāgarī characters beneath. We understand that he proposes, in view of further researches, to publish shortly an amended and amplified table, which will be awaited with the greatest interest. He was induced to publish his suggestions at this early stage of his work, he tells us, "by the hope that they may stimulate other scholars to follow up the clues offered and so lead eventually to the complete decipherment of the seals." We hope that a ready response will be given to this appeal. Dr. Pran Nath's suggestions open up a wide vista, and if he has caught the right trail, and this can be followed up by experts in Sumerian, Iranian and Sanskrit lore,
a new epoch may be started in the history of Oriental research. 

Archív Orientální (Journal of the Czechoslovak Oriental Institute, Prague), vol. II (1930-31).—In continuation of his shorter Sinhalese studies on demon worship and the seven-step ritual in Ceylon, which appeared in vol. I, Dr. O. Pertold publishes in parts 1, 2 and 3 of this volume a monograph on ‘The Ceremonial Dances of the Sinhalese: an Inquiry into the Sinhalese Folk-Religion,’ illustrated by numerous plates and figures in the text, mostly showing the different forms of masks used at these ceremonies. The paper is the result not only of personal inquiry during visits to Ceylon, but also of research in libraries where relevant literature could be found. Dr. Pertold has collected and classified all the material he could find, and has attempted to reconstruct the form of such ceremonies as have become obsolete. The subject has been treated in four parts, viz. (1) the non-masked dancing ceremonies (including those of the Váddas; (2) the masks, their fabric, types and use; (3) the kólam-nájíma, festive dance, or mask ceremony; and (4) the yakun-nájíma, ceremonial demon dance, now generally performed with the object of curing diseases supposed to be caused by yakuda. Then follow the author’s conclusions. The details are too many to be even summarized here; suffice it to say that this valuable contribution to our understanding of observances rooted in the dim past will appeal not only to students of Sinhalese and Váddic folklore, but also to a wider circle of readers; and the Indian student in particular will be struck by many parallels to practices and ceremonies followed in India and Tibet.

C. E. A. W. O.

MISCELLANEA.

KAPILENDRA AND KAPILÉVARA OF ORISSA.

(A note of criticism on the late Mr. R. D. Banerji’s article entitled “The Empire of Orissa,” published supra, vol. LVII, p. 235 f., and vol. LVIII, pp. 28 f. and 61 f.)

By Sri Lakshminarayan Harichandran Jagadees.

Raja Bahadur of Tekkali.

Some historians take the Orissa kings Kapilendra and Kapilevara to be one and the same: but this is a mistake; they were two different kings, Kapiladeva, who reigned in 1433 A.D., is Kapilavarsa, but not Kapilendra. Up to date about twenty inscriptions of Kapilavarsa have been discovered, of which thirteen are at Mukhailimag (Ganjam dist.) and the rest are at Puri, Sifhachalam (Vizagapatam dist.) and other places. In all these inscriptions we find the name of Kapilavarsa. If I were to go into the details of all the inscriptions this note would be unnecessarily lengthened; so I shall deal with them as briefly as possible.

The following aaka and Śāka years are mentioned:

\[ a_{12}, a_{13}, a_{14}, a_{15}, a_{16}, a_{17}, a_{18}, a_{19}, a_{20}, etc. \]

The above figures are the reigning aaka and Śāka years found in the inscriptions, of which the numerators are aaka and the denominators are Śāka years. To show that we find Kapilevara named in the inscriptions, I give below quotations from some of the inscriptions found at different places.

3 Mukur Magazine, vol. XII, parts 2 and 3.
6 Sri Kurman Rock Inscription, as read by me.
7 Mukur, vol. XII, parts 2 and 3.
9 Ibid., vol. XII, parts 2 and 3.
10 Mukur, vol. XII, parts 2 and 3.
11 Srisailam inscription.


Anantavarman copper-plate grant published in the Andhra Patrika Sanchika.


Ibid., No. 101.
son of Kapileśvara, in which the following aśika and Śāka years are found. \textit{taśa}, \textit{taśi}, \textit{taśi}, \textit{taśi} \(11\) (numerals represent the aśika years and the denominators the Śāka years). How could both Kapileśvara and his son Purushottamadeva reign together in the same years? If we fix 1338 A.D. as the first year of Purushottamadeva’s reign, the aśika years of Purushottamadeva will be found to fit in. I have gone through many of the ancient inscriptions in order to ascertain the ruling years of Kapileśvara and his son Purushottamadeva, and I am confident of the result.

In Utkal, after the close of the Gaṅga dynasty, the Solar dynasty reigned. It is true that all the legitimate sons of Kapilendradeva (also called Kapileśvaradeva), who reigned as emperor of Orissa from 1333 to 1336 A.D., were expelled by their father. These sons, who were driven away, settled in distant places. If they had been the descendants of Kapileśvara of the solar race, they, too, would have belonged to the Solar dynasty. Since, however, they were the sons of the Gaṅga emperor Kapilendra (also called Kapileśvaradeva) they were known as of the Gaṅga dynasty. There is an era known as Kapilla-ba, which started from the time of the reign of Kapileśvara of the solar race. At the current time, the Kapilla-ba year is reckoned to be 494. This means that Kapileśvara of the solar race ascended the throne 494 years ago, i.e., in 1436-37 A.D. If we cannot rely upon the madaḷapāṇi and the inscriptions and upon the early writers of our own country, it is not understood why we should regard the contents of the \textit{Burhan-i-ma‘asir} as inoffensive.

Kapilendra had a son named Purushottamadeva; Kapileśvara also had a son named Purushottamadeva. As both had sons bearing the same name, as both sat upon the throne of Orissa, and as Kapila is common to both names, many historians have mistaken them for one and the same person. But Kapilendra was a monarch of the Gaṅga dynasty, while Kapileśvara was a king of the solar race, and there was, moreover, an interval of some hundred years between their reigns. They must, therefore, have been quite distinct.

\textit{\textsuperscript{7}} \textit{Veda Three Temples} (in Bengali), by Gurudas Sirkar, M.A., B.C.S.

\textit{\textsuperscript{8}} \textit{Ibid.}

\textit{\textsuperscript{9}} \textit{Ibid.}

\textit{\textsuperscript{10}} Palm leaf manuscript.

\textit{\textsuperscript{11}} See Peddapur inscription published in \textit{Three Temples}, by Gurudas Sirkar.

\textit{\textsuperscript{12}} \textit{South Indian Inscriptions}, vol. V, text.

\textit{\textsuperscript{13}} See Peddapur inscription, loc. cit.

\textit{\textsuperscript{14}} \textit{South Indian Inscriptions}, vol. V, text.
(a) Pallava type of well ring.

(b) Modern type of well ring.

Rough sketch showing Pallava type of well ring as compared with modern type.
ANCIENT SOAK-PITS AT CHETPUT, MADRAS.

By L. A. Cammidge.*

On visiting the old and now exhausted brick fields at Chetput in the town of Madras, I noticed amidst broken tiles, rejected bricks and other refuse of the kilns, a few fragments of pottery of urn-burial types. A search showed that these fragments were to be found over an area of about ten acres, scattered at the bottom of the clay pits at a depth of about 15 to 20 feet below the present ground level. The occurrence of ancient pottery at such a depth was rather puzzling until further search showed that the fragments were derived from the bottom of silted-up wells. About twenty or thirty of these wells seem to have existed within the excavated area. Many of them had been completely destroyed, their sites being traceable only by the scattered fragments of pottery. In about twelve cases, however, the last three or four feet of the well-shaft had escaped destruction.

These wells were 24 to 30 inches in diameter. Their walls were of pottery \( \frac{3}{4} \) inch thick, built up in sections about sixteen inches in height, flanged at the base and curved slightly inward at the upper end. Wells of this type are not made nowadays in Southern India. Pottery rings are still occasionally used for wells, but these are more massive, being two inches thick and only six inches high, with wide flanges at top and bottom. In modern ring-wells the sections rest one over the other, while in the elder pottery wells the sections are loosely socketed. The segments of the old wells differ moreover from the rings of modern pottery wells in having two opposite pairs of eyelets, which seem to have been intended for ropes to lower the segments into position.

The old well segments were made of coarse clay mixed with chaff, the outer sides being plastered thickly with straw while the clay was still soft. The wells were sunk through the bed of brick clay into a subjacent bed of water-bearing sand. It was, therefore, not possible to clear them out completely owing to the inrush of water. In both the wells I was able to examine in detail there was about four feet of broken pottery mixed with bones. Among the pottery were fragments of large broad-mouthed pots of the usual urn types, and fragments of shallow oval or coffin-shaped troughs, about 24 to 30 inches in length,\(^1\) besides quantities of lesser pottery and numerous fragments of broken well-rings. The fragments of the larger pottery recovered from the wells showed that they were derived from at least twelve different vessels having a mouth diameter ranging from 11 to 19 inches. There were also fragments of eight or ten still larger and more massive vessels with a rim diameter ranging from 22 to 32 inches, and also fragments of a large necked pot of unusual type about thirty inches in diameter, square-shouldered and with a vertical neck. Of the trough-shaped pottery, an almost complete specimen \( 24'' \times 10'' \times 5'' \) was found in one of the wells resting above the other pottery. Most of the smaller pots had globose bodies with narrow, vertical rimless necks. Pots of this type could not have been used for drawing water and must have been thrown in. Some of the vessels have six holes pierced at the base of their necks for suspension. Rimless bowl types were also frequent as well as fragments of shallow saucer-shaped vessels of the kind commonly found in the ancient burials. The latter were of somewhat larger size than is usual in the graves, having a diameter of fourteen inches. These small vessels were all of highly finished, polished black ware. Finally, there were fragments of polished red ring-stands about ten inches in diameter.

With regard to the relation of this domestic pottery to the funeral pottery it is to be noted that (1) I found no fragments of the small vessels, polished red outside and black inside, that is so characteristic of the urn burials of Southern India dating from Adichanallur upwards, although it is to be found abundantly on other village sites; (2) the large ring-stands of red ware were highly polished and differed from the large unpolished ring-stands from certain

\* Incorporating notes by K. de B. Codrington.

\(^1\) Perambair, Arch. Sur. Rep., 1908-09, Pl. xxxiii, fig. 2.
of the Deccan large stone-cist sites; and (3) although all the well pottery consisted of types, the upper part of which had been wheel-thrown, while the lower parts were hand-fashioned (as with the bulk of the funeral pottery), certain fragments of types from the village site were completely wheel-thrown, having flat bottoms. Flat-bottomed pots from graves occur occasionally; but they are always hand-finished. Hence the suggestion that the village site is slightly later than the soak-pits. Being some distance from them, it may have taken the place of a slightly earlier village in the immediate vicinity of the soak-pits. Indeed, about 150 yards to the east of the well area where the ground is fall of kaikar nodules, I found a few fragments including a typical pot-lid of the polished red-outside, black-inside ware mentioned above as being entirely absent from the village site.

The number and closely packed situation of the wells, their slight fabric and the pottery types found in them, show that they cannot have been draw-wells, but were undoubtedly soak-pits. The importance of these wares and pottery types is that they represent domestic pots of the urn and cist-burial period, a study of which has never been made. It is evident that the burial pottery contains a large number of domestic types.

It is obvious that these soak-pits must have been located very near the centre of the inhabited area. I examined carefully all the area in the immediate neighbourhood of the wells, especially the face of the cuttings for any trace of past human habitation, but found none. I discovered, however, that there was an ancient village site extending from the north-eastern corner of the brick-field across the Poonamalee road into a part of the property known as Landon's Garden. The site of the village was marked by a layer of broken pottery, which in places was three feet thick. Judging by the pottery, the village may have been contemporaneous with the wells or probably a little later. In this village area I found only one well, probably a draw-well. The site covered by the village has since been thickly built over. A comparison of the contents of the wells with the refuse in the village sites shows certain differences. On the village site the pottery is almost wholly of the commoner domestic kind, hardly any fragments of the larger and heavier types of vessels being found. It is interesting to note that the wells and the area as a whole contained quantities of buffalo, goat and chicken bones.

The existence of a cemetery was indicated by the occurrence in situ of a large, pyriform funeral urn of the Adichanallur and Wynad type and by the conical leg of an earthenware legged cist of the Perambair type. [A large cemetery of this type exists about half a mile away from the brick-field and only a short distance beyond Landon's Garden.]

In searching the immediate neighbourhood of the soak-pits I found:—
1. A small button-like ornament of gold about ½ inch in diameter with a bridge or strap behind, showing that it must have been worn strung on a tape or sewn on to a garment.
2. A small earthenware bead similar to types found at Adichanallur, Tangal, etc.
3. A fragment of a semi-translucent apple-green bead.
4. A small spherical bead of opaque red glass of a type common at Tangal and throughout the ancient sites of Timevely.
5. A fragment of a semi-opaque blue glass bi-cone bead, also a common type.
6. I also found in the face of the gravel-pits a small neatly ground celt of quartzite measuring 1½ inches in length and also a very clumsily flaked quartzite hand-axe.
7. During a second visit I found three fragments of pottery figurines in the area north-west of the settling-tanks in the heap of debris washed out of the clay. The first of these represented the left shoulder and the breast of a figure showing a jewelled necklace, which consists of a double row of beads. The second represents the lower part of a very crudely made sitting figure. The third is too fragmentary to identify. The fabric of these fragments is very coarse and of a yellow-red colour.
To the east of the settling tanks the earth had been excavated to the depth of about twenty feet. At ground level the foundations of a demolished European bungalow could be seen; beneath which was a quantity of pottery fragments. The most important of these represents a seated figure, probably Śiva, in which case the missing right leg must have been pendant. The head had been broken off, but was found a few feet away from the torso. The fabric is of medium texture and yellow-red in colour. The figure has been moulded, and may be classed as Pallava, and dated about the eighth century A.D. It has since been acquired by the India Museum, South Kensington, and is now exhibited there. Very few Pallava terracottas of fine workmanship are known to exist; this figure therefore is of the greatest importance as a standard of comparison with the copper and bronze castings.\footnote{A description of this figure will be published separately.}

\section*{NOTES ON INDIAN MAUNDS.}
\textit{By W. H. Moreland, C.S.I., C.I.E.}
\textit{(Continued from page 8.)}

\section*{VII. Bengal and Bihar Maunds.}

I have failed to obtain any early data for the country between Agra and Bengal. The records of the English factory which was established at Patna in 1620 (\textit{English Factories}, i, 191-283) show that silk was dealt in there by the ser of 34½ pice, which is contrasted with the ser of 30 pice (i.e., the Akbari) prevailing at Agra. This would give a maund of just under 64 lb., almost identical with the Bengal unit mentioned below; and it will be remembered that the silk came from Bengal, so that this may be the Bengal unit, used in Patna as a special maund for silk. In two places (pp. 205, 213) the figure is given as 33½; this may be a slip, or it may indicate a trade-allowance of one pice in the ser (compare the allowance of two pice in five sers mentioned by Pelsaert in the indigo-market of Bayāna). At the same time and place lignum aloes was sold by the ser of 33 pice (pp. 200, 258); this would give a maund of just 61 lb. The Jahāngīrī was, however, already known in the market, for (p. 199) cartage was arranged in terms of it; and later records indicate that, so far as wholesale commerce was concerned, the local units gave way to the official maunds. Thus Peter Mundy\footnote{\textit{Travels of Peter Mundy} (Hakluyt Society), ii, 156; there is an error of calculation in the footnote which makes the maund equal to 50 lb. Writing of the year 1671, John Marshall (ed. Shafaat Ahmad Khan, Oxford, 1927) recorded a Patna maund of 80 lb., which I have not met elsewhere.} found that the ser was 37 pice, which must, I think, be the Jahāngīrī of 36 pice with an allowance of one pice; while the Dutch records of somewhat later date use the Shāhjahānī.

The earliest information I have found regarding Bengal is in Nunez' \textit{Book of Weights}. In the Porto Grande, that is to say, Chittagong and the Meghnā estuary, the maund, of 40 sers, there given works out at just under 46½ lb. A maund of approximately this size (42 Holland pounds, or nearly 46 lb.) was the unit regularly employed in the next century in the Dutch factory at Arakan, which traded principally at Chittagong, and this unit may be accepted for the Meghnā.

For the Porto Piqueno, that is Sātgāō and the Hūgli estuary, Nunez gives a figure which works out to 64·6 lb. We meet a maund of approximately this size at Balasore in 1642 (\textit{English Factories}, vii, 72), when the freight on cloth was charged per maund of 64 lb.; on the same occasion, freight on sugar was charged per maund of 128 lb., obviously a double unit. Thus a maund of about 64 lb. is established for the Hūgli estuary in the sixteenth, and up to the middle of the seventeenth century. A little later we find the Shāhjahānī in use in this region (\textit{e.g.}, \textit{Dagāh Register}, 24th Feb'y. 1682).

A change, of which I have failed to trace a record, occurred subsequently. At the end of the eighteenth century, two units were current in Calcutta, the 'factory,' and the 'bazaar.' According to \textit{Useful Tables} (i, 69), the bazaar maund was based on the Murshidābād rupee of
179.666 gr., 80 of which made a ser; the maund was thus 82 lb., and the standardisation effected in 1833 made only a trifling difference. The same authority says that the factory maund “would appear to have been adopted in 1787 to save calculation on the home remittances of produce, 3 factory maunds being almost exactly equal to 2 cwt.”; the factory maund was thus 74¾ lb. Information is wanting as to the origin of the bazaar maund. As to the factory maund, I think it may reasonably be taken as an adaptation of the Shāhjahānī, which, as has been said above, had come into use on the Hūgli; the slight increase of about 10 ounces would be a natural measure to simplify calculations, as suggested in Useful Tables.

While, however, the old 64 lb. maund had been superseded in Calcutta, it would appear to have survived in the mofassal. The Silberrad Committee reported (p. 37) that a ser of 60 standard tolas was currently used in retail trade in 16 districts of Bengal; this gives a maund of 62 lb., which may be explained conjecturally as a survival of the old unit, slightly modified so as to make use of a round number of the new rupee or tola-weights. I cannot, however, write with any confidence regarding retail maunds, each of which would have to be worked out on the spot; and I will merely suggest that some of them, though not all, are probably survivals of old units which have been superseded in wholesale trade as the result of official action. Apart from the 60-tola ser of Bengal, I may instance two retail maunds with which I was familiar twenty years ago in the central parts of the United Provinces, one containing 16, the other 20, standard sers. The first is almost exactly 33 lb., the second is 41 lb.; and if these are not survivals of the two Agra maunds recorded in the A’in-i Akbarī, the coincidence is very remarkable. It will be noticed that in some cases of recorded standardisation the size of the maund was substantially increased, and probably the resulting sers were felt to be inconveniently large for ordinary retail transactions, so that mere inertia may not be the only reason for the survival of the older and smaller units.

VIII. Summary.

When we go behind the official maunds, we find the following units prevalent, though not necessarily to the exclusion of others, in wholesale commerce in different regions of India.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Region</th>
<th>lb. (rounded)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>South India (excluding the pepper ports)</td>
<td>23 to 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Delhi</td>
<td>28 to 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gujarāt</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Agra and Central India</td>
<td>33 and 40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bengal, near the Hūgli</td>
<td>64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>East of the Meghā</td>
<td>46</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Most, but by no means all, of the relevant passages found in the literature from the fourteenth to the seventeenth century can be interpreted satisfactorily in terms of these units.

Some passages, where the weights given seem to be fantastically high, can be read as probable, or possible, on the hypothesis that the Arab maund of about 2 lb. survived in certain administrative departments in northern India.

Other passages indicate that a maund of about 15 lb. was known to the Mogul administration, though not recorded in wholesale commerce.

This enumeration practically exhausts the sources to which I have access; but they do not cover the whole of India, and it is not suggested that the enumeration is complete. Additions to it would be welcome, notably for Sind, the Panjāb, Bihār and Rājpūtānā.

I have hazarded the guess that the southern maund may originally have represented half a porter’s load. This suggestion may be extended to the Delhi maund, and possibly to the Gujarāt and the smaller Agra maund; while it might also be applied to Bengal as representing a whole load, for Bengal in many ways thought differently from the rest of India. Anything
over 60 lb. would however make a heavy load for a porter, and the suggestion could not be extended to the larger Agra maund, or to that found east of the Meghnā.

For these maunds of 40 lb. and upwards, there is a possibility that what we are dealing with was originally the contents of a donkey’s pannier. We have seen above that in the mountainous country the commonest units of weight were called ‘donkey-loads,’ and a pannier, or half-load, would there be somewhere about 80 lb. The hill-donkeys are however a larger and stronger breed than those usually found in the plains, and ought to be able to carry substantially more. I can hear of no case of donkeys now being used for regular transport in the plains; in brick-fields, and for short journeys in northern India, they are expected to carry as much as a maund in each pannier, but this is certainly gross overloading, and nothing like so much could be carried for long marches on successive days, when a total load of round about 100 lb. would be reasonable. It may be noted that Dr. Pran Nath in the work already quoted mentions (p. 77) a unit named khandar in Sanskrit; but I have been unable to find out when, or where, this unit was used, and the possibility that it may be the Persian khandar in Sanskrit guise cannot be excluded.

These guesses would carry us back to a very early period, before the ox and the camel had become the principal carriers of India, and when the usual agents were porters, supplemented in some localities by donkeys. My object in offering them is merely to ask if such a period has left any traces in literature, and if there is anything to show that donkeys were in fact used for transport in regions where the maunds were comparatively large. For all I know, the donkey may have been important before the arrival of the Aryans, and the existing contempt for a most serviceable animal may be a survival of the Aryan disdain of unfamiliar institutions: at any rate, his history may deserve more attention than it has hitherto received.

THE INTERROGATIVE BASES OF DRAVIDIAN.
BY L. V. RAMASWAMI AIYAR, M.A., B.L. (MAHARAJA’S COLLEGE, ERMUKULAM.)
(Continued from p. 4.)

The fact that Telugu and some of the central Dravidian dialects show Ẹ in cases where Tamil and Kannada show Ę need not be held to prove that the latter was not original. The true and the only test in such instances would be to consider what, after an analysis of the cognates of the words given above, would emerge as the reconstructed bases, and if these latter show Ę instead of Ẹ, there can be little doubt about the original character of Ę. In the parallel cases cited above, the fact that the source-bases show Ę would tend to demonstrate that in all these Ę should be considered to be original.

The question now arises, why and how these forms took on ʃ before them; for, there is little doubt that as Dravidian does not tolerate original initial ʃ, this ʃ should be considered secondary.

It will already have been noted that in the above instances the correspondence between Telugu Ẹ and Tamil Ę exists only where the latter alternates with ʃ ʃ. This taken along with the fact already demonstrated above, that ʃ should have been original, would furnish us with the clue to the origin of ʃ before a.

 ş in these instances probably developed a palatal tonality at a particular stage of Dravidian when the palatal glide became incorporated; and this glide became permanently written and uttered in Tamil as a fricative, while in Telugu and in some instances in Kui and in Tamil, ʃ ʃ changed into Ẹ.

That the palatal tonality was not developed in all dialects and in all instances of forms with Ę- in Tamil itself, is shown by

(a) the occurrence in ancient Tamil of alternative forms for ʃ ʃ, etc., containing an initial 莩 with a distinct non-palatal tonality (as attested by the actual sound-value now given to them) and
(b) by instances like the following from different dialects, where an original \( \tilde{a} \) appears to have changed into \( \tilde{\sigma} \):

Kûi ð̃a (sheep) —cf. Tam., Kann. ã̄, Tuulu ã̄.
Kûi olî, ð̃i (bear), ð̃ri (rat)—cf. Gôngdi allî (rat), Tam. elî, Tel. eluka.

\( \tilde{\sigma} \) ru (channel, furrow) —cf. Tam. yâru, ã̄ru, Tel. éru.
Malto ð (cow, cattle) \{ \{ —cf. Tam. ð (cow, etc.), Kann., Tel. âru (cow).
Kuruk̂h ðy \{ \{ —cf. Tam. alî, Tuulu arî; Tam., Kann., Tuulu, Tel. erî (to burn), Kann. uri (to burn), Tuulu arate (burning).

\( \tilde{\sigma} \) loz (to bewail) —cf. Tam. alî (to grieve), Kann. alî, Tuulu arî (to weep), Tel. édu (to weep).

The following facts directly suggest that \( \tilde{\sigma} \) and \( \tilde{\alpha} \) are intimately related deictic particles in Dravidian:

(a) The primary demonstrative particles (in most of the Dravidian dialects) are \( \tilde{\alpha} \) denoting proximity, \( \tilde{\alpha} \) denoting remoteness and a less common \( \tilde{\bar{\alpha}} \) (found as such in ancient Tamil) signifying something intermediate between proximity and remoteness. Words have been formed on all these deictic bases in Dravidian.

The idea of remoteness is usually denoted in all dialects (except Brâhû and Kûi) by the particle \( \tilde{\sigma} \); but at the same time a particle \( \tilde{\sigma} \) appears to have been developed in certain contexts to denote the conception of greater remoteness than is signified by \( \tilde{\alpha} \). This \( \tilde{\sigma} \) is found occurring in the following contexts:

(i) Kûi demonstrative adjective \( \tilde{\sigma} \) (that over there).

(ii) A set of words prominent in the southern dialects, but possessing cognates in the northern Dravidian tongues also, all of which are formed on an \( \tilde{\sigma} \) basis, as the basic deictic significations implying extreme remoteness attest, e.g.,

Tamil ðy (to fling off)—cf. Gôngdi oiî (to carry off), Kur. uî, Kûi ð̃y (to rise high, i.e., farther off).
olî (to flow away), etc.

(iii) Side by side with an interrogative particle \( \tilde{\alpha} \) (apparently derived from the corresponding demonstrative) there occurs in Tamil another interrogative particle \( \tilde{\sigma} \) which implies greater doubt than \( \tilde{\alpha} \) in contexts like the following:

cf. vandán-\( \tilde{\alpha} \) (did he come?) with vandán-\( \tilde{\sigma} \) (did he indeed come?)

cf. \( \tilde{\sigma} \)r-\( \tilde{\alpha} \) eff-\( \tilde{\alpha} \) (six or eight, which?) with \( \tilde{\sigma} \)r-\( \tilde{\sigma} \) eff-\( \tilde{\sigma} \) (six or eight, which indeed?)

(b) The fact that \( \tilde{\sigma} \) and \( \tilde{\alpha} \) are intimately related in meaning, in conjunction with the other fact that \( \tilde{\sigma} \) by itself does not appear in its bare adjectival state as a common demonstrative in any of the dialects except Kûi (where secondary demonstratives abound) would point to the two particles having been as intimately connected in form as in meaning.

This relationship in form cannot be explained in any other way than by the postulate that \( \tilde{\alpha} \) developed a dorsal tonality and changed into \( \tilde{\sigma} \) through the intermediate stage [o].

The position then would be this: The original \( \tilde{\sigma} \) of the interrogatives cited above need not have had in the primitive stage a palatal tonality; but, on the other hand, it may have developed at a later stage a palatal tonality in some instances in some dialects, while in other dialects it may have tended to become dorsal. The existence of \( y\tilde{\sigma} \) forms in Tamil and Kannâda on the one hand, and on the other our discussion of certain Tuulu and Gôngdi interrogatives
would bear out this position. It could be shown that these bases in Tułu and Gôndî were
developed from an original ã- base which had a dorsal tonality:—

\[
\begin{array}{c|c}
\text{dorsal tonality} & \text{palatal tonality} \\
\hline
\text{Tam., Tel., Kann., Kûi and Brâhûî ã} & \text{Tam., Kann., Tułu, Tel., yå, ê} \\
\text{Tułu, Gôndî (v)â, (v)â, ba, bô} & \\
\end{array}
\]

We have now to analyse the formation of these interrogative forms of Tułu and Gôndî.

**I. Tułu.**

\[
\begin{align*}
(v)â & \{ \text{(which ?)} \\
(v)â & \{ \text{(where ?)} \\
(v)â & \{ \text{(whither ?)} \\
\end{align*}
\]

If we examine the list of Tułu demonstratives given at the end, we find the following
forms, all of which are the resultants of the operation of aphaeresis of initial syllables conse-
quent on accent-displacement:—

\[mâlu \text{ (here)} < vuu'lu < iu'lu < i, \text{the proximate demonstrative} + u' \text{ (place). This is}
\]
suggested directly by the word avu'lu \text{ (there),} which appears in its full form probably on
account of the fact that the remote demonstrative carried greater accent on the first syllable
and escaped aphaeresis. ¹

A similar explanation will have to be given for mólu \text{ (she), mëru \text{ (they), etc., and also}
for målu \text{ (here).}

The question is whether such an explanation could be given for Tułu vâ, etc. Can we
consider that vâ \text{(which ?)} is < yâ (v)a or yê (v)a, and vôeu \text{(which ?)} is < yâ (v)au ? We
cannot, for two reasons:—

(a) In some instances where yê has been active, aphaeresis has failed to operate, e.g.,
yëru \text{(who ?), yêpa \text{(when ?), yeïca \text{(why ?); and there seems to be little reason why it should}
have operated in the presumed hypothetical forms yeâa, etc.}

(b) Further, vâ and vôeu possess the most elementary and generalized of meanings; in
no circumstances can we conceive of the supposed older form of vâ \text{(which ?), viz., ya (v)a,}
giving this generalized meaning implied in the actual modern signification of vâ, vô.

The fact that in Tułu these forms with initial v- possess only the most elementary of
interrogative significations (uncombined with ideas of gender, direction, time, place or man-
er) would, I think, point to this change having occurred at a very ancient stage. The exist-
ence of Tułu õlu \text{(where ?), õlu \text{(whither ?)} would corroborate the fact of the dorsal tonality
having characterized â at a particular stage.

**II. Gôndî.**

\[
\begin{align*}
bôI \text{(who ?)} & \quad \text{bâppôr \text{(when ?)}} \\
bô & \quad \text{bêpa \text{(where ?)}} \\
bad \text{(which ?)} & \quad \text{bôba \text{(why ?)}} \\
bôk & \quad \text{bôk \text{(what ?)}}
\end{align*}
\]

One might suggest here too that aphaeresis of initial syllables may have occurred, if we
were to limit our observations to bôI \text{(who). The change would then be something like
the following:—}

\[yâ + ol \text{ (he)} > yâ(v)ol > yubôl > bôl, \text{etc.}
\]

Aphaeresis of initial syllables, it may be said, is also found though very rarely, in Gôndî,
as the following instances would show:—

\[\text{renô (to be open)—cf. south Dravidian îrâ, tûra (to open).}
\]
\[\text{ragô (to descend)—cf. south Dravidian îraîng (to descend).}
\]

¹ Compare proximate mólu \text{(she)} with remote ôlu \text{(she) and proximate masculine plural mëru \text{(they) with
the remote form âru.}
Instances of apheresis, however, are extremely rare in Gōndi, and possibly are traceable only in a few forms with initial l- or r-. No instance of apheresis can be postulated for any among the large number of Gōndi b-forms given in Trench’s lists. On the other hand, almost all those that are native could be connected with forms of other dialects with initial p.

Apart from this, there is another reason why we cannot postulate apheresis as accounting for the initial b- of the Gōndi interrogatives. Granting that bōl, bör, bud may respectively be traced through apheresis to yābol, etc., how could we, on the same principle, account for boppōr (when ?), bèga (where ?), baba (why ?) and bah (what ?) The theory of apheresis would fail to explain the formation of these words. The only plausible explanation for the derivation of these forms is to trace them ultimately to an interrogative ba- which combined with the time-suffix in boppōr, with the place-suffix in bèga, and was retained as such in bah while it was reduplicated in baba (why ?)

On the whole, then, the Gōndi and the Tuļu forms only tend to justify the view that a certain number of interrogative bases should have been directly produced from d with a dorsal tonality.

That Dravidian dorsal initial vowels of words do incorporate a dorsal glide ǝ, which may or may not fully develop into a bilabial fricative v, has been dealt with by me already in my Dravidic Miscellany published in this Journal.

Further confirmatory evidence that a with dorsal tonality should have existed in Dravidian as an interrogative base, is supplied by the existence in Kannada and in Kūī of a series of interrogatives with a as their base:—

Kannada ǝvān, āval, āvar, etc.
Kūī anañju, etc.
Brāhūī a-

If, finally, the question is posed why from among the demonstrative bases ī, ū and ā, the last-mentioned should have been chosen to serve as the interrogative base, one might answer that as the interrogative always implies doubt, the idea of a certain degree of uncertainty contained in the remote demonstrative particle would more appropriately serve the function of the interrogative, the difference between the demonstrative and the interrogative in such a case consisting only in the degree of accent carried by the particle.

III. It now remains for us only to discuss some of the peculiar secondary interrogative bases [Kann. dā-, Tuļu dā-, jā-, Brāhūī dē-, Maltese-] occurring in some of the dialects and to find out if they may or may not be connected with the base d underlying the interrogative forms discussed immediately above.

These forms are peculiar and so far have not been satisfactorily explained. Caldwell noted some of them, but offered no suggestion regarding the origin of the initial d- of these forms, which, except for this initial sound, correspond exactly to the interrogatives beginning with y and those with ā. Caldwell in this connection states only that “in these instances the analogy of the other dialects leads me to conclude yā to be the older and more correct form of the Interrogative base.”

On page 777 of the Bulletin of the School of Oriental Studies, Vol. IV, Mr. E. H. Tuttle suggests that “the forms with initial y (of Kannada and Tuļu) have variants with initial d, apparently developed from ad(u) in the question ad evan (who is that ?); the neuter is combined with a masculine in Dravidian as in German wer ist das ?” For initial d- of Brāhūī dēr also, he would suggest a similar origin, while he would relate the Brāhūī proximate demonstrative dā (this) to Afghān da.

Mr. Tuttle’s explanation might be considered to be quite plausible if the peculiar dental initial appeared in the interrogatives only, as a variant of forms with initial a-. As a matter of fact, there are a few other words with initial and medial d, which may be considered to

---

5 Cf. The Tamil interrogative particle d in phrases like vandān-dā (did he come ?), etc.
be the variants of originals with palatal vowels, and which cannot in any circumstances be explained on the basis of the principle suggested by Mr. Tuttle.

Compare the following:—

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>îr (wetness)</td>
<td>......</td>
<td>......</td>
<td>sîr (water)</td>
<td>dîr (water),</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nîr (water)</td>
<td>......</td>
<td>......</td>
<td>......</td>
<td>dîtar (blood),</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>......</td>
<td>nettar (blood)</td>
<td>......</td>
<td>......</td>
<td>......</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>......</td>
<td>î[&lt;&quot;(n)etar &lt;&quot;gîtar &lt;&quot;girat &lt;IA rakta]</td>
<td>......</td>
<td>......</td>
<td>......</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ûâyîr (sun)</td>
<td>......</td>
<td>nesar</td>
<td>nesar</td>
<td>......</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ûîl (not)</td>
<td>......</td>
<td>ûîl</td>
<td>(û)îjî</td>
<td>......</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ûêr (plough)</td>
<td>......</td>
<td>ûr</td>
<td>......</td>
<td>......</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

These instances, few as they are, raise a problem which (in my view) cannot be dissociated from the question of d-, j-, and n- of the interrogatives in question. The explanation does not appear to be easy. I have tried to show elsewhere [Q.J.M.S., vol. XX; IA., vol. LX] that initial n-, û- of some Dravidian words could be traced back to the full development of a nasalised prothetic front on-gliding in certain circumstances.

Is it possible that j- and d- in the above instances may also have been similarly connected with a front on-gliding? If so, we shall have to postulate a scheme like the following:—

```
      d-
     /   |
    j---
   j, s-
```

So far as û- > j- > d- or û-, s- is concerned, it has to be noted that, as we have no continuous evidence of the intermediate stages of any of the words in question, our postulate remains without satisfactory proof.

However this be, so long as we lack a convincing explanation for the initial sounds of these forms, so long would suggestions regarding the history of the interrogatives with d-, j-, also remain tentative.

We may sum up our conclusions thus:—

(i) The original interrogative base of Dravidian was d, the remote demonstrative particle having been chosen as the most appropriate for expressing the interrogative idea.

(ii) This interrogative base in some dialects and in some instances developed a palatal tonality, while in others it showed a dorsal tonality.

(iii) ûâ-, ûê-, of Tamil, Telu, are the developments of the interrogative base d with a palatal tonality.

(iv) ûâ-, vâ-, of Tulu and bâ- of Gôndâ are the developments of the interrogative base d with a dorsal tonality.

(v) The original interrogative base û appears as such without undergoing change either in the palatal or in the dorsal direction, in Kui, Kannada and in Brâhui.
Table of Significant Demonstratives referred to in this essay.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Tamil</th>
<th>Telugu</th>
<th>Kannada</th>
<th>Malayalam</th>
<th>Tulu</th>
<th>Kui</th>
<th>Gondi</th>
<th>Kurukh</th>
<th>Brāhī</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>i</td>
<td>u</td>
<td>a</td>
<td>i</td>
<td>u</td>
<td>a</td>
<td>i</td>
<td>u</td>
<td>a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Telugu</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kannaχa</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Malayalam</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tulu</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kui</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gondi</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kurukh</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brāhī</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Bork postulates Elamitic affinities for the remote Dem. particle ə of Brāhī (vide "Reallexicon für Vorgeschichte," Vol. III, pp. 54 ff.).
NOTES ON HOBSON-JOBSON.

BY PROFESSOR S. H. HODIVALA, M.A.

(Continued from Vol. LX, page 214.)

Pescaria.—Yule gives no illustrative quotation from an English author, so the following example may bear citation:—

[c. 1586.] "The best pearles come from the island of Baharam in the Persin Sea, the worser from the Pescaria neere the isle of Ceylon, and from Aynam [Hainan], a great island on the southernmost coast of China."—R. Fitch, in Early Travels in India, ed. Foster, p. 47.

Peshkhana.—Bernier is the earliest writer quoted in illustration of this word. The following is an earlier use of the term.

[c. 1590.] "The King [Akbar] ordered the camp to be made in the traditional Mongol style. The ancient custom is that the royal pavilion (which they call the Pescghanias or 'chief house') should be placed in a pleasant open place if such can be found."—Monsecurate, Commentary, trans. Hoyland, p. 75.

Pie.—[c. 1380.] "When the Sultan [Firuz Tughlaq] had issued these many varieties of coins, it occurred to his benignant mind that a very poor person might buy an article in the market, and a half or a quarter jital might be due to him in change, but if the shopkeeper had no dāngs (quarters), no change could be given, and the purchaser would incur a loss . . . . The Sultan accordingly gave directions for the issuing of a half jital, called ădıha, and a quarter jital, called bikh, so that the requirements of the indigent might be supplied."—Târīkh-i-Firużshâhî in Elliot and Dowson, III, 358. The name of this quarter jital is written as بيبک, in the printed text, and Thomas has, in his Chronicles of the Pathan Kings of Dehli, tried to make some meaning out of it by saying that it signifies a coin to be given away in charity to beggars (Hind. bâtkh); but this is obviously far-fetched, and I venture to suggest with some confidence that بيبک is a copyist's error for بيبک paikâ, one-fourth, i.e., the 'quarter' or 'fourth part,' just as ădıha signifies the 'moiety' or 'half.'

The earliest example of the use of 'pie' (pādi) itself that I have come across is to be found in the Dabistân, trans. Shea and Troyer, II, 216.

Piece-goods.—This entry contains a long and most interesting catalogue of the more or less obsolete names of various kinds of fabrics made in India in olden times, and the authors have been obliged to leave many of them unexplained.

'Anna batiches' seems to be a miswriting of Anna Katchies, cf. 'Aunne Ketchies,' a few lines lower down; also 'Catta Ketchies,' 'Putton Ketchies.' In all these names 'Ketchies stands for Hamilton's 'Catha,' a kind of coarse cloth.' [See also Foster, English Factories (1642-5), p. 252; (1646-50), pp. 13, 100, 106.] The different varieties are perhaps so called from the names of the towns where they were made or from which they came, viz., Aunne, i.e., Unâ, near Diu in Kâthiâwar, Cuttack in Orissa, and Patan, about 60 miles north-west of Ahmadâbâd now in the Gaûkwâd's territory,—the Anhilwâd-Pâtan of the historians, which is in Gujarât (not Cutch, as Yule says).

'Chundracones.' Yule conjecturally derives from Chandrakhâna, 'moonchecks,' but this name also, like 'Arrahs,' 'Nunsareses,' 'Chineehuras,' etc., more probably owes its origin to a town, viz., Chandrakona, a well-known weaving centre in Midnapur, Bengal.

So 'Callawaspores' are probably from Kalâpur, the name of an old but still existing suburb of Ahmadâbâd, and 'Chittâbollies' from some town called Chitâpûr or Jaitâpur or Chintapalli—common Indian toponyms. In 'Dysuekssoys,' 'Kissorssoys,' 'Sicksterssoys,' 'soys' seems to be a corrupt form of sâhi or sô, 'in the style of,' 'in the manner or fashion of.' These textiles were so called after persons named Dysuek (Dalsukh or Dilsukh?), Kishor, Sickter, Sikkher (Sukhbir or Sukhvir?). Cf. Zafarkhâni, Farbâtkhâni, Kâîmikhâni, etc. Yule connects 'Nunsareses' with a place named Nansâri in Bhandâra district (C. P.), but there can be little doubt that these fabrics were made at Nvsâri about eighteen miles south of Sûrat, which was long famous as a weaving-centre—the 'Nassaria' of Jourdain, who says that it
made "greate store of baftas" (Journal, p. 128). See also Foster, English Factories (1618-21), pp. 89, 92, 95, also the 1634-36 Volume, pp. 118, 146, 164.

Similarly, 'Lacowries' appear to have been made at Lakkhaour (the Lukkwar of the Indian Atlas), about thirty miles south of Patna. See Foster, English Factories (1618-21), pp. 192, 197; Mundy, Travels, II, 154, 155, 362, 363.

'Nicanees,' which appear to have been 'striped callicos,' might be nishánís, from nishán 'mark,' 'sign.'

Pollock-sau.—Yule says it is called 'Country Spinach' also. According to Fallon, pālak is derived from Sanskrit pālāṇāka, a potherb, while Abul Faṣl gives the following description of sāg: "It is made of spinach and other greens, and is one of the most pleasant dishes."—Āfn, trans. Blochmann, I, 59. But this seems to be a secondary meaning of the Hindi sāg, for it is really the Sans. śākā, 'green potherbs of all sorts, greens' and śākā is the ordinary Gujarāti word for 'vegetables.'  

It would seem as if Abul Faṣl's recipe is for making 'Pollock sāg,' and that his sāg is an abbreviated form of that word.

Pomellao, Pampelmoose.—[1679.] See quotation from Bombay under Conbalingua.

Yule says that this fruit "probably did not come to India till the seventeenth century; it is not mentioned in the Āfn." The botanical name of the Pomello is given by him as Citrus decumana. But the Citrus decumana is mentioned in the Bāburnāma, if Erskine's and Mrs. Beveridge's interpretation of that emperor's description of the sadāphal is to be relied on.

"The sadāphal," he writes, "is another orange-like fruit. This is pear-shaped, colours like the quince, ripens sweet, but not to the sickly-sweetness of the orange (nāranj)."—Trans. A. S. Beveridge, p. 512.

This learned lady further points out that "Firminger (p. 223) has Citrus decumanae pyri-formis, suiting Bābur's 'pear-shaped.'"—Ibid., note.

Now the sadāphal is mentioned in the Āfn also. Only Yule was unable to recognise it because he relied on the translation of Blochmann, who has rendered sadāphal by 'custard apples,' trans. p. 66.—(See Āfn, Bibl. Ind., text, I, p. 70.) There can be no doubt that Bābur's sadāphal is not the custard apple. It was a fruit of the orange kind. Abul Faṣl does not describe the sadāphal, but he says explicitly that those fruits "are to be had throughout the whole year"; and as this did not suit his interpretation of it as 'custard apple,' Blochmann suggested that it was "a mistake of the MSS!"

I may add that the sadāphal—whatever it may be, and the word does seem to be applied to more than one kind of fruit—is mentioned also in Sirāj's Tāriḵ-i-Firuzābādī, text, 128, l. 2, as growing in the gardens planted by Sulṭān Firūz Tughlaq in his new city of Ḥīṣār Firūza about 1360 A.D. In short, if the sadāphal of Bābur was the Citrus decumana, the fruit must have been known in India long before the seventeenth century.

Punch.—[1632.] "Is glad that Colley has such good company as Cartwright; hopes they will keep a good house together and 'drincke punch by no allowance.'" Robert Adams at Armagon to Thomas Colley at Pettapele, 28 September, 1632, in English Factories in India (1630-1633), p. 229. Sir William Foster notes that "this appears to be the earliest known mention of this famous drink."

Peter Mundy describes a somewhat similar drink called 'Charebockhra':

[1629-30.] "Our stronge Drink is Rake, like stronge water, next a kinde of beer made of Course Sugar and other ingredients . . . . There is sometimes used a composition of Rake, water, sugar and Juice of Lines called Charebockhra."—Travels of Peter Mundy, ed. Temple, II, 28. The word must be the Persian chʰibʰar bahra (ɡʰɪɾ ɡʰɪɾ) — four portions or parts.  

6 In Hindi, ság (Sansk. śāk֕ : ) is the generic term for pot-herb; pālak is a particular kind of pot-herb, viz., garden spinach, Spinacea oleracea, Linn.—C. E. A. W. O., Joint-Editor.

6 Or rather the Hind. chʰibʰar bahra (var. bakhrá).—C. E. A. W. O., Joint-Editor.
Punkah.—The earliest reference to the use in India of the 'portable fan' which the authors have cited is from the Journal of Finch (1610). But 'Abdu'-razzaq mentions the article in his Maṭla'u 's-sa'da'in. In a very interesting account of his interview with the Rāja of Vijayanagar in 1443, he writes:

"As I was in a profuse perspiration from the excessive heat and the quantity of clothes which I had on me, the monarch took compassion on me, and favoured me with a fan of khaṭṭī [Cathay] which he held in his hand."—Elliott and Dowson, *H. of I.*, IV, 113.

Sir Henry rights points out that the Indian fans made of the Palmira leaf "are not formed, as Chinese fans are, like those of our ladies," but it would appear from the above that "Chinese fans" were in actual use at the Court of Vijayanagar in the middle of the fifteenth century.

The earliest clear description of 'the large, fixed and swinging fan'—the modern Anglo-Indian 'Punkha' in the specific application of the term—is to be found, as Sir Richard Temple has pointed out, in *The Travels of Peter Mundy*, Vol. II, p. 191 (1632). The passage is cited above (Vol. IX, p. 148) in the note on 'Cuscuss.'

Punsaree.—The earliest use quoted by Yule is of 1830, but this word will be found in Mundy, [1632]. "In fine, hee brought with him some fewe Pustarees or shoppkeepers, whoe amongst them all would not take above 4 or 5 maunds."—*Travels*, ed. Temple, II, 147.

Purdese.—The occurrence of this vocable in Barbosa shows how early the Portuguese learnt to use words belonging to the language of the country. Describing the 'Land of Malabar,' he writes:

"There are many other foreign Moors as well in the town of Calcut, who are called *Pardesis*, natives of divers lands."—*The Book of Duarte Barbosa*, ed. Dames, II, 75-6.

Roundel.—The following may be quoted as early examples of the use of this interesting word.

[1626.] "The Dutch hearing of their arrival, in all haste sent their servian a Brahman, with his pallankine, 'Kimdelesoes' and attendants compleat to carry a present to the Nàyak and prevent the success of English.'—*English Factories in India* (1624-29), p. 121. Sir William Foster is undoubtedly right in saying that this is the copyist's misreading of 'Rundeleroes.'

[1639.] "After him followed pallankeens, by whose side went *rondelleores* [i.e., Roundel boys] carriyng of broad things like targetts to keep away the sunne or rayne.'—Affidavit of Ralph Cartwright, quoted in *English Factories in India*, ed. Sir W. Foster (1637-41), p. 48, note.

[1639.] "You bringe the Dutch in for example, saying they keepe two *rundellers*, three torcheres [i.e., torch bearers] and 60 peonnes, with two horses and one pallankeene.'—*Ibid.*, p. 48.

Sarbatane.—Yule does not seem to have noticed the use of this word by Varthaena :

[c. 1508.] "These carry bows and the greater part darts of cane. Some also use *Zarbottane* (bow-pipes) with which they throw poisoned darts and they throw them with the mouth and, however little they draw blood, the [wounded] person dies.'—*Travels of L. Varthaena*, tr. Badger, p. 254.

Servian.—Sir Thomas Roe (1616) is the earliest English author quoted by Yule.

[c. 1609.] "Which the Governour perceiveinge, and this beinge required by them of him in a publique audience, the Governour causd notice to bee taken of it by the Caia and a serviano before the Cecae of the town.'—*Journal of John Jourdain*, ed. Foster, p. 101.

Seemul.—There is a very early reference to this tree by a Muslim author of the fourteenth century :

[c. 1398.] "Directions were issued for bringing parcels of the *Sembal* (silk-cotton-tree). Quantities of this silk-cotton were placed round the column [scil. the Asoka pillar] and when the earth at its base was removed, it fell gently over on the bed prepared for it. The cotton was then removed by degrees.'—*Tārīkh-i-Fīrūzshāhī*, in Elliot and Dowson, *H. of I.*, III,
351; also Text, 309, l. 5, where the spelling is بندی. The tree is said to be mentioned in the Rigveda in what is known as 'Vishvamitra's Curse.'

Shahbush.—The following is an early use of this term in English:

[1622.] "Yesterday the time fixed by Ji Rám Sháh expired, but he has only delivered a few more goods, hee still feedinge us with Shahbush according to the base and wicked cu-
tom of this cuntrye."—English Factories in India, ed. Foster (1622-23), p. 177.

Shameena, Semianna.—Sir Henry has quoted the passage found on p. 54, Vol. I, of Bloehmann's Translation of the Án, but there is another at ibid., I, 46, which seems to me to give a clue to the derivation of this word. There the awning is called namgirah by Abul Fažl. This latter word would mean ‘dew-catcher’ or ‘dew-receiver,’ i.e., protector from dew. Now shám signifies ‘evening,’ and so shámiñana might have been so called because it would afford protection against the ‘evening dews.’

Mr. Crooke says that "in the early records, the word is used for a kind of striped calico." But this ‘Semianna,’ ‘Semianno,’ is an entirely different word, which never occurs in the Persian histories. It is the Indian name of a textile fabric, which was so called because it was made at Samâna in the Panjâb. Of this, again, there seem, as usual, to have been several varieties, coarse as well as fine.—Sir W. Foster's note in English Factories (1618-21), p. xxi; also Travels of Peter Mundy, ed. Temple, II, 140 n., 156.

[1609-13.] "This tent is curiously wrought and hath many seminans joyning round about it of most curious wrought velvet, embroidered with gold, and many of them are of cloath of gold and silver."—William Hawkins in Early Travels in India, ed. Foster, p. 117. See also Finch (ibid.), pp. 163, 184, 187.

It is clear that Hawkins' 'seminans' were shámiyânás, and not the cotton cloths made at Samâna, as the former are explicitly said to have been of 'wrought velvet.'

(To be continued.)

REMARKS ON THE NICOBAR ISLANDERS AND THEIR COUNTRY.

BY THE LATE SIR RICHARD C. TEMPLE, Bt., C.B., C.I.E., F.R.A., F.S.A.,
Chief Commissioner, Andaman and Nicobar Islands, from 1894 to 1903.

(Continued from vol. LX, page 218.)

Teressa.—Thinly populated and possessing much jungle land of fertile quality, and grass land suited for rearing cattle.

Bompoka.—Small and fairly well populated. Land, therefore, not available for an alien settlement.

Trinkat.—Although a large portion of this low-lying island is covered with primeval forest and uncultivated land which could with little labour be rendered capable of bearing a variety of valuable products, it possesses, at the same time, so many plantations of cocoanut, betel-nut and pandanus trees, which comprise the chief wealth of the people living in the small, scattered villages on the east coasts of Nancowry and Camorta, that the establish-
ment of a colony on any portion of the island would be regarded by the natives with extreme disfavour. Considerable as are the present returns of cocoanuts and other products of this island, it is very certain that they are capable of enormous increase in the hands of skilled cultivators.

Nancowry and Camorta.—Thinly populated. Jungle soil of sufficient excellence to repay the labour of cultivation. Grass land admirably adapted for rearing cattle.

Katchall and the Southern Group of Islands.—Are very thinly populated and con-tain abundance of very rich soil, presenting, therefore, the most promising field for agricultural colonists.

As the Nicobar Islands apparently lie directly in the local line of greatest weakness, severe earthquakes are to be expected and have occurred at least three times in the last 60
years. Earthquakes of great violence were recorded in 1847 (31st October to 5th December), 1881 with tidal wave (31st December), and milder shocks in 1899 (December). The tidal waves caused by the eruption of Krakatoa in the Straits of Sunda in August 1883 were severely felt.

The vexed questions of the presence of coal and tin in the Nicobars have so far received no decided scientific support. The white clay marls of Camorta and Nancowry have become famous, as being true polycystinamalts, like those of Barbadoes.

There has been considerable activity in the collection of both land and sea shells all over the Nicobars by members of the two expeditions above mentioned, officers of the Penal Settlement, scientific visitors, and some of the missionaries, but there does not appear to be anything of special note in the sea shells. The presence of argonauta argo, scalaria preciosa, and of a huge tridacna, measuring 3 feet and more, may, however, be noted. The land shells are of more interest, as supporting the geological evidence regarding the connections of the islands north and south.

The marine and land fauna of the Nicobars take generally the character of that of the Andamans, though while the Andamans' fauna is closely allied to Arakan and Burma, the Nicobars' displays more affinities with Sumatra and Java. The land fauna, owing to greater ease in communications, has been better explored than the Andamans.

The economic zoology of the Nicobars is also mainly that of the Andamans. Coral, trepang, cuttle-bones, sea-shells, oysters, pearls, pearl-oysters, turtle and tortoise-shell, edible birds' nests are equally found in both groups of islands. And in the Nicobars a somewhat inferior quality of bath sponge is obtainable.

Although the vegetation of the Nicobars has received much desultory attention from scientific observers, it has not been subjected to a systematic examination by the Indian Forest Department like that of the Andamans. In economic value the forests of the Nicobars are quite inferior to the Andaman forests, and so far as known the commercially valuable trees, besides the fruit trees such as the cocoanut (Cocos nucifera), the betel-nut (Areca catechu) the mellori (Pandanus leerram), are a thatching-palm (Nipa fruticans), and the timber trees Myristica irya, Minusops littoralis, Hopea odorata, Artocarpus lakoocha, Calophyllum inophyllum, Calophyllum spectabile, Podocarpus meriifolia, Artocarpus Chaplasa. Of these only the first would at the Andamans be classed as a first class timber, the last would be a third class timber and the rest second class. The minor forest products are limited to dammer (obtained from Diptercarpus sp.) and rattans. The palms of the Nicobars are exceedingly graceful, especially the beautiful Ptychoraphis augusta. The large clumps of Casuarina equisetifolia and great tree-ferns (Alsophila albo-striata) are also striking features of the landscape in places.

In the old missionary records are frequently mentioned instances of the introduction of foreign economic plants. In this matter the people have been apt pupils indeed, and nowadays a number of familiar Asiatic fruit-trees are carefully and successfully cultivated; pumelos (the largest variety of the orange family), lemons, limes, oranges, shaddock, papayas, bael-fruit (wood-apple), custard apples, bullock's-hearts, tamarinds, jack, and plantains: besides sugarcane, yams, edible colocasia, pine-apples, capsicum, and so on. A diminutive orange, said to come from China and to have been introduced by the Moravian missionaries, is now acclimatised (and at the Andamans). It is quite possible also that with the missionaries came the peculiar zigzag garden fence of the Northern Islands. With the long commerce of the people a number of Indian weeds (Malvaceae and Compositae) have been introduced, Datura, Solanum, Flemmingia mallow, Mimosa, and so on.

IV. METEOROLOGY.

It has always been held to be of importance to maintain a meteorological station at the Nicobars for supplementing the information to be obtained from the Andamans as to the
direction and intensity of cyclonic storms in the Bay of Bengal. A subsidiary station was therefore set up at Nancowry Harbour on the British assumption of possession in 1869 and properly maintained while the penal settlement lasted there till 1888, and after a fashion thereafter till 1897, when it was removed to Mus in Car Nicobar.

The climate generally is that of the islands of similar latitude; very hot except when raining, damp, rain throughout the year, generally in sharp heavy showers, unwholesome for Europeans, in places dangerously subject to malaria. The weather is generally unsettled, especially in the south. The islanders are exposed to both monsoons with easterly and north-easterly gales from November to January, and south-westerly gales from May to September; smooth weather only from February to April and in October; occasionally visited by cyclones (recorded instances, May 1885, March 1892). The normal barometric readings (five years in Nancowry Harbour) vary between 29.960 and 29.797, being highest in January and lowest in June.

The rainfall varies much from year to year as will be seen from the following table and diagram:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Rainfall in inches annually at Nancowry, 1874 to 1888</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1873-74</td>
<td>94.24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1874</td>
<td>108.14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1875</td>
<td>90.97</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1876</td>
<td>136.55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1877</td>
<td>108.55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1878</td>
<td>Not given</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1879</td>
<td>109.72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1880</td>
<td>101.96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1881</td>
<td>127.61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1882</td>
<td>143.24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1883</td>
<td>122.35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1884</td>
<td>109.62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1885</td>
<td>93.04</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1886</td>
<td>143.91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1887</td>
<td>165.44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1888</td>
<td>128.29</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The chief meteorological statistics for five years at the Penal Settlement in Nancowry Harbour are given below:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Temperature</th>
<th>Rainfall</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1884</td>
<td>May 91.3 April 91.6 April 91.9 July 86.5 April 91.2</td>
<td>May 21 July 23 Nov. 23 May 27 Sept. 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1885</td>
<td>Dec. 74.5 Dec. 73.3 Dec. 71.8 Feb. 72.2 Jan. 72.2</td>
<td>May 21 Dec. 17.90 Nov. 25.23 Nov. 20.41 Oct. 27.63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1886</td>
<td>May 92.2 May 95.4 Aug. 98.2 Apr. 90.6 May 97.4</td>
<td>Total fall in year 106 91 128 133 123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1887</td>
<td>July 70.3 Sept. 71.0 Dec. 64.9 Mar. 66.4 Jan. 68.8</td>
<td>Total wet days 148 157 170 222 148</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1888</td>
<td>77.5 78.1 76.6 77.2 77.8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
1884. 1885. 1886. 1887. 1888.

WIND.


E. S. E. ... April April March ....

S. S. W. ... May to Aug. ....


S. E. ... November November ....

E. ... Feby., Mar., December. Octr., Novr., ....

W. S. W. ... November....

CLOUDS.

Clouds usually are ... P. K.1 P. K. & P. K.1 P. K. P. K. P. K.

With these can be partially compared Meteorological Statistics for Car-Nicobar since the establishment of the station there.

1898. 1899. 1900. 1901.3

TEMPERATURE.

Mean highest in shade ... Sevr. 84·4 May 88·7 July 88·6 Apl. 91·6
Mean lowest in shade ... 76·7 April 77·8 Feby. 77·6 Octr. 74·6
Highest in shade ... 88·0 March 92·2 April 93·5 April 92·3
Lowest in shade ... Novr. 70·7 Feby. 66·0 March 66·8 Janry. 71·6
Dry bulb mean ... 79·3 83·2 83·8 84·2
Wet bulb mean ... 77·2 73·6 73·0 74·0

Rainfall.

Most wet days in a month ... Octr. 18 June 26 May 20 Septr. 22
Heaviest fall in a month ... Septr. 11·38 " 20·96 " 16·79 " 19·77
Total fall in year ... 44 " 104 " 106 " 78·
Total wet days ... 51 " 178 " 131 " 99·

V. HISTORY.

The situation of the Nicobars along the line of a very ancient trade has caused them to be reported by traders and seafarers through all historical times. Gerini has fixed on Maniola for Cari-Nicobar and Agathodaimonos for Great Nicobar as the right ascription of Ptolemy’s island names for this region. This ascription agrees generally with the mediaeval editions of Ptolemy. Yule’s guess that Ptolemy’s Barusse is the Nicobars is corrected by Gerini’s statement that it refers to Nias. In the 1490 edition of Ptolemy the Satyrorum Insulae, placed to the south-east of the Malay Peninsula, where the Anamba Islands east of Singapore, also on the line of the old route to China, really are, have opposite them the remark:—qui habet inhabitant caudas habens dicuntur—no doubt in confusion with the Nicobars. They are without doubt the Lankhabulus of the Arab Relations (851 a.d.), which term may be safely taken as a misapprehension or mistranscription of some form of Nicobar (through Nakkavar, Nankhabar), thus affording the earliest reference to the modern term. But there is an earlier mention of them by I-Tsing, the Chinese Buddhist monk, in his travels (672 a.d.) under the name of the Land of the Naked People (Lo-jen-kuo) and this seems to have been the recognised name for them in China at that time. “Land of the Naked” translates Nakkavaram, the name by which the islands appear in the great Tanjore inscription of 1050. This name reappears in Marco Polo’s Nieuweren (1292), in Rashidu’d-din’s Nakkwar (1300), and in Friar Odorie’s Nioveran (1322), which are the lineal ancestors of the fifteenth and sixteenth century Portuguese Nacabar and Nicobar and the modern

1 P. K. = Pallio-Cumulus; K. = Cumulus.
2 The observations in 1898 are only given from the 1st September to 31st December 1898.
3 In 1901 the observations are only up to 31st October 1901.
Nicobar. The name has been Nicobar since at least 1560. The fanciful story of the tails is repeated by the Swede Kjoeping as late as 1647.

In the seventeenth century at least, and probably much earlier, as Haensel speaks of pater =sorcerer, and Pere Barbe of deos and reos =God as survivals of Portuguese missionaries, the Nicobars began to attract the attention of a variety of missionaries. As early as 1688 Dampier mentions that two (probably Jesuit) "friers" had previously been there "to convert the Indians." Next we have the letters (in Lettres Édifiantes) of the French Jesuits, Faure and Taillandier, in 1711. And then in 1756 the Danes took possession of the islands to colonise, the previous possession being a shadowy French one, but employed the wrong class of men sent by the Danish East India Company. The colony, affiliated to Tranquebar, had perished miserably by 1759. The Danes then in 1759 invited the Moravian Brethren to try their hands at conversion and colonisation, and thus in due time commenced the Moravian (Herrnhuter) Mission which lasted from 1768 to 1787. It did not flourish and the Danish East India Company losing heart, withdrew in 1773 and left the missionaries to a miserable fate. In 1778, by persuasion of an adventurous Dutchman, William Bolts, the Austrians appeared, but their attempt failed in three years. This offended the Danes, and from 1784 till 1807 they kept up a truly wretched little guard in Nancowry Harbour. In 1790 and 1804 fresh attempts by isolated Moravian missionaries were made. From 1807 to 1814 the islands were in English possession during the Napoleonic wars, and were then handed back by treaty to the Danes. During this time an Italian Jesuit arrived from Rangoon, but soon returned. In 1831 the Danish pastor Rosen from Tranquebar again tried to colonise, but failed for want of support and left in 1834, and by 1837 his colony had disappeared, the Danes officially giving up their rights in the place. In 1835 French Jesuits arrived in Car-Nicobar (where the Order claim to have succeeded 200 years previously) and remained on in great privation in Teressa, Chowra and elsewhere till 1846, when they too disappeared. In 1845 the Danes sent Busch in an English ship from Calcutta to resume possession, who left a good journal behind him, and in 1846 the scientific expedition in the Galathea with a new and unhappy settlement scheme. In 1848 they formally relinquished sovereignty and finally removed all remains of their settlement. In 1858 the Austrians again arrived scientifically in the Novara with a scheme for settlement which came to nothing. In 1867 Franz Maurer, an officer, strongly advised the Prussian Government to take up the islands, but in 1869 the British Government, after an amicable conversation with the Danish Government, took formal possession, and established in Nancowry Harbour, under that at the Andamans, a Penal Settlement which was withdrawn in 1888. In 1886, the Austrian corvette Aurora visited Nancowry and produced a Report and also a series of well-illustrated articles by its surgeon, Dr. W. Svoboda. At present there are maintained native agencies at Nancowry Harbour and on Car-Nicobar, both of which places are gazetted ports. At Car-Nicobar is a Church of England mission station under a native Indian catechist attached to the Diocese of Rangoon; the only one that has not led a miserable existence. The islands since 1871 have been included in the Chief Commissionership of the Andaman and Nicobar Islands.

The long story of the European attempts to colonise and evangelise such a place as the Nicobars is a record of the extreme of useless suffering that merely well-intentioned enthusiasm and heroism can inflict, if they be not combined with practical knowledge and a proper equipment. Nevertheless, the various missions have left behind them valuable records of all kinds about the country and its people: especially those of Haensel (1779-1787, but written in 1812), Rosen (1831-1834), Chopard (1844), Barbe (1846). Scattered English accounts of the islands are also to be found in many books of travel almost continuously from the sixteenth century onwards.

(To be continued.)
RECENT DISCOVERIES OF EDICTS OF AŚOKA.

Through the courtesy of the Director of Archaeology, H. E. H. the Nizam's Dominions, we are able to refer to the discovery of two new Rock Edicts in the Brāhmī script at Kopbal (the Koppal of the India Survey sheets) in the extreme south-west corner of the Nizam's territory.

The town of Kopbal, or Koppal, the ancient name of which appears from a Kanarese inscription on the Candra Bandi rock within the outer fort walls to have been Kopanamagara, lies about 21 miles west of the ruins of Vijayanagara and rather more than a mile from the east bank of the Hire Halla river, one of the northern tributaries of the Tungabhadra. The town nestles above a towering mass of granite rock of irregular quadrilateral shape, which rises abruptly to a height of some 400 feet above it (or 2,219 ft. above sea-level). This mass of rock with precipitous cliffs all round formed a natural fortress, which was further strengthened by massive walls and battlements guarding every possible line of assault and rendering it well nigh impregnable before the use of heavy artillery. In fact, in 1790 it withstood for six months a siege by the British and their allies operating against Tipu Sultan, when Sir John Malcolm, then a subaltern in the besieging army, described it as the strongest place he had till then seen. Adjoining this fortress hill on the west and south-west is a range of hills, the highest point of which, just a mile due west of the town, is known as Pākli Gund (the 'psalanquin boulder') from its shape. About half a mile to the east of the Kopbal fort is a small rocky hill rising some 150 feet above the surrounding level, known as the Gavi Maṭh hill, containing four caves; while about 1½ miles south-east of the fort is another isolated rocky hill, which had also been strongly fortified, called Bahādhur Banda (the Bahadurbanda of the Survey sheet). Good views of the Kopbal and Bahādhur Banda forts will be found in the Journal of the Hyderabad Archaeological Society, Jan. 1916, p. 94 (Plates XXVIII and XXIX).

On the rock beneath a large boulder over a natural cavern that had been adapted as a cave on the Gavi Maṭh hill a Rock Edict of 8 lines of Brāhmī characters has now been found. The existence of this inscription had been known to the local Lingayats, by whom the site is held sacred, for some time, but it was not till January 1931 that the Guru of the maṭh drew to it the attention of Mr. N. R. Sastrī, a resident of Kopbal who is interested in the ancient history of the locality, suggesting that it was a Tamil record. Mr. Sastrī sent a communication to the Archaeological Department, adding that two other Brāhmī inscriptions had also been found. Mr. Yadbani, Director of Archaeology, at once took steps to have all the local inscriptions examined, and he himself proceeded to Kopbal in June last, spending eight days in a thorough examination of the area. One of the other inscriptions referred to by Mr. Sastrī turned out to be a Kanarese record, but the second, incised on the bare rock on the highest point of the Pākli Gund hill (2,339 ft. above s.l.) proved to be an Aśokan minor rock edict, of which only five lines remained traceable, the remainder having been worn away by weathering of the rock. Excellent photographic records were made of this inscription and of the longer one on the Gavi Maṭh hill; and these have been submitted to an expert for decipherment and publication in due course. The local evidence indicates that both these sites were originally Buddhist, but later on passed into the possession of the Jainas, Kanarese records showing that Jaina anchorites had settled there for contemplation.

In this connexion it should be noted that some two years earlier a very important discovery had been made of a complete resension of the Rock Edicts of Aśoka near Erragudi (the Erragudi of the Survey sheet) about 8 miles north by west from Gooty in the Karnūt district, and about 95 miles in a direct line to the east of Kopbal. These edicts have not yet been published, but it is understood that a fairly detailed and illustrated account of them will appear later in the Annual Report, A. S. I. Besides these more recent discoveries, it will be remembered, a rock inscription was discovered by Mr. Beadon in 1913 at Maski in the Raichūr district of the Nizam's Dominions, which lies about 45 miles north-east of Kopbal, and three rock inscriptions were found by Mr. B. L. Rice in 1892 at Siddapur, Brahmāgiri and Jaṭābali-Rāmaśvara in the Mollakuru taluq of the Chitadrug district in the Mysore State, about the same distance to the south-east of Kopbal. Thus there have been found up to date Aśokan inscriptions at no less than seven sites within a circle of less than fifty miles in radius, six of which lie in the central basin of the Tungabhadra, and one (Erragudi) just outside that basin. This cluster, if it may be so described, of Aśoka's edicts is remarkable, inasmuch as the only other records of the great Mauryan emperor hitherto found to the south of the Vindhyas are those at Gīrnār, Sopārā (fragmentary), Rūnpāth, Dhaulī and Jaugada, hundreds of miles away. I have drawn a rough sketch map showing all these sites, as well as a sketch of Kopbal and its vicinity showing the Pākli Gund and Gavi Maṭh hills, where the latest finds have been made.

Though it be quite possible, if not probable, that other records in intermediate localities still await discovery, the occurrence of seven rock inscriptions in this comparatively small area seems to indicate that special attention had been given to it, whether as a stronghold of Buddhism at the time or, which seems more probable, as a frontier area of particular

1 As a Memoir, Arch. Dept., H. E. H. the Nizam's Dominions, shortly to appear.
importance. If the Suvarnapuri and Isila of the Brhomagiri and Siddapura records could only be satisfactorily identified, some further light might be thrown upon the contemporary conditions of this outlying portion of the empire. It is to be hoped that further discovery or research may supply the clue required.

C. E. A. W. O.

BOOK-NOTICES.


Some twenty-five years ago, proposals were put forward by the Bombay Government for the publication of selected papers from the valuable records at Poona known as the Peshwa’s Daftar. The work was to have been entrusted to Mr. A. M. T. Jackson, in whose capable hands it would have been admirably placed. Unfortunately the Secretary of State, the late Lord Morley, from mistaken motives of economy, would only agree to a cheaper agent of his own suggestion, who would have been quite incapable of doing justice to the materials. The proposal was then dropped; and the murder of Mr. Jackson at Nasik shortly afterwards rendered its revival later impossible.

We here have a selection of papers in the original Marathi, with short English summaries, apparently issued under the orders of the Government of Bombay, though we are informed that they accept no responsibility for the comments and views of the Editor, who remains anonymous.

It may at once be admitted that the materials will be of great value to all students of the history of the Marathas, that powerful combination of Kumbi, Dhangesar and Kolli, which in reaction against the penetration of Musulman conquerors into the Deccan, replaced the fallen Hindu domination of Vijayanagar by a new and more powerful Hindu confederacy.

These papers deal with the following events:—
1. The Battle of Panipat.
2. The Battle of Udgir.
3. Bhahu’s Campaign against the Skilis.
4. Reports on Anandibali.
5. The League of the Barbhats.
6. Ramrajya’s Struggle for Power.
7. Early Activities of Shahu and Bahlaji Vishvanath.
8. Shahu in his Private Life.
9. Bajirao and his Family.
10. Strife between Bajirao and the Nizam.
11. Shahu’s Relations with Sambhaji of Kolhapur.
12. The Dabahads and the Conquest of Gujarat.

The text of the volumes is in Devanagari, but interesting examples of the Modi originals, including the actual handwriting of Shahu and other well known characters are given. The Editor holds that the new materials now published tend “to fix the chief responsibility for the disastrous events at Panipat on the Peshwa himself, who was either fast losing health or over confident of his power, or too much addicted to the pursuit of pleasure to spare his attention for graver concerns at a distance.”

Few will be found to quarrel with this verdict, though some allowance must be made for the doubtful loyalty of many influential supporters among the Marathas chiefs, after the wondrous personality of Shivaji had been removed from supreme control. The Maratha power really owed its downfall to intrigue and dissensions from within.

It is related, in part II, how the Musulman Power in the South of India, after the victory of Udgir, was saved only by the disastrous course of events in the North. Particularly instructive are the papers dealing with the attempt to subdue the Skil of Janjira. We are told that “one thing that stands out prominently in reading these papers is the utter confusion and mismanagement on the part of the Marathas, due to lack of organization,” Shahu stinted his forces in supplies and munitions, and placed no confidence in his commanders. In these conditions, failure was inevitable.

Part 8, with some new and very interesting details of Shahu’s private life, will repay careful study. We read picturesque details of his love of horses, dogs and rare birds. He writes to the Peshwa, away on a Mission in Northern India, to keep his eyes open “for Arab horses, musk deer and yaks,” is clamant for good-looking dancing girls, and keenly devoted to the manly sport of tiger shooting, as was his famous grandfather.

Here we must leave these papers for want of space to illustrate them further.

The work of editing appears to be well done, and the subsequent issues will be awaited with much interest.

R. E. E.


The Journal of the Bombay Historical Society continues, under the guidance of Fr. H. Heras, to do useful work. In the issue for March 1930 Fr. G. Schurhammer, S.J., writes on Iniquituribim and Betuperumal, Chera and Pandya kings in southern India in 1544, quoting from the letters of St. Francis Xavier, and Mr. M. K. Trilokekar discusses the career of the French adventurer, St. Lubin. In the number for September, we notice a comprehensive bibliography of Indian history for the year 1928, and articles on Shivaji’s visit to Benares by Prof. A. S. Altekar, and a Marmari copper-plate grant of the Western Chalukya Satyavayvari by Prof. K. G. Kandangar. The series of extracts from the Dutch diaries of the Castle of Batavia (Monumenta Historica Indica) is continued in both issues.

H. E. A. C.
INDIAN STUDIES.

No. 3.

THE NÄGAR BRÄHMANS AND THE BENGAL KÄYASTHAS.

By Prof. D. R. BHANDARKAR, Ph.D., F.A.S.B.

Twenty years ago I published an article in this Journal, Vol. XL. p. 32 ff., showing that there was a racial identity or rather affinity between the Käyasthas of Bengal and the Nâgar Brâhmans of Bombay Gujarât. There were no less than thirteen Sârmans or 'name-endings' which were in vogue among the Nâgar Brâhmans nearly 700 years ago. They are also called Âmushhyâyaṇas, which means 'clan names.' Some of these Sârmans or Âmushhyâyaṇas were Datta, Ghosha, Varman, Nâga, Mitra and and forth. These are now to be found as surnames amongst the Kâyasthas of Bengal. But that they were in use amongst the Nâgar Brâhmans 700 years ago and even much earlier was shown by me by reference to some of the Valabhi inscriptions which go back to the sixth century a.d. It was pointed out that such Âmushhyâyaṇas as Mitra, Trâta and Datta were found attached to the personal names of many Brâhman grantees of these epigraphs who hailed from Ânandapura (Vadnagar) and who consequently could be no other than the Nâgar Brâhmans. The conclusion was thus irresistible that there was some sort of racial affinity, if not identity, between the Nâgar Brâhmans of Gujarât and Kâthiawâr and the Kâyasthas of Bengal.

The chain of evidence was not, however, regarded as complete at that time, as it was not proved, in the first place, that the surnames now used by the Bengali Kâyasthas were in vogue in Bengal as early as the Valabhi inscriptions and, secondly, that they were prevalent also amongst the Brâhmans of ancient Bengal and Orissa, as they doubtless were among the Nâgar Brâhmans of ancient Gujarât. No epigraphic evidence of irrefragable character was available when my article was published. Epigraphy has, however, made considerable progress during the last twenty years, and we are now in a position to say something definite on each point. As regards the first question, a careful study of the inscriptions clearly shows that the Kâyastha surnames were in existence long long before the Muhammadan invasion of Bengal. Thus in the copper-plate grants of the Sena kings Vijayasaena, Balâlasena and Lakshmanasena, we trace such names as Sâlâda-Nâga, Hari-Ghosha, and Nârâyaṇa-Datta² among those of the Officers specified at the end. But it is no wonder if these Kâyastha surnames are found in these and other Bengal records of the eleventh and twelfth century a.d., because this period is contiguous with the Muhammadan invasion, with which begins the medieval and modern history of India. What we are principally concerned with here is to ascertain to what earliest age the Bengali Kâyastha surnames can be traced. And in this connection it is not at all necessary to take note of every inscription which contains such a name or names. Let us pass over at least five or six centuries and see whether we can detect any Kâyastha surnames earlier. One such group of inscriptions was found more than twenty years ago in the Faridpur district of Bengal. They were four copper-plate grants pertaining to the sixth century a.d. Two of these were issued by Dharmâditya, one by Gopachandra and one by Samâchârdeva. The first three were edited by F. E. Pargiter and the last by Mr. Nalinikanta Bhattasali. All these records specify the names of officials belonging to manifold ranks, from the provincial governor right down to petty village officials. And here it is not at all difficult to perceive that their names end in what are known at present as Kâyastha surnames. Thus among the provincial governors we have to notice Sâhânu-Datta, Nâga-Deva and Jiva-Datta. Some of the minor officials named are Naya-Sena, Kula-Chandra, Satya-Chandra, Gopa-Chandra, Soma-Ghosha and so forth. It will be seen that the name endings here, such as Datta, Deva, Chandra and

1 They are called both Sârmans and Âmushhyâyaṇas in the Nâgar-puspaçalâ, Part III. p. 65 ff. and p. 78 ff. Nâgarotpatti by Gajâlaśkar Pafcholl, however, speaks of them as Âmushhyâyaṇas only (pp. 24 and 30). The term Âmushhyâyaṇa is explained as eponymous clan in the Nâgar-âhâras of the Skandapuruṣa, Chap. 107, v. 73 ff.

2 Inscrip. of Bengal (Varendra Res. Soc.), Vol. III. pp. 64, 75, 88, 97 and 103.

Ghoshas are the same as the Kāyastha surnames of Bengal. But perhaps the earliest records where such surnames are traceable are the five celebrated copper-plate charters of the early Gupta kings found at Dāmodarpur in the Dinajpur district of Bengal. The earliest of these again is dated G. E. 124 = 442 A.D., and the latest G. E. 214 = 532 A.D. These charters throw a flood of light on the system of administration prevalent under the Imperial Guptas. The provinces were ruled by governors appointed by the king, but the districts comprised in them were held by viṣhaya-patīs selected by the provincial governors. And further the district towns themselves were administered by the viṣhaya-patīs helped by a council of Nagara-śrēṣṭhin, Sārthavāha, Prathama-Kulika and Prathama-Kāyastha. One minor but not insignificant official of the district was the pustapāla. Now in these Dāmodarpur copper-plates when the names of these different officials are specified, we find them also ending in Kāyastha surnames. Thus the provincial governors whose names are therein mentioned are Chirāṭa-Datta, Brahma-Datta and Jaya-Datta. The viṣhaya-patīs are Vetrā-Varman and Svaṃabhū-Deva. The officers who formed their councils are Dhṛiti-Pāla, Bandhu-Mitra, Dhṛiti-Mitra, Sāmba-Pāla, Ribhu-Pāla, Vasu-Mitra, Vara-Datta, Vipra-Pāla, Śāṇu-Datta, Mati-Datta and Skanda-Pāla. The pustapālas named in these grants are Rīṣi-Datta, Jaya-Nandī, Vībhu-Datta, Patra-Dāsā, Vīṣnu-Datta, Vījaya-Nandī, Śāṇu-Nandī, Nara-Nandī, Gopa-Datta and Bhaṭa-Nandī.

We have thus before us two lists of the names of officers, namely, those specified in the Faridpur and those in the Dāmodarpur grants. And it will be noticed that most of them terminate in Chandra-Datta, Dāsa, Deva, Ghosha, Mitra, Nandī and Varman, which correspond to the Kāyastha surnames of Bengal. The Sanskrit language is, however, so elastic that it is possible to contend that these name-endings need not be taken as surnames at all, but considered as integral parts of the whole individual names. Thus Skandapāla need not necessarily denote a person called Skanda and surnamed Pāla, but rather an individual who was named Skandapāla in the sense of “protected by the god Skanda.” It is quite possible to explain most of these names in this manner, but this cannot explain them all. For what explanation can be forthcoming of such names as Soma-Ghoshā, Chirāṭa-Datta, Bandhu-Mitra, Patra-Dāsā, Nara-Nandī, Bhaṭa-Nandī and so forth? What philosophical ingenuity can interpret Chirāṭa-Datta and Patra-Dāsā, for instance? Again, what we have to bear in mind is that we have here a large number of names, and there is hardly any one among them which does not end in a Kāyastha surname. Even if we take such names as Vetrā-Varman and Patra-Dāsā, which to a non-Bengali look like ordinary names, we know that the name-endings here also correspond to the Kāyastha surnames Barman and Dāsā, though they are commonly regarded as the name suffixes of the Kshatriya and Śūdra communities. What again can better explain the two names—Dhṛiti-Mitra and Dhṛiti-Pāla, where Dhṛiti forms the first component? Philology, of course, can explain the former by dhṛiti=mitra (Dhṛiti-mitraḥ) and the latter by dhṛitiṃ pālayat=iti (Dhṛiti-pālāḥ). Mitra and Pāla are well-known surnames, but Dhṛiti is not. Common sense, therefore, dictates that Dhṛiti is the individual name of both and that whereas Mitra is the family name of one Dhṛiti, Pāla is that of the other Dhṛiti. It is therefore difficult to avoid the conclusion that all these names of officers are full names, each consisting of the individual and the family name, the last of these, that is, the family names, being identical with the Kāyastha surnames. And as the earliest of these inscriptions is dated 442 A.D., it is incontrovertible that the Kāyastha surnames are traceable as early as the fifth century A.D. It must not however be thought that the officers who bore these names were all of the Kāyastha caste, because Kāyastha at this early period was an office designation and had not crystallised into a caste. We have already seen that the Dāmodarpur copper-plates themselves speak of a Prathama-Kāyastha side by side with Nagara-śrēṣṭhin, Sārthavāha and Prathama-Kulika, who together formed the administrative board of a district town. This itself shows that like Nagara-śrēṣṭhin.
and others, Prathama-Kāyastha was an office designation. Corresponding to Prathama-
Kāyastha was the term Jyeshtha-Kāyastha which occurs as an office designation in two of
the Faridpur copper-plates adverted to above. In fact, the earliest mention of Kāyastha
that we meet with is in the Yājñavalkya-smṛiti (I. 336), the compilation of which is generally
referred to 350 A.D. There it seems to be used in the sense of an officer. At any rate,
there is nothing in the text to show that it denotes any particular caste. And, in fact, Kāyastha
as a caste does not seem to have sprung into existence before the ninth century A.D.
When, therefore, we trace Kāyastha surnames in the names of officers in the charters mentioned
above, it does not follow that they were borne by those who were Kāyastha by caste.

It is clear from the above evidence that the Kāyastha surnames in Bengal can be traced
as early as the fifth century A.D., even earlier than the time of the Valabhi plates which contain
the names of the Nāgar Brāhmaṇs. The question that now arises is whether there are
any inscriptions in Eastern India which show that there were Brāhmaṇs in Bengal and Orissa
who, like the Nāgar Brāhmaṇs, bore name-endings identical with Kāyastha surnames. The
records in point were no doubt published after I wrote the article, but though they have now been before scholars for a good many years, the evidence furnished by them has somehow escaped them. And it was a Bengal Kāyastha, Mr. Jogendra Chandra Ghosh, who saw it sometime ago and brought it to the prominent attention of historians, in the shape of an article entitled “Grant of Bhāskar Varman of Kāmarūpa and the Nāgar Brāhmaṇs.” The article was published in the Indian Historical Quarterly, 1930, p. 60 ff., and is so important that no serious student of the ancient history of India can afford to ignore it. The records bearing on the point are three in number. One of these is the inscription published by MM. Padmanatha Bhattacharyya Vidyavinoda in Epigraphia Indica, Vol. XII. p. 65 ff. Epigraphists need not be told that in 1912 three copper-plates were discovered at Nidhanpur in Pañchakhaṇḍa, Sylhet, connected with a grant of Bhāskaravarman, pertaining to the Pushyavarman family of Prāgjyotisha (Assam). These plates were three in number, and when the Mahāmahopādhyāya edited them, he rightly remarked that they did not complete the original grant and that some plates were missing. Three of these last have now been discovered and published by the learned Paṇḍit in the same Journal, Vol. XIX. p. 118 ff. and p. 246 ff. They are of extreme importance, because they enumerate many Brāhmaṇ gran-
tees of many gotras and surnames. This importance somehow escaped the notice of the lynx-eyed editor, but not of Mr. J. C. Ghosh, who, in the article referred to above, pointed out that these grantees, though they were Brāhmaṇs, bore name-endings which were Kāyastha surnames. Fortunately the Mahāmahopādhyāya has set forth a list of these donees with their Veda, gotra and name, who are no less than 205 in number. If we carefully examine this list, we notice the following Kāyastha padarśas assumed by them, namely Bhūti (Nos. 18, 28, 74), Dāma (Nos. 16, 17, 105), Dāsa (Nos. 79, 112, 113), Datta (Nos. 14, 15, 41, 62, 83, 108), Deva (Nos. 11-13, 39, 55-9), Ghosh (Nos. 9, 10, 93, 99), Kirtti (No. 95), Kundā (Nos. 44-50), Pāla (No. 77), Pālita (Nos. 33-37), Sena (No. 30), Soma (Nos. 31, 32, 94), V(B)asu (Nos. 2, 7), and so forth. The conclusion is irresistible that there was a time when even the Brāhmaṇs in Bengal adopted surnames which are now thought to be the conspicuous feature of the Kāyastha community.

It is true that the Nidhanpur plates which contain the above names were found in the Sylhet district, which falls under Assam. But linguistically and culturally Sylhet forms an integral part of Bengal, though for the purposes of administration it is now attached to Assam. So the Brāhmaṇ donees who bear Kāyastha surnames must be taken as settled in Bengal, though in the easternmost part of the province. Now the question that we have to consider is: to what period have these donees to be assigned? The Nidhanpur charter, as stated above, was issued by Bhāskaravarman of Prāgjyotisha, who was a contemporary and ally.
of Harsha of Kanauj. It does not however register the original grant, which was made, not by him but by Bhūtivarmārā (= Mahābhūtivaramārā), his great-great-grandfather. Owing to some mishap, we are told, the plates were burnt, and the grant was renewed by Bhāskaravarman in favour of those to whom it was originally issued. The Brāhmaṇa donees specified in this epigraph belong therefore to the time, not of Bhāskaravarman but of Bhūtivarmarā, not to the first half of the seventh century A.D. but to at least the beginning of the sixth. The second question that here engages our mind is to determine where the land granted was situated. According to the Mahāmahopādhyāya it was somewhere in North Bengal, not far from Karnasuvarna, from where the grant was renewed. He however felt that all was not right as the land donated was far distant from the place where the plates were actually exhumed. But Mr. Ghosh in his article has adduced some cogent reasons to show that the land could be located in Pañchakhandā itself from where the plates came and where the Śāmpradāyika Brāhmaṇs of Sylhet are settled. Mr. Ghosh's identification seems more acceptable as the place granted is thus not far removed from where the plates were unearthed and as the Śāmpradāyika Brāhmaṇs can thus be naturally looked for as the descendants of the Brāhmaṇs who, from the Nidhanpur inscription, seem to have been settled there in a colony. We thus see that as early as 500 A.D., there was a settlement of Brāhmaṇs in the easternmost part of Bengal who bore name-endings which are now thought to be the characteristic surnames of the Bengal Kāyastha community.

When we find a colony of Brāhmaṇs established in a part of old Bengal, it is not to be expected that there were not further settlements of the same Brāhmaṇ community in other parts of East India. And, as a matter of fact, we have found not one but two more inscriptions in this region which mention Brāhmaṇs with Kāyastha surnames. Here, too, we are indebted to the same Mr. Ghosh for having first drawn our attention to them. One of these inscriptions is the copper-plate charter of Lokanātha7 discovered in the Tippera district of Bengal. It registers grants of lands to a settlement of a hundred Brāhmaṇs in the forest district of Suvruṅga. Here too we find that the names of the Brāhmaṇ donees end in Kāyastha padavis, such as Bhūti, Chandra, Dāma, Dāsa, Datta, Deva, Ghosha, Mitra, Nandin, Sarman and Soma. In line 29 the record is dated . . . . . . . dhike chaitrāvataśāvat-samvaltare Phāḷguna-māse . . . . . . . The letters dhike, with which these words commence, show that the date was at least 144, and not 44 as supposed by Mr. Radhagovinda Basak who has edited the grant. If we refer it to the Harsha era, as seems most likely from the pañcangī of the record, we obtain 750 A.D. as its English equivalent. It is thus clear that about the middle of the eighth century the same community of Brāhmaṇs as are referred to in the Nidhanpur plates are found two centuries later in the Tippera grant of Lokanātha also. The second inscription which associates Kāyastha surnames with Brāhmaṇs is the copper-plate charter of Šubhakara8 found at Neulpur in the Cuttack District of Orissa. Some of the name-endings of the Brāhmaṇ grantees specified in this epigraph are Bhūti, Chandra, Datta, Deva, Ghosha, Kara, Kuṇḍa, Naga, Rakshita, Sarman, and Varthana. Now we know that Dr. Sylvain Lévi has assigned the date 795 A.D. to Šubhakara from a Chinese source,9 so that we find that in the second half of the eighth century these Brāhmaṇs had migrated southward from Pañchakhandā near Sylhet first to the Tippera district and afterwards to Orissa.

One thing that is worthy of note about this Neulpur charter is that three of the officers mentioned at its close have names ending in Datta, namely, Samudra-Datta, Braham-Datta, and Eka-Datta. Another noteworthy thing about it and other records of Šubhakara's family is that all its male members bear names terminating in Kara; and, as if to leave no doubt on this point, we have two inscriptions10 of these rulers where their family has actually been called Kara, a surname which is found, not only among the Brāhmaṇ donees of the Neulpur

---

grant but also among the Bengal Kāyasthas of modern days. What is further noticeable about these inscriptions is that among the officers mentioned towards the end we can trace such surnames as Bhadra, Deva, Vardhana, Nāga and Sena. We have thus not only Brāhmaṇs, but also rulers and officers bearing Kāyastha surnames.

Now the first point we have to discuss here is about the race or extraction of the Brāhmaṇ grantees who, as we have seen in detail, bore names ending in Kāyastha padavīs. A similar thing was noticeable about the Nāgar Brāhmaṇs of Gujarāt and Kāthiāwār, who, as I have remarked above, bore 700 years ago such Šarmans as Datta, Ghoṣa, Varman, Nāga and Mītra. Is it possible that these Brāhmaṇ donees also could be Nāgar Brāhmaṇs? Is there any evidence in favour of this supposition? Here, too, Mr. Ghosh has given some indications which enable us to answer this question in the affirmative, so far at any rate as the Pañcchakhaṇḍa (Sylhet) Brāhmaṇs are concerned. In the first place, it is well-known that the tutelary deity of the Nāgar caste is Hātakēśvara. In fact, it may be laid down as a general rule that wherever there is a liṅga called Hātakēśvara, there must be some sort of settlement of the Nāgar Brāhmaṇs or Banias. Now there is a liṅga of precisely this name existing in the Pañcchakhaṇḍa.11 This liṅga is not a thing of yesterday, but must have been established centuries ago. It seems to have been referred to even in the Tejpur plates of the Mahārāja-dhirāja Vanamāḷavarmadeva of Prājyotisha, ruling apparently at Haruppeśvara. The king is represented in this inscription to have rebuilt a temple of Hātakēśvara and made endowments to it. The record was first read by F. Jenkins with the help of a Paṇḍit,12 long ago, when the study of Indian epigraphy was in its infancy. He thus wrongly read Hetuka-bāline as the name of the god, which was correctly restored to Hātaka-bāline by MM. Padmanatha Bhattacharyya,13 who revised the whole transcript of the inscription. There can be no doubt that the deity is to be identified with Hātakēśvara Mahādeva so celebrated at present in Pañcchakhaṇḍa. Vanamāḷavarmadeva did not build, but rather he rebuilt, the temple to this god. This king lived circa 830-865 A.D. The temple must thus have been in existence at least one century earlier. We thus find not only that there was a settlement of Brāhmaṇs at Pañcchakhaṇḍa who, like the Nāgar Brāhmaṇs of the Valabhi charters, assumed surnames corresponding to the Bengal Kāyastha padavīs, but also that they were, like the latter, worshippers of Hātakēśvara. Secondly, it is well-known that the author of the Advaita-prakāśa was a Sylhet Brāhmaṇ. He was a pupil of Advaitāchārya and a contemporary of Chaitanya, the founder of Bengal Vaṅgaṇavism. But it is worthy of note that he calls himself, not simply Isāna, but Isāna-Nāgara. Here then we have a clear instance of a Sylhet Brāhmaṇ styling himself a Nāgar.14 The reasonable conclusion is that he was a Nāgar Brāhmaṇ, that is, one out of the many of that caste who were established there.

Thirdly, the attention of scholars may be drawn to a passage which occurs in the Pārṭārika section of the Kāmasūtra of Vatsyāyana. The section is concerned with zenana women and their protection. That many wanton practices prevailed in the palaces in early ages as now is too well known to dwell upon. This section tells us how in different countries palace women came in contact with male outsiders. It speaks of how this criminal commerce takes place among the Aparāntikas, Ābhīrakas, Vatsagulmakas, Vaidharbhakas, Strīrājyakas, Saindhavas, Himālayas and Gaudas. And it then informs us that in Vaṅga, Āṅga and Kaśīṅga, the Nāgar-Brāhmaṇas15 enter the zenana with the object of offering flowers and with the knowledge of the king. They talk to the women behind the pardah, and this leads to illicit union. The questions arise: what does the expression Nāgar-Purushottama mean?

---

11 Sylhet Gazetteer.
12 JASB., Vol. IX. p. 767.
14 The descendents of Isāna Nāgar are now Rādhī Brāhmaṇs, living near Gokulpāda, Faridpur district. Similarly, one Nāgar Purushottama is reported in a Kulāchārya MS. of Śaṅcchādāśī to have come from Vraja and got merged into the Māchātakā ḍāni of the Rādhī Brāhmaṇs (N.N. Vasu's Vaṅga jātiya-itihaśā (2nd Ed.), Brāhmaṇa-kāṇḍa, Vol. I. Pt. I, p. 299, n.).
15 Kāmasūtra, V. 6, 41 (p. 301 of Bombay Ed.)
Does it mean simply "the Brāhmaṇas of the town"? If so, what is the force of the word 'town' here? Is it implied that the Brāhmaṇas of the villages are innocent, but not of the towns? Besides, palaces must always be situated in the capital towns. Hence the Brāhmaṇas who are most likely to come in contact with the palace damsels must be the Brāhmaṇas of the nagara or town. Hence there was no need of using the word nagara to qualify Brāhmaṇa. As a matter of fact, the Brāhmaṇas of Gauḍa also were notorious for their carnal practices, and are mentioned in connection with the palace ladies of Gauḍa. But they are there called simply Brāhmaṇas and not Nagara-Brāhmaṇas, though they surely belonged to the capital town of Gauḍa. If we thus impartially consider the expression Nagara-Brāhmaṇa, it seems that here the Nagara Brāhmaṇas are intended. And if this interpretation of ours is entitled to any weight, we have further to infer that they were in the time of Vatsyāyana settled in Ánga, Vānga and Kaliṅga, and not in Gauḍa, which is distinguished from these countries. This also throws light on the name Nāgarakā which occurs twice in the Kāmasūtra. In both places the term is explained by the commentator to mean Pātali-purāṇa. But this interpretation does not appear plausible, because at the place where it occurs first, it is distinguished from Gauḍa, and where it is mentioned next it is distinguished from Prāchya. Both Gauḍa and Prāchya included Pātali-putra and the surrounding districts. On the other hand, if Nāgaraka is taken to denote Ánga, Vānga and Kaliṅga, where the Nāgar Brāhmaṇas were settled, this sense will suit in both the places just referred to, because these countries have already been distinguished from Gauḍa and Prāchya in the Kāmasūtra.

I have elsewhere shown that the Nāgar Brāhmaṇas were called Nāgar, because they originally came from Nagar or Nāgarkot, the old name of Kāngdā, which is situated in the Panjāb in the Sawālakh or Sapādalaksha hills. There can be no doubt that they were Sapādalaksha Brāhmaṇas. Now, if we turn to the Kāratoyya-māhātmya, which describes the holy sites of Mahāsthāna or old Punḍravardhana, which is in the Bogra District of Bengal and which stands on the west bank of the river, we find that, curiously enough, there is a reference, not once, but twice to these Sapādalaksha Brāhmaṇas. The first of these is in connection with the sabhā of Rāma, locally identifiable with Parāśurāmera Sabhābāṭī. The second reference consists in showing that the special holiness of Punḍravardhana consists in being presided over as much by the Sapādalaksha Brāhmaṇas as by the gods, Skanda, Viṣṇu, Balabhadrā, Śiva and so forth. This is an unmistakable indication that these Sapādalaksha Brāhmaṇas, who can be no other than the Nāgar Brāhmaṇas, held a position in the estimation of the people which was as prominent and sacred as the gods themselves. It is not necessary to assume that these Brāhmaṇas came to Bengal direct from the Sawālakh hills. Even when the Chāhāmānas were settled in the heart of Rājputān, they were known as Sapādalakshiyas centuries later. The same thing may have happened in regard to the Nāgar Brāhmaṇas also.

It is a well-known practice of a people or tribe to name the places, provinces or rivers of their new settlement after the old one from where they have migrated. It will be shown later on that Ánandapura (=Vaṅga-nagar), e.g., was known as Nagar, after the Nāgars were settled there. They had more than one such settlement named Nagar. So far as Bengal is concerned, there is one village called Nagar in the Dacca district and another in Sylhet. There are, again, two rivers of that name in North Bengal,—one running from Purnea to Dinājpur and the other from Bogra to Rājshāhī. All these places are not far removed from the Mālādha district, where the Khālimpur copper-plate was discovered.

There is yet another piece of evidence which we have to consider in this connection. It is supplied by the charter of Dharmapāla found at Khālimpur in the Mālādha District of

16 II. 9-30 (p. 131) and II. 9, 27 (p. 172).
17 Ind. Ant., Vol. XII. 1911, p. 34.
Bengal. It says that Nārāyaṇavarman, a feudatory chieftain of this Pāla sovereign, had installed a god called Nanna-Nārāyaṇa who was, we are further told, placed principally in the charge of the Lātā Brāhmaṇs (dvijas).²¹ Four villages were granted by Dharmapāla to this god and his priests. And the question arises: who could be these Lātā Brāhmaṇs? They are obviously the Nāgar Brāhmaṇs alluded to above. Nāgar Brāhmaṇs, we know, hail from Ānandapura or Vadnagar, which is situated in Gujarāt. And Lātā was one of the ancient names for Gujarāt. When all these pieces of evidence are brought to a focus, it is difficult to avoid the conclusion that the Nāgar Brāhmaṇs were settled in Bengal and Orissa. In fact, these Brāhmaṇs were not the only caste from Lātā that was settled in Bengal about this time. It deserves to be noticed that all the Pāla copper-plates, except that of Dharmapāla, speak of Chāṭās, Bhāṭās and menials from Kanṭāṭa and Lātā as being settled in Bengal in the Pāla period. The Kulikas, or cultivators, were of four different nationalities, such as Gauḍa, Mālava, Khaśa and Ḥunā. The population of Bengal was thus, in the Pāla period, of a composite character.

Let us now proceed one step further and see whether or how the Kāyasthas of Bengal were connected with the Nāgar Brāhmaṇs who had immigrated into Bengal. Before we can come to any conclusion it is desirable that we should know (1) what the term Kāyaṭha meant originally, (2) when it became a caste name, and, above all, (3) what the term signified in Bengal before it denoted a caste of that name. It has been pointed out above that the earliest mention of Kāyaṭha is found in the Yājñavalkya-sūrīti (I. 336). The verse in question runs thus:—

Chāṭa-tāṣkara-duṣṭṛita-mahāsāhasik-ddibhikḥ
pāḍyamānāḥ prajā rākṣaḥ Kāyaṭhais cha vishēhataḥ

"(A king) should protect (his) subjects, when oppressed by deceits, thieves, wicked people, great adventurers and others, especially by the Kāyasthas."

What does Kāyaṭha mean here? Vījñānāvastūra understands by it the scribes (tekhaka) and accountants (gaśaka). But how can mere scribes and accountants be a menace to the people, a menace even more serious than deceits, thieves and desperadoes? In the verse (v. 338) following it, Yājñavalkya advises the king to ascertain from his spies how the officers appointed for the governance of his kingdom are demeaning themselves, to honour those who are well-behaved and destroy those who are otherwise. Both these verses may be compared to the following lines from Manu (VII. 123).

Rājāṁ hi rākṣa-ddhīkṣitāḥ parāś-ddāyināḥ ātithāḥ
bhīḍyap bhaṃanti pṛjyapeta tebhya rākṣedh = imaḥ prajāḥ

"For the servants of the king, who are appointed to protect (the people), generally become knaves and seize the property of others; let him protect these subjects against them."

It will be seen from the above that both Manu and Yājñavalkya warn a king against the oppression of his people by the officers appointed to protect them, especially those officers who are ātitha and parāś-ddāyin and who are thus on the same plane as the chāṭa, tāṣkara, etc., of Yājñavalkya. It may therefore not be unreasonable to infer that the Kāyasthas referred to by the latter stand for officers appointed for the protection of the subjects.

The next reference to Kāyaṭha that we have to note is contained in the Vishṇu-sūrīti (VII. 3), which runs thus: rāj-adhikarāṇa tan-niyukta-Kāyaṭha-kṛṣṭana tad-adhyakṣha-kara-chāṁnilam rājasākshīkam, "(A document) is (said to be) attested by the king, when it has been executed by a Kāyastha appointed by him in a government department and signed with his hand by its head (the judge)." Evidently Kāyaṭha here means

²¹ Ep. Ind., Vol. IV. p. 250, ll. 50-1. It is also worthy of note that Keshabchandra Bhattacharya's Vanga Dākhinīdīya-Vaidika (p. 46) speaks of a village called Gujarāt in the District of Howrah from where came a Dākhinīdīya Vaidik family of Vātaya gośra and surnamed Vaidya. Vaidya, as a family name, is found among the Nāgar Brāhmaṇs, but not in any higher caste of Bengal except the Dākhinīdīya Vaidika.
a joint assessor or commissioner with the judge of a court, such as we find in Act IX of the *Mrichchhakāvatī*.

Let us now see what light inscriptions throw on the Kāyastha problem. In the first place, they teach that the Kāyastha caste had been formed only as early as the ninth century A.D. Two instances will suffice. The Sañjān copper-plate charter of the Rāṣṭrakūṭa sovereign Amoghavarsha I, dated Saka-samvat 793=871 A.D., we know, was drawn up by Guṇadhavala, son of Vatsarāja, who was born in the Vālabha Kāyastha lineage and was a Senabhogika, or clerk, in the Dharmādhikaraṇa, or Court of Judicature. We thus see that there was a Kāyastha caste of the name of Vālabha to which Guṇadhavala belonged, and the occupation of this caste seems to have been that of a clerk in a court of law, corresponding no doubt to the function of a Kāyastha described in the *Vishnu-smṛiti* and the *Mrichchhakāvatī*. The second evidence of the rise of the Kāyastha caste in the ninth century is supplied by the Gurмя plate of Jayādityadeva (II) of the Malayakeṭu family. The plate is dated V.S. 927=870 A.D., and registers the grant of a village to Kāyastha Kesava, son of Kāyastha Dhemuka and grandson of Kāyastha Rudra. As the grantee, his father and grandfather are all called Kāyastha, it means that they pertained to the Kāyastha caste, which was thus in existence in North India in the second half of the ninth century. And what is curious in this connection is that this family, we are told, had the surname (paddhati) of Siṅgha, which is still found as a paddat among the Bengal Kāyasthas. Although we have thus clear proof about the Kāyastha caste being formed in the ninth century, there is nothing to show that the Kāyasthas were confined to the sole occupation of a karaṇa, or clerk, as is thought at present. This is indicated by the Gurмя epigraph itself, because, although in l. 23 the Kāyastha donee Kesava is styled Kariṇika, another Kāyastha is mentioned as the writer of this record, namely, Valaduka, who, though he was a Kāyastha, is styled mahākṣapāṭalika, whose office was of course distinct from that of a karaṇa.

The two inscriptions noted above belong to the ninth century, and it may be contended that things were different three hundred years later and that Kāyastha had come to be identical with Kariṇika. To take one instance, Jalhaṇa, who wrote the grants of the Gāhāḍavāla king Govindachandra dated V.S. 1171 and 1172, is described in the first record as Kariṇik-odgata and Chitrāgupt-opasa and in the second as śṛi Vāstavyakaṭ-odbhāta-Kāyastha-thakkura. This shows that Kāyastha had become synonymous with Kariṇika in the twelfth century. If a further requirement is required, it is supplied by the Ajayagadh rock inscription of the Chandelas king Bhōjarvarman, which sets forth the exploits of a Vāstavya Kāyastha family. In the very second verse of this epigraph we are informed that there were thirty-six towns occupied by men devoted to the function of the karaṇa and that the most excellent of these was Ṭakkārikā, to which this Kāyastha family belonged. This also indicates, it may be argued, that Kariṇika was but another term for Kāyastha. It is not, however, possible to accept this view as perfectly logical. All that we can legitimately infer from the above evidence is that one Kāyastha sub-caste, namely, Vāstavya, had adopted the function of the Kariṇika as its principal occupation, but it does not follow that all Kāyasthas had become identified with the Kariṇikas, or that the term Kāyastha did not continue as an office designation. We have thus at least one instance of the writer of a

---


charter of the twelfth century styling himself, not simply as Kāyastha but as Karaṇa-Kāyastha.27 The term Karaṇa-Kāyastha is met with also in two Chamba copper-plates as the designation of the writers of those documents.28 This may also be compared with sadbuddha-karaṇa-kāyastha-thakkura ari Amītābhānā likhitam = idam Vajraprāme Vīrāmaditya-deva-saṁ. 1492 Phādguna-sudi 4 Kuja occurring in Bengali characters in the colophon of a MS. of Bodhi-charyāvastūla.29 But what can Karaṇa-Kāyastha mean? As Kāyastha is here conjoined with Karaṇa, it is obvious that Kāyastha must denote a mere officer, in this particular case, an officer who is in charge of kaṇarāṇa. This shows that there were Kāyasthas who were in charge of different departments; in other words, there were Kāyasthas also entrusted with duties other than those of a Karaṇika. This is clear also from a critical study of the concluding portions of the Gahadavāla charters where are specified the names of officers connected with the grant. Whereas we have thus some who are Karaṇika-ṭhakkura (List Inscri. North Ind., Nos. 195, 202, 207, etc.), we have some who are Kāyastha-ṭhakkura (ibid., Nos. 188, 216, 249) and some who are Akṣāpatalika-ṭhakkura (ibid., Nos. 368, 369, 433) as the officers who wrote the grant. It will be seen that there were some Kāyasthas who were neither Karaṇikas nor Akṣāpatalikas. We have also evidence to show that the office of the Karaṇika was not the monopoly of the Kāyastha communities, but was held sometimes even by the Brāhmaṇas. We have thus an inscription dated V.S. 1228=1171 A.D. and found at Dhod in the Udaipur State, Rājpūtānā, which records a benefaction of the Karaṇika Brāhmaṇa Chāhāda to the temple of Nītāyapramodadiva (ibid., No. 350). Then again a South-Indian grant mentions two of the Brāhmaṇ grantees as Karaṇika Timmarasa and Karaṇika Damvanā.30 Nay, the Nidhanpur charter of Bhāskaravarman referred to above also speaks of a Brāhmaṇ donee, called Janārādasvāmī, as Nyāya-karaṇika. It is thus evident that all Karaṇikas were not Kāyasthas, but that there were some who were Brāhmaṇas.

Let us now turn for a while to the Rāja-taraṅgiṇī, which bristles with references to the Kāyasthas. Let us call together a few passages from it and find out what they teach us. Thus one passage from the Rāja-taraṅgiṇī (IV. 621) has the following: “Being besought by the Kāyasthas: ‘What is the good of hardships such as the conquest of the quarters and so on? Let wealth be obtained from your own land,’ he (Jayāpiṇḍa) oppressed his own kingdom.” The king relished the idea, and only eight verses thereafter, we are told that “with his mind eclipsed by greed, he considered the Kāyasthas as his benefactors,—Kāyasthas who gave small fractions of wealth (to the king) though they snatched away all the property (of the people). The big fishes of the sea and the kings are alike. The former consider the clouds to be donors when they let go (some drops from the water just seized from them (from the sea). The latter, alas, believe in the secret services of the wicked tribe of the Kāyasthas who deliver a few bits after openly plundering everybody”—(vs. 629-30).31 In both the passages, the word Kāyastha has rightly been taken to mean “officials” by Sir Aurel Stein. That this was the state of things in Kashmir as described by Kalhana may be proved in another way. The author of the Kathāsā人事āgraṇa was Somadeva, who was also a paṇḍit of Kashmir. In his work (XLI. 91) we find the following line: Samdhivi-graha-Kāyasthena sārthā-saṁchayāniḥ. It has been translated by C. H. Tawney as “secretary for foreign affairs.” This shows that in Kashmir the term Kāyastha was used to denote any official, especially of the higher rank. It is not use quoting further passages to show that in the Rāja-taraṅgiṇī Kāyastha was used in the sense of ‘officials in general.’

27 Ibid., Vol. VII. p. 97, 1. 38.
29 Haraprasad Sastri’s A Descrip. Cat. of Sk. MSS. in the Govt. Col. under the care of the As. Ecc. Beng., Vol. I. p. 21 (MS. 19/5067).
31 See also Kalhana’s Rāja-taraṅgiṇī (text), VII. 96-7.
may however be quoted in this connection, as it shows what sort of officers they were. There was a king of Kashmir, Harsha by name, who flourished in 1089-1101 A.D. About him Kalhaṇa says as follows: "He tormented the people through the Kāyasthas by the settlement of heavy fines and nowhere let alone even a lump of clay in towns, villages and so forth."—VII, 1226. This verse shows that the Kāyasthas here referred to were district officials who realised taxes and fines from the people. This entirely agrees with the view of Aparāraka, who explains the term Kāyastha occurring in the Yājñavalkya-sūtrī (I. 336) referred to above by saying Kāyasthāh kar ādhihkitāh. Whether the Kāyasthas of Kashmir had developed into a caste it is difficult to say. Most probably no such caste had been formed up to the time of Kalhaṇa. In this connection may be quoted the following verse from the Rāja-taraṇī (VIII, 2383):

Tad-antare Śivaratho dvijāḥ prachura-chakriyāха |
Kāyastha-pāśah pāšena gālam badhāḥ evapadyaḥa. ||

"In the meanwhile there died by strangulation that rogue (pāsa) of a Kāyastha, the Brāhmaṇ Śivaratha, who had been a mighty intriguer."

This passage unmistakably shows that some of the Kāyasthas of the Rāja-taraṇī were Brāhmaṇs. Well may Sir Aurel Stein say:—That Kalhaṇa, though probably drawn by descent and position towards the official class, was by no means partial to the latter, is shown by many a hard hit he makes at the vices of the 'Kāyasthas.' The great mass of them was undoubtedly Brāhmaṇ by caste . . . ."

We will now revert to Bengal and see what light the records throw on the origin of the Kāyastha caste in this province. The first question that arises is whether the Kāyastha caste had arisen in Bengal by the end of the Sena period. Not a single inscription is known from Bengal where any officer or private individual is specified as belonging to that caste. A copper-plate grant has no doubt been recently published which speaks of the officer who drew it up as Sāṃdhivigrāhādhiparaṇa-Kāyastha. It is difficult, however, to determine definitively whether the term Kāyastha here means 'a clerk attached to,' or 'an officer in charge of,' the Department of Peace and War. Anyhow there is no definite indication here that the Kāyastha caste had been formed. On the other hand, we have to note that there is a work called Nyāya-kandali by Śrīdhara, which is a commentary on Prāsa-stapāda's Vaiśeṣika-sūtra. There he tells us that he composed the work at a place named Bhūrīshriṣṭi in Dakshina-Rādhā in Śaka 913 = 991 A.D. at the request of one Pāṇḍu-dāsa, who was the head-mark of the Kāyastha community (kula)." This no doubt shows that the Kāyastha caste had been formed in Bengal by at least the tenth century. But it may be asked, what was the primary occupation of this caste when it sprang up in Bengal? Was it that of the writer or of the accountant? It seems it was neither. A copper-plate was discovered some time ago at Rāmganj in the Dinajpur district, containing a grant issued by Iśvaraghoṣa, who belonged to the Ghosha family. In the list of officials set forth therein mention is made of Mahākāyastha who, be it noted, has been specified along with Mahākaranādhīkṣṣa and Mahākṣapataṭalika. It will thus be seen that up till the twelfth century the function of a Kāyastha in Bengal was different from that of Karanika, that is, the writer, or an Akṣapataṭika, that is, the accountant. What the exact duty of the Kāyastha was in Bengal at this early period is not certain. But some rays of light are shed on this point by the Khālimpur charter of Dharmaṇaṇa. There, in the list of officials,

33 Rāja-taraṇī (Trans.) by M. A. Stein, Vol. I, Intro., p. 19. It is worthy of note that in Act IX. of the Mṛcihchhakaṇḍa, Charuḍatta wishes kuśala to the Śrīśeṇihin and Kāyastha. But kuśala can be wished only to a Brāhmaṇ according to Manu (II, 127), who is himself quoted by the Adhikaraniṇa in the same Act. It seems that both these Śrīśeṇihin and Kāyastha were Brāhmaṇs.
35 This was first pointed out by Rai Bahadur Ramaprasad Chanda in The Indo-Aryan Races, p. 198.
Jyesṭhā-Kāyastha is mentioned and associated with Mahāmahattara, Mahattara, Dāṣāgrāmika and their respective Karaṇas. While they are thus distinguished from the Karaṇas, they are all mentioned expressly as forming the staff of the Vishayā-vyavahārins. The term vishaya-vyavahārin reminds us of the preamble of the Dāmodarpur copper-plates where the Vishayapatī and Prathama-Kāyastha are mentioned as two members of the Board of Five who administered the district (vishaya) in the Gupta period. It appears that in the Pāla period the lowest unit for the governance of a district was a cluster of ten villages in charge of an official who was therefore styled Dāṣāgrāmika, that above him was placed a Mahattara and above the latter a Mahāmahattara, and that above every one of them was appointed a Jyesṭhā-Kāyastha, who was thus immediately below the Vishayapatī or the head of a district mentioned in the same list of officials. Practically the same was the case in the sixth century A.D., as appears from the Farkdpur plates adverted to above. There, too, Jyesṭhā-Kāyastha is mentioned as pramukha with Mahattaras under him. There can therefore be no doubt as to all these officers being connected with the administration of a district. The word Jyesṭhā-Kāyastha, like Prathama-Kāyastha of the Dāmodarpur plates, indicates that there were many subordinate officers under him called simply Kāyasthas. And the Mahāmahattaras, Mahattaras and Dāṣāgrānikas are apparently these Kāyasthas. It thus seems that the district officers connected principally with the collection of revenue were designated Kāyasthas in ancient Bengal, as they were in the Kashmir of Kalihaṇa’s time.

The above conclusion receives remarkable confirmation from the medieval history of Bengal. After the Muhammadan conquest this province was ruled by twelve semi-independent chiefs and is described as bārabhūnār muluk. Of those the Hindu Bhūniṇās who held sway up till the sixteenth century were all Kāyasthas. “The struggle carried on by the Bhūniṇās of Bengal against the Mughul Emperors,” says Rai Bahadur Chanda,39 “was no less obstinate than that of the Rājputs of Rājputānā, though, unfortunately, there were no bards in Bengal to enshrine the stirring events of this struggle in heroic ballads.” “Had not these Kāyastha Bhūniṇās of Bengal,” rightly remarks the Rai Bahadur in continuation, “been inspired by a tradition of long independent rule, they could hardly have maintained this unequal struggle for so long. Not only the Bhūniṇās, but also the minor zamīndārs of those days, were mostly Kāyasthas.” The question that here arises is: how did Bengal about the beginning of the Muhammadan rule come to be dominated by the Kāyastha Bhūniṇās and Kāyastha zamīndārs? The question is not difficult to answer. If the district officers in charge of revenue were designated Kāyasthas up till the twelfth century A.D., and if the Kāyasthas had already been formed into a caste, it is natural that after the overthrow of the central Hindu power, namely, that of the Senas, they should seire the various districts and turn themselves into semi-independent rulers called Bhūniṇās.

Let us now proceed to the main question about the Bengal Kāyasthas, namely, their origin. We have already seen that the Kāyasthas came to be known as a caste for the first time in the ninth century A.D., and that before that time the term Kāyastha had been used merely as an office designation and that neither Vishnu nor Yājñavalkya has mentioned it as the name of a caste. The question thus naturally arises: who were the Bengal Kāyasthas originally, before they crystallised into the present caste, that is, were they Brāhmans, Kshatriyas, Vaiśyas or Śūdras? The Kāyasthas of Bengal, like those of Bombay, claim to be Kshatriyas. The Brāhmans of Bengal, however, look upon them as Śūdras. It has been commonly held by the Nibandhakāras of a late period that after the Nandas the Kshatriyas and Vaiśyas vanished out of the Hindu social system and that only two classes remained, namely, the Brāhmans and Śūdras, so that any particular caste of the modern day must

---

37 Ep. Ind., Vol. IV. p. 250, Il. 47-8. 38 Ibid., p. 249, l. 44. 39 The Indo-Aryan Races, p. 201. 40 Jarrett’s Ain-i-Akbari, p. 129, may also be read in this connection.
be either Brāhmaṇ or Śūdra. I am afraid this belief is not only not supported but even controverted by epigraphic evidence. Leaving aside the Rājputs of Northern India, who have always been styled Kṣhatriyas in the old inscriptions, we find that even in Bengal most of the old ruling families such as the Pālas and the Senas have been designated Kṣhatriyas. Thus the Barackpur grant of Vījāyasena speaks of his grandfather, Sāmantasena, as "an ornament of the Kṣhatriyas." Nay, the same Sāmantasena is mentioned in the Deopārā inscription of Vījāyasena as being the foremost of the Brahmakṣhatriyas. The term Brahmakṣhatriya clearly shows that the Senas were originally Brāhmaṇs but were considered to be Kṣhatriyas in the eleventh century. They were thus superior to any Kṣhatriya family of the day who were mere Kṣhatriyas. In fact, the Senas even when they were Kṣhatriyas were so proud of their Brāhmaṇ origin that Lakṣmanaśeṇa styles himself parama-Brahmakṣhatriya in his Mādhianagar charter.

Nor does there seem to be any force in the argument of the Bengal Kāyasthas that they are Kṣhatriyas. Their argument like that of the Bombay Kāyasthas is based upon a mere legend about Chitrāgupta or Chandraśeṇa and not upon any epigraphic or ethnological evidence. We may therefore ignore it and start our enquiry afresh. Who could these Kāyasthas be originally? It was pointed out by me long ago that the Nāgara Brāhmaṇs had Śarmams, otherwise called Āmushaśyaṇas, which were identical with the padavis of the Bengal Kāyasthas, and it was surmised that this was an indication of their racial affinity, if not of identity. The only thing wanting was the evidence to prove that there were Brāhmaṇs in ancient Bengal bearing Kāyastha surnames. That evidence, as we have now seen, has been supplied by no less than two inscriptions. Nay, we have the further evidence of an almost incontestible character that there were Nāgara Brāhmaṇs in ancient Bengal. It thus seems natural to hold that the Bengal Kāyasthas were originally none but these Nāgara Brāhmaṇs. This inference is supported by the fact that the Kāyasthas have still preserved their Brāhmaṇical gotras and pravaras. I am not unaware that objections can be raised to their Brāhmaṇ origin. It may be argued in the first place that the Śarmams of the Nāgara Brāhmaṇs are found not only among the Kāyasthas and Vaidyas but also among the Navaśākhas and Sadgopas, and that the latter castes also bear Brāhmaṇical gotras. Nothing, however, can be more fallacious. Let us take the case of Kumāras, who are Sadgopas. There are two classes among them: (1) the Paśchima kul or the kulins on the west of the Ganges, and (2) the Pūrba kul or the kulins on the east of the Ganges. There are three Brāhmaṇical gotras amongst them, namely, Kaśyapa, Madhukūla and Bārādvāja. The kulins of the Paśchima kul are mostly of the Kaśyapa gotra, and to maintain their kulinism they marry in the same gotra. But to marry in the same gotra is inconceivable among Kāyasthas and Vaidyas as among the Brāhmaṇs. Or let us take again the case of Modaks who form the confectioner caste and are one of the Navaśākhas. They, too, have Brāhmaṇical gotras, such as Maudgalya, Śaṇḍilya and Gautama. But two persons of the same padavi cannot marry amongst them though their gotras be different. On the contrary, persons of different padavis can marry even though they belong to the same gotra. It will thus be seen that it is not enough for a caste to have Brāhmaṇical gotras. What is really required is that persons of the same gotra shall not marry as is the case with the Brāhmaṇs. But such a custom is

---

41 Inscr. of Bengal, Vol. III. p. 62, l. 9; also p. 110, l. 7.
42 Ibid., p. 46, l. 5.
43 Ibid., p. 111, l. 31.
44 Information about this caste was supplied to me by Mr. Amritalal Kumar of the Imperial Records Department, Calcutta.
45 Modaka-hitaśiśitī, B.S. 1337, Bhadra, p. 407 ff.
prevalent only among the Kāyasthas and the Vaiyāyas. To say therefore that the Kāyasthas are on a par with the Navaśākhas and Sadgopas so far as the Brāhmaṇical gotras are concerned is to confound the whole question. For, exactly like the Brāhmaṇs, they have never married in the same gotra though their padavis were different.

The second objection that may be raised to the Brāhmaṇ origin of the Bengal Kāyasthas is that they must have borrowed their Brāhmaṇical gotras and pravāras from their priests. The authority generally relied upon in such matters is the remark which Vijñānēśvara makes while commenting on a verse from the visāka-prakaraṇa of the Achārdhedyāya of the Yājñavalkya-smriti (I. 53). The remark is yadyaḍapi rāja-viśām prā́tisedvika-gotra-dhāvāt pravara-dhvāsā tathā āpi purohitā gotra pravāraṇa vedāntayau, “although the Kshatriyas and Vaiyāyas have no pravāras as they have no gotras of their own, yet (in their case) the gotras and pravāras of (their) priests are to be understood.” On this ground it may therefore be argued that the possession of Brāhmaṇical gotras and pravāras by a modern caste does not necessarily prove it to be a Brāhmaṇ caste, that the Bengal Kāyasthas may be a Kshatriya or Vaiyāya caste for ought we know to the contrary, and that they may have borrowed their gotras and pravāras from their priests. We have thus to consider the full significance of the verse from the Yājñavalkya-smriti and also of the remark which Vijñānēśvara passes in his gloss on it.

Now, what is the authority of Vijñānēśvara when he asserts that the Kshatriyas and Vaiyāyas have no Brāhmaṇical gotras and pravāras of their own except those of their priests? Fortunately, he gives Āśvalāyana as his authority and cites the following passages: tathā cha “yajamānasyāḥ ārṣheyāḥ pravṛ́ṣṭe ity-ukteh “ paurohitāḥ rāja-viśāḥ pravṛ́ṣṭe.” These are really quotations from the Āśvalāyana-srautaśāstra and occur at the beginning of the third Part (khaṇḍa) of the first Chapter (adhyāya). The first of these in full is yajamānasyāḥ ārṣheyāḥ pravṛ́ṣṭe pauruhitaḥ sāvyantah syah, “he chooses as many as there are of the ancestral Rishis of the sacrificer.” The second quotation runs somewhat differently in the published edition (Anand. Sk. Series) of the work, namely, paurohitāḥ rāja-viśādm. It will be seen that we have here rāja viśād instead of rājanya-viśād of Vijñānēśvara. About the conclusion of this work we meet with the sūtra: purohitā-pravara rājānām. This occurs not only in the edition of the Anand. Sk. Series (p. 463), but also in the Āśvalāyana-pravara-khaṇḍa published in the Gotra-pravara-nibandha-kadambam (p. 299) of the Bibliotheca Sanscrita (Mysore Govt. Or. Lib. Series). It therefore appears that rāja viśām is the correct reading, and not rājanya-viśām as cited by Vijñānēśvara. The same reading is adopted by the Pravara-mañjari,47 which explains the word rāja by saying that even Brāhmaṇs, if they are kings, have to adopt the pravāras of their priests. We thus see that it was not the Kshatriyas and Vaiyāyas only, but also the Brāhmaṇ kings who were compelled to borrow the pravāras of their priests.

Even supposing that the reading adopted by Vijñānēśvara is correct, what Āśvalāyana says is that the Kshatriyas and Vaiyāyas should borrow only the pravāras of their priests, nothing being said by him about the gotras. Vijñānēśvara, however, affirms that they should adopt not only the pravāras but also the gotras of the priests. He is certainly wrong in quoting in support of his assertion the two sūtras from Āśvalāyana which speak of the adoption of the pravāras only, and not of the gotras, of the priest. The only authority in favour of his assertion is the line from the Yājñavalkya-smriti on which he is commenting and which

46 Originally the Vaidyās and the Kāyasthas must have formed one community. Even now there are intermarriages between the two castes, especially in some parts of the Tippera and Dacca districts. And as a matter of fact, such a marriage between Vaidya and Kāyashta has been held valid by the Calcutta High Court (see “Ram Lal Shookool vs. Akhoy Charan Mitter,” reported in The Calcutta Weekly Notes, Vol. VII [1902-03], p. 619 ff.). Much useful information on this point has been collected by Prachya-vidyā-mahārāṇa Nagendra Nath Vasu in Vīkrama under Vaidyājātī, and the subject has been discussed by Mr. J. C. Ghosh in Kāyastha-samāj (Mātra), Vol. IX, p. 288 ff., and Kāyastha-patrikā, B.S. 1937, p. 297. It seems that those of the Bengal Kāyasthas who adopted the Vaidya profession came to be called Vaidyas and are being gradually separated from the Kāyasthas though they have not yet been so on the east side of the Brahmaputra. A similar case may be found in Rājputāna, where we meet with a caste which calls itself Baid-Kāyasthas. These are the Bhāṭnagārā Kāyasthas who have become Vaidyās and have now for that reason formed a separate Kāyastha sub-caste (Marwar Census Report, p. 404).

runs thus: \textit{aroqiṣṭa bhṛatrimatīm-asamān-ārṣa-gotra-vāṃ.} What Yājñavalkya lays down is that a man should marry only that girl who does not pertain to his ārṣa, i.e., pravara, and also to his gotra. If, however, we study any Śrautasūtras or Dharmasūtras carefully, we find that they prohibit only samāna-pravara marriages. Thus the Bauḍhāyana\textsuperscript{48} and Aśvamaṇḍya\textsuperscript{a} Śrautasūtras lay down the dictum \textit{samāna-pravara-vivāhaḥ}, namely, that marriage shall be among \textit{pravaras}. The Gautama-dharmasūtra also has \textit{samāna-pravara-vivāhaḥ} (IV. 2), and the Vāsiṣṭha, \textit{samāna-ārṣheyam...sadṛśīṃ bhṛtyam vindeta} (VIII. 1). It will be observed that these Śrautasūtras and Dharmasūtras are unanimous in laying stress on \textit{samāna-ārṣheyas} or \textit{samāna-pravara}, but that they make no mention of \textit{gotra} in this connection. On the other hand, Yājñavalkya ordains that the girl to be married shall be not only of a different ārṣa but also of a different \textit{gotra}. The question that we have to consider is why the necessity of avoiding the same \textit{gotra} over and above the same \textit{pravara} arose in the time of Yājñavalkya.

When the Bauḍhāyana and Aśvamaṇḍya Śrautasūtras lay down the dictum \textit{samāna-pravara-vivāhaḥ}, they make their sense clear by quoting the following verses:

\begin{itemize}
  \item \textit{eka-eva rishir-yaśvat pravara-vivekam-anuvartate} ||
  \item \textit{tāvat samāna-gotra-vatm-anyatra Brīhag-Āṅgirasām gāṇd} \textit{\|}
  \item \textit{pāñcādunām trishu sāmānyād-aṃśoḥ trishu denovā} \textit{\|}
  \item \textit{Brīhag-Āṅgirā-gāṇd eva śāheshv-eke-\pi vārṇyait} \textit{\|}
\end{itemize}

"So long as even one Rishi persists in the \textit{pravaras}, there is the sameness of \textit{gotra} excepting in the \textit{gānas} of the Brīhag and the Āṅgirasas."

"There can be no marriage among the Brīhag and Āṅgiras \textit{gānas}, if from among the five (Rishis) three are common and from among the three two are common. As to the rest, if there is even one (Rishi) common, (one) should avoid (marriage)."

It will be seen from the above that the \textit{pravaras} were enough to determine the \textit{gotra} of a man. We may go into somewhat greater detail to make this point quite clear. According to the Śrautasūtras, the Seven Sages, or Saptarshis, and Agastī were the eight-founders of the \textit{gotras} in the extensive sense of the term. These are (1) the Brīhag, (2) Gautamas, (3) Bāhradvājas, (4) Atris, (5) Viśvāmitras, (6) Kaśyapas, (7) Vasiṣṭhas, and (8) Agastī.\textsuperscript{49} Of these, the Gautamas and Bāhradvājas form the bigger class known as the Āṅgiras \textit{gāṇa}. Each of these eight \textit{gotras} is divided into a number of smaller groups called \textit{pāksas}. Thus the Brīhag \textit{gotra} is divided into the following \textit{pāksas} : (1) Vatsas, (2) Vidas, (3) Ārṣhyishepas, (4) Yaskas, (5) Mitrayus, (6) Vainyas and (7) Śunakas. Each of these \textit{pāksas} is subdivided into a number of sects called \textit{gotra} in its contracted sense. Thus the Vatsa \textit{pāksa} is divided into no less than seventy-two smaller \textit{gotras}, such as Mārkandeyas, Mānḍukas and so forth. In the case of every one of the \textit{pāksas} are cited Ārshas or Ārṣheyas, so called because they were its ancestral Rishi or Mantradrasṭā. Another word for ārṣheyas is \textit{pravara}, as mentioned above. It is these ārṣheyas or \textit{pravaras} which determine the \textit{gotra} in its comprehensive sense. If any two smaller \textit{gotras} or families have any Rishi in common in the \textit{pravaras} of their respective \textit{pāksas}, they are automatically taken as belonging to the same stock, that is, to the same \textit{gotra}, the term \textit{gotra} being employed in its extensive sense. Marriage is accordingly prohibited among these families. When therefore the Śrauta- and Dharmasūtras referred to above, lay down the dictum \textit{samāna-pravara-vivāhaḥ}, it is exactly equivalent to \textit{samāna-gotra-vivāhaḥ}, the word \textit{gotra} being here understood as the bigger and not the smaller \textit{gotra}. By avoiding the sameness of \textit{pravaras} when even one Rishi is found common, the sameness of \textit{gotras} is automatically avoided. The Sūtrakāras were thus perfectly correct in pivoting on \textit{samāna-pravara}, which presupposed \textit{samāna-gotra}. But Yājñavalkya, we have seen, lays stress not only upon \textit{samāna-ārṣha} but also upon

\textsuperscript{48} (Bibl. Ind. Ed.), pp. 415.
\textsuperscript{49} Gotra-pravara-nibandha-kadambara, p. 301.
\textsuperscript{50} See Appendix A.
asamāna-gotra. Are we therefore to suppose that asamāna-gotra is a needless repetition in the Śrūti text? This would be charging Yājñavalkya with the fault of tautology. Surely the author of the Yājñavalkya-smṛiti must have been conversant with the Śrauta- and the Dharma-sūtras prior to his period. When, therefore, he insists not only upon asamāna-ārsha but also upon asamāna-gotra, we have to assume that the latter expression in his time must have been of essential value to the former. We know that different Śrūtis and Smṛitis came into existence to meet different environments in different periods and in different provinces. The Yājñavalkya-smṛiti is generally assigned to the fourth century A.D. It thus seems that Hindu society had changed about the beginning of the Christian era, at any rate so far as matrimonial custom went and that to suit these new changes Yājñavalkya must have laid stress not only upon asamāna-pravara but also upon asamāna-gotra. If we reflect upon this matter a little, we find that both these conditions fit admirably in the case of society represented by the Rājputs and Vaiśyas of Northern India. Being Kṣatriyas, the Rājputs have to adopt the pravaras of their priests. But it is not for them to avoid these pravaras as it seems it was in the case of the Kṣatriyas of the pre-Christian period. Over and above the pravaras of their priests, they have to avoid marriage in the same khāmp or clan. Let us take two of these khāmps, namely Chohān and Guhilot. The Chohān khāmp is divided into a number of branches, such as Chohān, Hādā, Khichi, Songir, Devlā and so forth. They cannot marry among themselves. The Guhilot khāmp is similarly divided into a number of septa, such as Guhilot, Sisodiyā, Ahādā, Pipādā, Maṅgaliyā and so forth. These also cannot marry with one another. But any sept of the Guhilot can contract a matrimonial alliance with any sept of the Chohān, because the Guhilot and the Chohān are two different khāmps. It will thus be perceived that amongst the Rājputs they have to avoid not only the pravaras of their priests, but above all, the khāmp to which they belong and which is the most important thing they have to bear in mind at the time of marriage. In the case of the Rājputs, the dictum asamāna-pravara-vivhāhā cannot hold good, but on the contrary they have to abide by the injunctions of Yājñavalkya, namely that they must shun marriage not only in the same ārsha or pravara which they adopt from their priests, but also in the same gotra which in their case is the khāmp.

It will be noted from the above discussion that the avoidance, not only of the same pravara but also of the same gotra, as insisted upon for the first time by Yājñavalkya is applicable only to a state of society such as is represented by the marriage customs of the Rājputs. The sameness of the gotra over and above that of the pravaras is certainly superfluous in the case of genuine Brāhmaṇs even at the present day. It appears similarly to have been superfluous in the case of the Kṣatriyas and Vaiśyas anterior to the time of Yājñavalkya, otherwise the stress laid upon gotra as well as ārsha by the latter would have been laid also by the Śrauta- and Dharma-Sūtrakārās adverted to above. But social life seems to have been considerably altered about the commencement of the Christian era, which necessitated the avoidance of not only the same pravaras but also the same gotra for the validity of marriage. This line of reasoning alone can explain why Yājñavalkya has insisted upon both. It must not however be supposed that this new state of things was confined to the Rājputs, who are regarded as the modern Kṣatriyas. The same thing is noticeable among the classes who go to form the Vaiśyas. If we take the Osvāls, e.g., we find that they too have a number of khāmps or gotras and that they invariably shun marriage in the khāmp to which they pertain, whether or not they adopt the pravaras of their Brāhmaṇ priests. Such is the case with the Porvāḍs, Agarvāls and so on, who are the prominent castes of the Vaiśya community.

(To be continued.)

41 See p. 54 and Appendix A.
REMARKS ON THE NICOBAR ISLANDERS AND THEIR COUNTRY.

By the late Sir Richard C. Temple, Bt., C.B., C.I.E., F.B.A., F.S.A.,
Chief Commissioner, Andaman and Nicobar Islands, from 1894 to 1903.

(Continued from page 32.)

Despite the nominal occupation of the country by Europeans for so long, the inhabitants, even of Nancowry Harbour, have been systematic pirates, and there is a very long list of authentic cases in which traders and others of all nationalities have been murdered, wrecked and plundered by them even to quite recent times. The immediate object of the British occupation was to put a final stop to this. The nineteen years of the British Penal Settlement succeeded effectually, and there is now no fear of a recrudescence.

Complaints of piracy and murder of crews made in the records left behind by missionaries and seamen occur up to 1848, and in 1852 there commenced formal official complaints and correspondence on the subject, which continued at intervals, until in 1867 the question already mooted of annexation of the islands to stop piracy, some cases of which had been especially atrocious, was formally taken up, and in 1869 they were annexed to the British Crown and attached to the Andamans for administration and the establishment of a Penal Settlement.

The Penal Settlement in Nancowry Harbour consisted on the average of about 350 persons: 2 European and 2 other Officers; garrison, 53; police, 22; other free residents, 35; convicts, 235. They were employed on public works similar to those of the Andamans. The health was never good, but sickness was kept within limits by constant transfer to the Andamans. Individual health, however, steadily increased with length of time and there is no doubt that in time sanitary skill and effort would have made the sick rate approach without special efforts that of the Andamans. The first year of residence was always the most sickly, partial acclimatisation being quickly acquired. Some officers stayed two to three years. Mr. E. H. Man was in actual residence on and off six and a half years. Some of the free people remained on several years: convicts usually three, and sometimes voluntarily from five to fifteen without change.

As a matter of fact, as the following table will show, with the precautions taken, the sick rate at the Nicobar Penal Settlement did not on the whole compare unfavourably with that at the Andamans.

Statement showing the sick rate of the Settlements at Port Blair and Nicobars from 1869 to 1888, inclusive, i.e., for the 19 years that the Nicobar Settlement lasted.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Port Blair Rate per cent.</th>
<th>Nicobars Rate per cent.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1869</td>
<td>5.45</td>
<td>12.31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1870</td>
<td>5.34</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1871</td>
<td>6.36</td>
<td>10.87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1872</td>
<td>5.91</td>
<td>8.98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1873</td>
<td>5.63</td>
<td>8.66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1874</td>
<td>7.60</td>
<td>14.89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1875</td>
<td>9.62</td>
<td>16.68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1876</td>
<td>10.35</td>
<td>8.66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1877</td>
<td>7.71</td>
<td>9.76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1878</td>
<td>Not recorded</td>
<td>Not recorded</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1879</td>
<td>8.92</td>
<td>6.66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1880</td>
<td>10.00</td>
<td>6.83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1881</td>
<td>11.09</td>
<td>6.98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1882</td>
<td>9.77</td>
<td>7.01</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1883</td>
<td>7.42</td>
<td>7.08</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Like all the other Governments who had had an interest in the islands, the British tried a colony, Chinese, in 1884, which failed. But the attempt drew from the most experienced officer there, Mr. Man, the following advice of value, considering the perennial interest in these islands betrayed by European speculators and would be colonisers:

"To colonise the Nicobars employ Chinese; send them to Great Nicobar: employ agriculturists who are not opium users: maintain quick and frequent communication with the Straits Settlements: assist the colonists in transporting their families: provide them with ready means of procuring food, clothing, medicines, tools and implements."

A large capital and much perseverance would always be necessary for exploiting the Nicobars with any hope of success.

The story of the Settlement was well told by Mr. E. H. Man in a final Report on its being broken up in 1888, as the extracts therefrom which follow will show.

Mr. E. H. Man's Report on the Penal Settlement in Nancowry Harbour.

The Government of India having determined to discontinue the maintenance of the penal settlement at the Nicobar Islands, orders were received, in July 1888, to take early measures for the transfer of the entire establishment and live stock, and the dismantling of all public buildings at Nancowry, with the view to their shipment to Port Blair.

These orders were duly carried into effect by means of the ordinary monthly trips of the contract mail steamer, and the last consignment was shipped on the 21st December, when, as a temporary measure, a Chinese interpreter in Government employ was left behind with authority to register ships' arrivals and departures, grant permits to trade and port clearances, and to hoist the British flag daily at the old station flagstaff. A few free cocoaanut-traders, who had been resident for some years at the station, were at the same time permitted to remain there, and arrangements made for affording them all necessary assistance on the occasions of our periodical visits in the Government steamer from Port Blair.

The important step thus taken in seemingly abandoning our position at the Nicobars in no way, however, implied a desire or intention on the part of the Government to forfeit or impair its sovereignty by relinquishing any of the rights or responsibilities which it had incurred by its annexation of the islands twenty years ago. The primary objects which had led to the establishment of the Government colony in the centre of the group immediately after the annexation were held to have been at length fully attained, and, as it was at the same time clearly shown that, owing to the exceptional circumstances and conditions of the colony in incurring continued expenditure, no adequate return, even prospective, was possible, there remained neither inducement nor justification for maintaining an establishment any longer in such a remote and malarious locality.

Under the above circumstances this is considered a good opportunity to place on record a brief history of the settlement, whose period of existence corresponded somewhat singularly with that of the Moravian Mission in the same harbour a century ago; both were maintained for nineteen years, the latter from 1768 to 1787 and the former from 1869 to 1888.

For upwards of a century before the islands were added to the possessions of British India they had been regarded as belonging to the Danish Crown, which had exercised some
sort of sovereignty over them. The endeavours made by the Danes to colonise the group were, however, mainly of a missionary character. The chief attempts made were by 25 Moravian brethren during the period above mentioned and by Pastor Rosen between 1831-37. The ill-success which attended these efforts was attributable to many causes, the chief being their lack of sufficient means and often of the barest necessities of life and their ignorance, not only of the prophylactics discovered since their day, but also of the most elementary rules of hygiene, as evidenced in the case of the Moravians by the wretched site selected by them for occupation, especially in a locality so notorious for malaria, and by their mode of living as described by the only one of their number who survived to tell the tale of their sufferings and fruitless self-sacrifice.

It is scarcely surprising if the Nicobarese saw nothing in these ill-conducted missions to their islands to lead them to form a high estimate of the intelligence, power and resources of Western races; and this may, to some extent, explain the temerity many of these timid islanders are shown to have displayed in certain encounters with Europeans not long after the departure of Pastor Rosen’s mission in 1837, which, in spite of the subsequent brief visit of the Danish corvette Galathea (1845-46), may be regarded as the date of the virtual abandonment by the Danes of their weak hold on the islands.

During the subsequent period of some thirty years (1837 to 1869) that the Nicobars were left as it were derelict, the natives of the Central, and less frequently of the Southern Group committed numerous murderous outrages on the crews of vessels visiting their islands, ostensibly for trading purposes, the majority under the British flag. With our present knowledge of the Nicobarese and of some of those who have been in the habit of trading with them, there can be no doubt that the former must frequently have received considerable provocation from the latter. During the period referred to some 26 vessels are believed to have been scuttled by the natives.

In consequence of the impunity with which these crimes were committed they at length (in 1866) culminated in a bold attack on a brig (the Fateh Islam) at Great Nicobar, when 21 of the crew are believed to have been massacred, the survivors (3 in number) escaping with the vessel to Penang.

The action then taken by the Indian Government resulted, with the consent of the Danish Crown, in the islands being formally annexed to British India, and, for purposes of administration, they were at once placed in charge of the Superintendent of the Andaman Islands. While thus providing the most effectual means for suppressing the piratical tendencies of the inhabitants and affording protection to trading vessels visiting the islands, it was also felt to be advantageous in serving to avoid the risk of such inconvenience as would be caused by the possible establishment of a rival foreign naval station in such proximity to our settlements in the Indian seas.

The British annexation dates from 16th April 1869, since which a settlement has been established at Camorta and maintained on the northern side of Nancowry Harbour, opposite the site of the old Moravian Mission. The selection of this site was chiefly determined by the fact that the majority of the outrages above referred to had occurred within a small radius of the harbour, which, moreover, was well known to afford a commanding position and an excellent and commodious haven at all seasons of the year. The only drawback was the malaria, and this, it was hoped, might in time be removed by dealing with its causes after the same methods as had been successfully employed under like circumstances at Port Blair.
Although the site selected for occupation was on the northern side of the harbour, and therefore on Camorta Island, the new settlement was, by Home Department Resolution No. 2016, dated 25th April 1871, directed to be called after the better known island (Nancowry) facing it, which had, moreover, given its name to the harbour formed by the two islands.

A glance at the map of the three islands of Camorta, Nancowry, and Trinkat shows that the settlement was planted in the south-east corner of the first-named island, and that it embraced an area of about 500 acres.

(To be continued.)

MISCELLANEA.

SIR AUREL STEIN’S RECENT EXPERIENCES IN CHINESE TURKESTAN.

When concluding his introduction to the detailed record of his third expedition of exploration in Central Asia, Kansu and Eastern Iran (1913-16), Sir Aurel Stein added that his thoughts had ever since turned longingly to those far-off deserts and mountains which had seen the most cherished portion of his life’s work. The preparation, however, of his monumental works, Serindia and Innermost Asia, and other activities, including exploration in Wuzivistán, and N. Baluchistán, Upper Swat and Buner, and in Makrán, Jilâlawán and Khârân, so pregnant of important results, not to speak of adverse political conditions, prevented the completion of the further investigations he had set before himself. When, with the support of Harvard University and the British Museum, and the sanction of the Chinese Government, he once more crossed the Pamir passes in August 1930, his delight at the prospect of resuming his inquiries will be realized by all who know his character. A sense of personal regret and sympathy with him in the poignant disappointment he had sustained was felt by all Oriental scholars when the telegraphic news arrived that he had been compelled by the attitude of the Chinese Government to return to India. Readers of this Journal will be interested to know the circumstances leading up to this decision and the nature of the work he succeeded in accomplishing pending the abortive negotiations that were carried on. Information now received from Sir Aurel himself enables us to state the facts briefly.

With a view to expediting the grant of the necessary authority for the work in Hain-chiang and Inner Mongolia, Sir Aurel visited Nanking, and in May 1930, at the recommendation of the British Minister, the Chinese Minister for Foreign Affairs sanctioned the issue to him of a passport authorizing him to trace and closely to investigate ancient remains in those areas, the object and scope of the work being set forth in a memorandum submitted through our Minister and explained in some detail at an interview. The passport was understood to authorize also such survey work as might be found necessary for the task. Sir Aurel had distinctly expressed a desire to have associated with him a Chinese scholar and a topographer if competent men could be found. He then returned to his base in Kashmir to complete his own arrangements. The Government of India gave him the usual cordial support, deputing tried assistants, including his old and trusted companion Khan Sâhib Afzâgul Khan. Though fully realizing that his ultimate success would depend upon the attitude of the local administration, he wrote at the end of June 1930, full of hopeful anticipation, that the start was planned for early in August. Before, however, he was quite half way to the Chinese frontier he received information that entry into Hain-chiang had been forbidden by the Chinese Government. To meet the ostensible ground for an agitation carried on by a section of the Chinese Press, he had meanwhile offered to give a formal undertaking not to remove any ancient objects from Chinese territory without the previous consent of the Government. On arrival in October at Kashgar, where arrangements were to be made for his work, he was held up. Repeated telegraphic applications to the provincial headquarters elicited an invitation to proceed personally to Urumchi to discuss arrangements. This meant a caravan journey of at least six weeks, and the loss practically of a whole working season. Further negotiation ensued, and ultimately sanction was obtained to follow a route round the southern edge of the Taklamakân, which would enable certain ancient sites to be visited on the way to Urumchi; but it was not till the end of November that he was able to start for Khotan. A definite official assurance had been received that he would be allowed to “work” on the way, but a subordinate Chinese official was to accompany and assist him. By the time he reached the small oasis of Domoko (previously visited by him in 1901, 1906, 1908 and 1913), which lies about 70 miles east of Khotan, on the way to Keriya, overt obstruction commenced, and the magistrate of Keriya intimated that he had received instructions to prohibit digging or making of plans at ruined sites. At Keriya Sir Aurel was laid up for a fortnight by an attack of bronchitis, and it was not till February that he
reached Chaechan, some 250 miles farther east, only to receive the mortifying news that the Nanking Government had cancelled his passport and insisted on his return to India, the official communication reproducing what he describes as a series of unjustified allegations. Forced to return to Kâhagar, he determined to take the longer route, skirting the Lop desert, and so round by the northern caravan route along the southern skirts of the Tienshan. In this way he was able to collect useful data bearing upon the hydrographic changes that have resulted in most of the water of the Târim river joining the Konche-dârâ, and so flowing into the Lop desert in the vicinity of the ancient Loâlan site. Moreover, he was able to carry a chain of exact longitudes, determined by astronomical observations and time signals, all round the Târim basin, a work of great geographical value, which will enable corrections to be made in many of the atlas sheets previously prepared by him and printed by the Survey of India. By the close of April, by dint of dogged perseverance in the face of the obstacles placed in his way, he had succeeded in completing a tour of some 2,000 miles round the Taklamakân, and in supplementing his earlier researches by useful surveys and finds on the southern edge of the desert beyond Niya.

Undaunted by what must have been a grievous disappointment, Sir Aurel writes cheerfully on his return to Kashmir, and he is already planning further tours of exploration and research in other directions. He also tells of an important find, two miles west of Gilgit cantonment, of ancient Sanskrit texts written mostly on birch-bark, a separate note on which is printed. He further records the discovery of some interesting antiquities in Yûân, within what appears to have been one of a number of Buddhist burial cairns, and of which we hope to publish an account later.

C. E. A. W. O.

IMPORTANT FIND OF EARLY BIRCH-BARK MSS. NEAR GILGIT.

An important archaeological discovery in the Hindûkush region is reported by Sir Aurel Stein, who has been able, on returning from his travels in Chinese Turkestan, to inspect the site and the relics so far recovered. In the last days of May boys watching flocks above Naupûr village, some two miles west of Gilgit cantonment, accidentally cleared a piece of timber sticking out from the top of a small stone covered mound. Further digging done by villagers laid bare a circular chamber within what was a Buddhist stûpa or memorial tower filled with hundreds of small votive stûpas and relévo plaques common at Buddhist ruins of Central Asia. In the course of this “irresponsible excavation” a mass of ancient MSS. was laid bare, closely packed in what appears to have been a wooden box. At this stage the digging was fortunately stopped by the local authorities and the MSS., as yet undisturbed, removed to the office of the Wazir of Gilgit.

Rapid examination by Sir Aurel Stein has shown the bulk of the manuscripts to consist of Sanskrit texts written on oblong leaves of birch-bark of the Indian pâhû type. Most of these bundles of duly paginated folia are likely to contain Buddhist canonical texts and the like. In many of them the writing is of a type of Brâhmi script familiar from manuscript remains excavated at ruined Buddhist sites of Chinese Turkestan. Others show an early form of the Brâhmi writing known in Kashmir as Śaradâ and once prevailing all through the hill tracts in the extreme northwest of India. Paleographic indications in the case of the former manuscripts suggest that some may date back to the sixth century A.D., if not earlier. Careful examination by competent specialists may help to settle the approximate dating of later manuscripts, and thus the time when the deposit was made.

Of special interest is a pâhû written in Central Asian Brâhmi on paper. The use of this material distinctly indicates that the manuscript was written in Eastern Turkestan. The manufacture of paper, first invented in China at the very beginning of the second century A.D., was introduced there by the fourth century, if not before.

The structural character of the stûpa and the filling up of a domed chamber within with masses of clay model stûpas, etc., exactly corresponds to what is shown by Buddhist ruins of the same type dating from early medieval times in Turkestan and westernmost China. The practice of placing large deposits of sacred manuscripts and other votive offerings in the interior of stûpas is curiously illustrated by one of the fine Buddhist paintings on silk recovered by Sir Aurel Stein on his second Central Asian expedition from the cave shrines of the Thousand Buddhas of Tun-huang.

The large number of ancient manuscripts discovered and their remarkably good preservation, due largely to the dryness of the climate and perhaps also to lingering respect among the Hindûkush hill people for relics of their pre-Islamic past, make this find at Gilgit one of exceptional interest. The complete clearing of the stûpa, and of three smaller ones immediately adjoining and as yet unopened, awaits arrangements by the Kashmiri Darbâr. It must be hoped that its Research and Archaeological Department will be able to have the task carried out with systematic care and that the reproduction and editing of the valuable materials recovered will be entrusted to fully competent scholars. The publication of similar but far less abundant manuscript materials from Chinese Turkestan, and in a single case from the Peshawar district, which the late Dr. Hoernle edited under the orders of the Government of India, provides an admirable model.
There is another point, though a small one, which is worth noticing in connection with the verse quoted above from the Yājñavalkya-smṛiti. Yājñavalkya in this line conjoins gotra with ārsha. Ārsha, of course, is synonymous with pravara. But it is called ārsha because the word denotes the ancestral Rishi who are mantra-drāśthadāraḥ. The founders of the gotras, using the word gotra in its narrow sense, need not necessarily be the Seers of the Hymns. This is applicable even to most of the Brāhmaṇ gotras, and particularly so to the gotras or khāmps of the Rājpūts and the Vaiśyas of North India. The contrast between an ārsha and a gotra is thus worthy of note. An ārsha must always be ārsha, but a gotra need not be. Hence where gotra has been mentioned side by side with ārsha by Yājñavalkya, the natural inference is that he had in view the ārasha gotras of the Kshatriyas and Vaiśyas of his period, which are now technically known as khāmps and where they were particularly careful in abstaining from marrying.

Coming now back to the Kāyasthas of Bengal, we observe that they have no gotras which correspond to the khāmps of the Rājpūts or the Vaiśya castes of North India. It is true that they have some family names such as Ghosha, Basu, Mitra and so forth, but they are not exogamous groups, because one Ghosha can marry another if their gotras are different. And as their gotras are Brāhmaṇical, it is impossible to escape the inference that they were originally looked upon as Brāhmaṇs. And further, as we have strong grounds to hold that there were Nāgar Brāhmaṇs in Ancient Bengal and that the Nāgar Brāhmaṇs even now, as in the Valabhi period, possess Sarmans or Amushyāyānas identical with the Kāyasta padavī, it is difficult to avoid the inference that the Kāyasthas of Bengal were originally Nāgar Brāhmaṇs.

There is a passage in Raghunandana’s Udēvtha-tattva which is very interesting in this connection. He quotes a verse from Manu (V. 140), which says that “Śūdras who live according to the law shall have each month (or shall offer the monthly śraddha), and their mode of purification (shall be) the same as that of the Vaiśyas....” As no śraddha can be performed without the utterance of the gotra, this he contends shows that by analogy the Śūdra partakes of the characteristic right of the Vaiśya to adopt the gotra of his ancestor’s priest. What then becomes of the Vaiśnu-smṛiti (XXIV. 9) injunction: na samāna-gotraṁ na samāna-pravarāṁ bhārāyāṁ vivata, ‘he shall secure a wife who is of neither the same gotra nor of the same pravara’? Why is this prohibition not made applicable to the Śūdra also? Raghunandana replies that the prohibition indicated in this text applies only to the gotras specified (upadīṣṭha) by the Brāhmaṇs or extended (atidīṣṭha) by analogy to the Kshatriyas and Vaiśyas, and not to the gotras of the Śūdras, which are superimposed upon them by an atidīṣṭa upon an atidīṣṭa. In the first place, the argument involving an atidīṣṭa upon an atidīṣṭa is always much repugnant to a Hindu jurist. It has thus been condemned, e.g., by the author of the Dattaka-mānmāndya and by no less an illustrious modern High Court Judge than the late Sir Asutosh Mookerjee. Secondly, no gotras or pravaras have been specified for the Śūdras by the Śruta- or Dharma-sūtras. And if they possess any, this singular fact is to be explained historically or ethologically, and not by atidīṣṭa upon atidīṣṭa. Whatever the explanation given by Raghunandana may be, the passage from his book adverted to above is of great importance, because it shows that there were in his time in Bengal some Śūdras who possessed Brāhmaṇical gotras which they uttered at the time of the monthly śraddhas, but which they did not consider for the purpose of matrimonial alliances. This certainly holds good in the case of the Navaśākhas and Sadgopas, as we have seen above, but cannot possibly be made applicable to the Kāyasthas, who shun marriages in the same Brāhmaṇical gotra but not in the families bearing the same padavī. It thus seems that in

the time of Raghunandana the Kāyasthas could not have been looked upon as Śūdras. To say that in his time the Kāyasthas married in the same Brāhmaṇical gotra but with different padavis, as the Navāsākhas and the Sadgopas do at present, and that their marriage in the same padavi though with different gotras is the result of their imitation of Brāhmaṇical customs and practices, is a gratuitous supposition unwarranted by any scrap of evidence.53

The evidence set forth above thus points to the conclusion that the Bengal Kāyasthas of the present day were originally the Nāgar Brāhmaṇas that seem to have been settled in this province in the sixth century A.D. There is no evidence to show that they were ever in touch with their caste fellows in the western part of India. We cannot therefore expect any extreme similarity in the social structure of the Kāyastha caste of Bengal and the Nāgar Brāhmaṇas of Gujarāt and Kāthiāwār. Still, sufficient similarity has been preserved between the two communities, which indicates that they pertained originally to the same stock. According to their tradition the Nāgars had, to begin with, seventy-two families, of whom sixty-eight accepted gifts from the Queen of Chamatkāra, and four went away to avert the necessity of begging. Of the sixty-eight, four ran away in fear of the Nāgas, so that only sixty-four remained at Chamatkārapura (Vadnagar). Thereafter Śakra had occasion to perform a sacrifice and imported eight families from the Himālayas, who were styled Ashtakulina Nāgar, some of whom were Madhyagās. The others were styled Sāmānya in contradistinction to them. Thus the Nāgars are distinguished into two classes—(1) eight Kulinās and (2) sixty-four Sāmānyas, making up the total of seventy-two gotras. Now, in regard to the Bengal Kāyasthas there are two traditions about the original number of the Kāyastha families designated Achalā, corresponding to the Sāmānyas among the Nāgar Brāhmaṇas. It is true that according to one tradition there were seventy-two such families, but there is another tradition which says that there were sixty-four Achalā families54 and that some more Kāyastha families were brought from outside, namely, four Kulinās, four Madhylalas and nineteen Mahāpātrās. If we exclude the Mahāpātras who probably represent the latest accretion to the Kāyastha community, there is a pretty good similarity in the caste configuration of the Nāgar Brāhmaṇas and the Bengal Kāyasthas, namely, sixty-four families which were Achalā or Sāmānya and eight which were not so. The only slight difference here is that the letter class is called Ashtakulina by the Nāgars, of whom some were Madhyagās, but is divided by the Kāyasthas into two sections, namely four Kulinās and four Madhylalas. Even the terms Kulin and Madhylala are worthy of note as they correspond to the Kulina and Madhyla of the Nāgars. It will be seen that the configuration of the Nāgar caste has been better preserved among the Vangaja Kāyasthas than perhaps in any other Kāyastha section of Bengal. Another similarity between the two communities is also worthy of note. It has been repeatedly pointed out that the Nāgar Brāhmaṇas have thirteen Āmushyāyānas which are now the padavis of the present Kāyasthas of Bengal. I have elsewhere pointed out that though these Āmushyāyānas have practically remained unused, the Nāgar Brāhmaṇas are particularly careful in pronouncing them when they perform their religious ceremonies. Such is the case with the Bengal Kāyasthas. They too never fail to utter their padavis along with their Brāhmaṇical gotras at the time of all religious ceremonies. But perhaps the most curious similarity preserved is the fact that in the case of both these communities marriage is allowed in some cases so long as the gotra names are different, though the prāras are exactly or almost exactly the same.55 This is a most noteworthy thing, not known to any other castes in India, the people of which not only bear Brāhmaṇical gotras but also must marry in different gotras. It cannot thus be denied even by a casual observer that the Kāyasthas of Bengal even now bear a fairly close similarity to the Nāgars in point of caste structure.

53 For an explanation of the present fallen status of the Kāyasthas of Bengal, see Appendix B.
54 This occurs in a palm-leaf MS. of Vangaja-Kāyastha-kārikā of Lakshmikānta Saras Chatak of Edilpur, quoted by Mr. J. C. Ghosh in Kāyastha-samaj (Mārīk), B. S. 1336, p. 416, n.
55 Nāgar-puspadājati, Pt. III. p. 78.
It is not merely social, but also physical anthropology that comes to our support in this connection, and it is interesting here to note the views of Dr. B. S. Guha based upon anthropometric data furnished principally by H. H. Risley. The characteristic Bengali type consists of the association of round head with slender nose and may be described as brachyplethorhine, to use an anthropometric term. This type is found in the central or deltaic region and especially among the upper classes, such as the Brāhmaṇs and Kāyasthas, and gradually thins away as we descend to the lower strata. This Bengali type differs from that of the eastern neighbours—on the one hand, from the Mongoloids of the Brahmaputra valley, who strongly incline towards the dolichoplatyrhine, and on the other from the Sino-Burmeses peoples among whom the brachyplethorhine element is predominant. They also vary from their western neighbours, the pre-Aryan Sāntāls and other tribes and also from the north-western peoples, such as those found in the United Provinces, Panjāb and Kashmir. In fact, the brachyplethorhine element which is so typical of Bengal gradually decreases as we proceed from Bihār to Benares, to the north-west of which place the dolichocephal characteristics of North India are in increasing evidence. The Bengali type represented by the Bengal Kāyasthas and Brāhmaṇs thus stands isolated in a surrounding medley of races. The only peoples with whom they can be linked up anthropometrically are the round-headed castes of Western India, the most pre-eminent of whom are the Nāgar Brāhmaṇs of Gujarāt and Kāṭhiāwār and the Prabhu Kāyasthas of Mahārāshtra. The following table, prepared by my pupil, Mr. Atul Krishna Sur, will show at a glance how the case stands. It is scarcely necessary to add that the average cephalic index beyond or below 75 is an indication of brachycephaly and dolichocephaly respectively.

The following Table illustrates the racial affinity of the Bengali Kāyasthas and Brāhmaṇs with the Nāgar Brāhmaṇs and the Vāṇiās of Gujarāt, and their difference from the Brāhmaṇs and the Kāyasthas of the United Provinces and Bihār. Compiled from the anthropometrical appendices in Risley’s *People of India*:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>100</td>
<td>Nāgar Brāhmaṇs</td>
<td>Ahmadābād</td>
<td>79·7</td>
<td>73·1</td>
<td>1643</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>137</td>
<td>Vāṇiās</td>
<td></td>
<td>79·3</td>
<td>75·7</td>
<td>1612</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100</td>
<td>Prabhu</td>
<td>Sātārā, Poona, Bombay, Thānā.</td>
<td>79·9</td>
<td>75·8</td>
<td>1627</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100</td>
<td>Kāyasthas</td>
<td>Bengal</td>
<td>78·2</td>
<td>70·3</td>
<td>1636</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32</td>
<td>Brāhmaṇs</td>
<td>W. Bengal</td>
<td>78·2</td>
<td>71·9</td>
<td>1670</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>63</td>
<td>Brāhmaṇs</td>
<td>E. Bengal</td>
<td>79·0</td>
<td>70·3</td>
<td>1659</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100</td>
<td>Brāhmaṇs</td>
<td>U. P.</td>
<td>73·1</td>
<td>74·6</td>
<td>1659</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100</td>
<td>Kāyasthas</td>
<td></td>
<td>72·8</td>
<td>74·8</td>
<td>1648</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>67</td>
<td>Brāhmaṇs</td>
<td>Bihār</td>
<td>74·9</td>
<td>73·2</td>
<td>1661</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The various surnames of the grantees we have culled from the various inscriptions are as follows: (1) Būṭi, (2) Chandra, (3) Dāma, (4) Dāsa, (5) Datta, (6) Deva, (7) Dhara, (8) Ghosh, (9) Gupta, (10) Kara, (11) Kṛṣṭi, (12) Kuṇḍa, (13) Mitra, (14) Nāga, (15) Nandān, (16) Pāla, (17) Pālīta, (18) Rakhshita, (19) Sarman, (20) Sena, (21) Soma, (22) Vardhana, (23) Varman and (24) Vasu. These are all found as *padavas* among the Bengal Kāyasthas to the present day. But what is strange is that they were found as surnames among the Brāhmaṇs of Bengal from the sixth to the twelfth century A.D. Another noteworthy fact is that most of them are found as the names of the ruling or Kshatriya families of Northern India in the pre-Muhammadan period. That the Pālas and Senas were the Kshatriya families ruling over Bihār and Bengal is well-known. That the Chandras, Ghoshas and Varmans also held

---

56 See his Presidential Address for the Section of Anthropology published in the Proceedings of the Fifteenth Indian Science Congress (issued 27th February 1929), p. 308 ff.
parts of Bengal is not unknown. The Varmans in particular deserve further consideration in this connection, because it may be argued that varman is but an honorific suffix of Kshatriyas, and that the fact that the names of the members of a ruling family end in varman is not enough to show that they were named Varmans. This argument is refuted by verse 5 of the Belāvā (Bengal) copper-plate of Bhojavaran, which is of the twelfth century A.D. and which distinctly tells us that he belonged to the Varman family who were the kinsmen of Krishña (Yadu) and came originally from Sihapura.57 This reminds us of the inscription on the Lakkhā Mañḍal Temple,58 which is of the seventh century and sets forth the genealogy of twelve princes whose names also terminate in varman and who, we are expressly told, were Yadus and belonged to the royal race of Sihapura. There can hardly be a doubt that this was the original Varman family of Sihapura referred to in the Belāvā Plate. Bühler, who edited the epigraph, has identified this Sihapura with Seng-ha-pu-lo mentioned by Yuan Chwang59 as a dependency of Kashmir, and Cunningham60 has rightly identified the place with Ketās, situated on the north side of the Salt Range and about 85 miles from Taxila. As the epigraph is taken to have been incised about 700 A.D. and as it mentions eleven princes ruling Sihapura in a direct line of succession, it seems that the first of them, namely Senavarman, has to be placed in the beginning of the fifth century A.D. These Yādava Varmans of Sihapura appear to have migrated about the twelfth century to the easternmost parts of India and settled not only in East Bengal, as we know from the Belāvā Plate, but also in Kalinga, as appears from the Komarti and Brihatproshthā grants.61 Of practically the same period as the Varmans of Sihapura is the royal family which ruled from Thanesar and Kanauj and to which the celebrated Harshavardhana belonged. Harshavardhana was the last prince of this family, and as the names of them all, who are no less than six, terminate in vardhana, it is not unreasonable to suppose that the family must have been known as Var dhana which is one of the twenty-four surnames referred to above. Proceeding backwards to an earlier period, we light upon the Guptas and the Nāgas who held sway in Northern India in the fourth and fifth centuries A.D. They are too well-known to require any elucidation. But what we have to note about them here is that Gupta and Nāga also are to be found among these surnames. Two more of these surnames are traceable, not however in inscriptions, but on coins. They are Mitra and Datta. Thus coins have been found in Pañchāla and Kosala ranging in age from 100 B.C. to 100 A.D. and issued by no less than seven kings whose names end in mitra, such as Bhānumitra, Bhūmimitra, and so on.62 Similarly, coins of practically the same period have been picked up from Ayodhyā of at least four princes whose names also end in mitra.63 Again, there were four kings of ancient Mathurā of about the second century B.C. known to us from their coins only. They are Purushadatta, Bhavadatta, Uttamadatta and Rāmadatta.64 As their names terminate in datta, the inference is permissible that they pertained to the Datta family.

It will be seen that no less than twenty-four of the present Bengal Kāyastha surnames were prevalent among the Brāhmaṇs of Bengal in the seventh and eighth centuries A.D. Of these, at least ten surnames are traceable as the names of the ruling or Kshatriya families going back to the second century B.C. When such surnames are shared both by Brāhmaṇs and Kshatriyas, the presumption arises that they belonged to one race. What could this race
be? The clue is afforded by the fact that no less than ten of these were in use nearly 700 years ago as Sarmas or Amushyayanas amongst the Nāgar Brāhmans of Gujarāt and Kāthiawār. Mr. N. B. Divatia 65 has rightly remarked that whereas these Sarmas have been reduced to the position of family names in Bengal, they were replaced among the Nāgars by avataikas, or surnames, and are now remembered "only as ornamental mementos of a social state long gone by, just like the gotra." It seems that originally they were clan names; because even now among the Nāgars these Sarmas are known as Amushyaya.66 This inference may appear strange to some, and it may be urged against it that two of these names are Sarmas and Varman which are the well-known honorific suffixes of the Brāhmans and Kshatriyas respectively, and it may be pertinent asked whether there is any evidence to show they were ever in ancient times used as the names of any families or clans. In reply, we may draw attention to Mahābhārata, Suhāparvan, chap. 30, v. 13, and Šāntiparvan, chap. 49, v. 83, where Sarmakas, Varmakas67 and Rakshitas are mentioned as different Kshatriya tribes or clans. Nothing therefore precludes us from supposing that the surnames mentioned above, at any rate most of them, originally represented the clans of some race called Nagar or Nāgar. It may reasonably be asked why we should suppose that there was such a race as Nagar or Nāgar. In the first place, we have to note that the Nāgar Brāhmans are not the only Nāgars known to Gujarāt. There are Nāgar Vāniās, or traders, also. This itself tends to show that Nāgar was the name of a tribe or race. It is possible to urge against this conclusion that the term Nāgar is derived from Nagara which was the name of Vaḍnagar according to the inscription68 of the Chaulukya ruler Kumāravāla found there, and that both the Nāgar Brāhmans and the Nāgar Vāniās claim Vaḍnagar as their original seat. As they thus hail from Vaḍnagar or Nagar, it is intelligible that both the Brāhmans and the Vāniās should be named Nāgar after it. It may thus be contended that after all there is nothing to show definitely that Nagar or Nāgar was a racial or tribal name. Now, the same inscription that gives Nagara as the old name of Vaḍnagar tells us that its older name was Anandapura. And I have shown elsewhere69 that Anandapura was known as early as the sixth century, as it is mentioned in the Valabhi grants, and that it is specified there as the place from where the grantees hailed who on other grounds also have been proved to be no other than the Nāgar Brāhmans. The earlier name of Vaḍnagar was thus undoubtedly Anandapura and its later name was Nagara. It is therefore not at all unreasonable to hold that in the course of time as the Nāgars dominated Gujarāt, the place of their settlement which was originally Anandapura came to be called Nagara after them. The conclusion thus stands unrefuted that Nagar or Nāgar is the name of some race or tribe. Secondly, it is not quite correct to say that all the Nāgar Brāhmans of Gujarāt and Kāthiawār claim Vaḍnagar to be their original seat. There is a division of the Nāgar Brāhmans called Prashnorās who style themselves Ahichchhātrās or Ahichchhātrajātis, showing that they at least were not connected with Vaḍnagar.70 Thirdly, as the late Sir James Campbell has pointed out, there are Nāgars not only among the Gujarāt Vāniās, but also among the Gujaras of Bulandshahr in the U. P. and among the Jāts of Siālkot in the Panjāb.71 It may further be noted that there were also Nanigār Rājpūts originally in Kāthiawār, after whom a tract of land called Nagher in Soraṭ was named. This agrees with the fact that Nagarak has been mentioned in a Valabhi grant of G. 206 as being apparently situated in Surāshṭra.72 Nay, the Jangnāmā of Fārrukhūshiyar and Jahāndār Shāh, by a Hindu

65 Ind. Ant., Vol. XL p. 35. 66 See footnote 1 above.
67 Up till the seventh century A.D. Varman seems to have been the name of the Brāhma family to which Bhaskaravarm of Kāmarūpa pertained (see n. 68 above).
70 Ibid., p. 34.
71 Ibid., p. 33.
poet, Śrīdhar (Murlidhar) of Prāg, includes Nagars among the tribes from which the soldiers of the Mughal army were recruited and makes mention also of Nagar leaders, such as Benī Rām Nagar and so forth. This also clearly proves that there was such a tribe or race as Nagar or Nāgar, and that it was in existence even prior to the Gujrars and Jāts. Ethnologists need not be told that when a new tribe penetrates a country and dominates an old tribe there, the latter often accept the conqueror’s tribal name and reduce their own name to a surname or a subdivision. To take one instance, the Mauryas, who were one of the earliest clans of India, became merged among the Rājputas as a Paramāra subdivision called Moris and among the Marātḥās as a surname known as More. We have also to remember that amongst the Brāhmans the term Nāgar and its derivatives are not confined simply to the Nāgar Brāhmaṇas of Gujārāt and Kāḷīāwār. We have thus Nagariyas among the Kanaujiyas, Nagarīs among the Kāshmirī Brāhmaṇas, and Nagar Brāhmaṇa after whom a district of the Mysore State is named Nagar. This points to the Nagar or Nāgar race having spread as far south as the northern part of Mysore and as far north as Kashmir.

There are two more points to be considered about the Nāgars which still more clearly indicate that originally they formed a tribe or race. Both these points have been set forth by Prāchya-vidyā-mahārāṇa Nāgendra Nath Vasu in his informing article on Nāgars and the Nāgarī Alphabet. My attention to it was drawn by Sir George Grierson (supra, Vol. XL. p. 152), and I regret that it was not known to me when I wrote my article on The Foreign Elements in the Hindu Population. The Nāgars have left their mark in a twofold manner by creating not only a dialect but also a script. Thus Śēṣa Kṛishṇa, who flourished about 1150 A.D., says in his Prākrita-chandrika that there were six main Prākritis and twenty-seven Apabhṛṣṭas. Two of these latter are Upanāgara and Nāgara; and as these have been distinguished from Lāṭa and Gaurjara, it is plain that wherever the Nāgars were in the twelfth century A.D., that is to say, whether they were in Lāṭa, Gujārāt or outside, they had two dialects of their own, Nāgara and Upanāgara, which they had preserved in spite of the different surroundings in which they were placed. In the same period lived Hemachandra, the well-known Jain monk and scholar, who was the preceptor of the Chauhanys sovereign Kumārapāla. He not only mentions, but also describes and illustrates, the Nāgara Apabhṛṣṭa which was most closely connected with that form of Prākrit known as Sauraseni, or the Prākrit of the central Gangetic Doab. The case is not unlike the Ābhira dialect referred to by Daṇḍin in his Kāvyadārśa. The Ābhiras were a well-known tribe and developed a dialect of their own to such an extent as to arrest the attention of the rhetorician Daṇḍin. Nay, this Ābhira dialect has still survived in the Ahirani spoken by the greater part of the population in the Khandesh Districts of the Bombay Presidency. And it may be asked whether this Nāgara Apabhṛṣṭa also is preserved in any of the modern dialects. The Nagar Brāhmaṇas have always formed an important part of the Gujarāt community. The language which they write, it is true, is “ordinary Gujārāti, with a slightly greater use of Sanskrit words than is met with in the Gujārāt of other castes.” Nevertheless, “they are said to have a dialect of their own, called Nagarī Gujārāti.”

73 JASB., 1900, Pt. I. pp. 59, 56, etc.
74 Ibid., p. 34 and n. 46. It may be asked why no trace of the Nāgars is found in the region intervening between Gujārāt and Mysore. I have already given a table of anthropometric measurements showing that the Prabhu-Kāśasthas of Māhārāṣṭra, i.e., of this intervening region, have the same physical characteristics as the Nāgars of Gujārāt and the Brāhmaṇas and Kāśasthas of Bengal. A trace of the Nāgar migration is also noticeable in Nāgar, the name of a division of the Ahmadnagar district, and the temple of Hātakaśvar and the river Sarasvati at Shrigonda not far from it (Bom. Gaz., Vol. XVII. pp. 739-40). It seems that originally the Nagar Taluk included this place and that the Nagars who settled down at Shrigonda came from Vaddi Nagar with their traditions about Hātakaśvara and the Sarasvati.
76 Ibid., p. 116.
77 Grierson’s Ling. Surv. of Ind., Vol. IX. Pt. II. p. 327.
78 Ind. Atl., Vol. XL. p. 17.
79 Ling. Surv. of Ind., Vol. IX. Pt. II. p. 378.
places and districts named after Nāgars, as they migrated in different directions. One such district is Nāgarokhāl which forms the south-east part of the Jaipur State. Its principal town is Nagar or Karkot Nagar. Now, Sir George Grierson informs us that in this province is spoken a dialect called Nāgarokhāli which is a variety of Jaipuri. This shows that it was not in Bombay Gujarāt alone but also in the south-east part of Jaipur that the Nāgars by their number have created a dialect of their own. The existence of a Nāgar dialect both in ancient and modern India is enough to indicate that the Nāgars, like the Ābhīras, were an ancient tribe or race which settled in some provinces in such numbers as to develop a dialect of their own. But this is not all. The Nāgars were also noted for their culture and erudition. We find that there was not simply a Nāgar Apabhraṃśa but also a Nāgar script. It is true that the Buddhist work Lalita-vistara, which is believed to have been composed in the second or third century A.D., enumerates no less than sixty-four scripts which were learnt by Buddha, but makes no mention of a Nāgar alphabet. Things were different by the middle of the fifth century A.D., when the Śaṅkha religious book Nandi-sūtra was put together. Here the author gives a list of eighteen scripts which Śrīshāhadeva, the first Tirthāṅkara, mastered, and we find Nāgar-lipti mentioned among them. The question now arises: what is meant by Nāgar-lipti? We have got a Marāṭhi-English Dictionary compiled by J. T. Molesworth in 1857 with the help of the Pāṇḍits of Mahārāṣṭra. If we refer to the word Nāgar in this lexicon, we find the following: “relating to the Nāgar Brāhmaṇ-language, character of writing, etc.” As a matter of fact, the Nāgar Brāhmaṇs to this day use the Nāgarí script though they live in Gujarāt and Kāthiawār surrounded by people who employ nothing but the Gujarāṭi character for their vernacular. This is a most noteworthy fact, because wherever the Nāgars have migrated, they have developed their script, if not dialect also. As we have just seen, the Nāgar Brāhmaṇs have spread as far south as the north-west part of Mysore. Being domiciled in this province, they naturally speak Kanarese, but their books are in Nāgar or Bālabodha, though the books of all other castes there are in the Kanarese character. This is in regard to the extreme south. The same remark holds good in respect of the extreme east, the Sylhet district (Assam), up to which, as we have seen above, their movement has been traced. It is curious that in the Sylhet and Bānkūra districts, which constitute the eastern and western extremities of Bengal, a form of Nāgar script is employed by the orthodox Muhammadan community. This is known as ‘Sylhet Nāgarī’ in East Bengal and ‘Musulman Nāgarī’ in West Bengal. Several manuscripts of scriptures written by the Muhammadans in this script are known. Though the character used is Nāgarī, their language is Bengali, and the metrical form, payār. Hundreds of manuscripts written in Bengali and Persian characters have been collected in Bengal. And the question arises why in Sylhet and Bānkūra alone, the script used for writing these books in the Baṅgāli language should be Nāgarī, instead of the popular Baṅgāli or Persian. “It is on record that many Brāhmaṇ families of Sylhet embraced Islam.” And we have perceived that in ancient times there was a regular colony of the Nāgar Brāhmaṇs in this district. The conclusion is incontrovertible that the religious books written in Nāgarī by the Bengal Muhammadans were “the contributions of the Nāgar Brāhmaṇs who had now been converted to Islam.” Attention to this point was first drawn by Mr. J. C. Ghosh, and Mr. N. N. Vasu gave us further information on this subject in his address as President of the Bengali Section of the All-India Oriental Conference held in 1930 at Patna. Fuller information is still a keen-felt desideratum, and it is hoped that one of these scholars or both will try to supply it before long. We thus see that the Nāgars had not only a dialect but also a script of their own called Nāgarī after them. It is thus impossible to doubt that the Nāgars originally denoted some cultured tribe or race, which spread over the different parts of India, maintaining their dialect and script.

I have already adverted to the view of Dr. Guha based on anthropometrical data that the brachyplethorhiny represented by the Bengal Brāhmaṇs and Kāyasthas is found not only among the Nāgar Brāhmaṇs of Gujarāt and the Prabhu Kāyasthas of Bombay, but along the whole western littoral right down to Coorg. This explains why Nāgaras Brāhmaṇs should be found in the north-west part of Mysore. This also explains why we should find Nāgarakhaṇḍa as a division of the Banavasi province mentioned in inscriptions ranging between the seventh and eleventh centuries A.D. Epigraphy and ethnology thus go hand in hand towards the inference that the Nagar or Nāgar race had spread as far south on the west coast as Coorg. It may now be asked: what could be the significance of Nagaris found as a class of Brāhmaṇs in Kashmir? I have elsewhere pointed out that a very early settlement of the Nāgars, a settlement earlier than Nagar or Anandapura in North Gujarāt, is represented by Nagar or Nagarkot, the old name of Kangdā in the Panjāb, situated in the Sawālakh hills. Was it, however, the earliest seat of the Nāgar race? Could there be any other settlement of theirs which was even earlier than Nagarkot in the Sapādalaksha range?

It is well-known that Hāṭakēśwara is the tutelary deity of the Nāgars. The deity is mentioned in the Bhāgavata-Purāṇa as residing in Vitala, part of Pātala, which, according to the Amarakūsa, is another name for Nāgaloka. Hāṭaka is also a synonym for guṇa or gold, and is specified as a variety of that metal by Kaṇṭilya. The commentator Bhāttārvāmin explains the word by saying that “hāṭaka is that (gold) which is extracted from the mines of Hāṭaka.” It therefore seems that there was a country called Hāṭaka where gold was found and which was part of that region where the Nāgars were worshipped. Is there any country answering to this description? Now, Sabhāparvan, chap. 28, vs. 3-5, of the Mahābhārata actually speaks of a country named Hāṭaka, guarded by the Guhyakas, which Arjuna subjugated in his expedition of conquest in the Himālayas. The position of this country can be ascertained better by the fact that Arjuna is represented to have repaired to the Mānasā lake immediately after conquering the Hāṭakas. If we now turn to “A Map of Tibet showing Dr. Sven Hedin’s Routes,” which is placed at the end of Volume II of his celebrated work, Trans-Himalaya Discoveries and Adventures in Tibet, we find that the two districts which border upon the Mānasā lake are Hundes and Ngari-Kosram. Hundes must be, of course, Hūna-desa and seems to be a comparatively modern name. But Ngari-Kosram is a composite name, the first part of which, viz., Ngari, appears to be the same as Nagar and connected with the Nāgars, just as the former is with the Hūnas. It therefore seems very tempting to identify Hāṭaka with this Ngari-Kosram. This inference is supported by the fact that not far from it is Tok-jalung, which, according to Sven Hedin, is still a gold-field of importance. How prevalent Nāga worship was and is in Kashmir is very well known to those who have read the Nilamata or the Rājatarangini. “From early times,” says Sir Aurel Stein, “considerable importance must have been attached to their worship, as is proved by the long account given of them in the Nilamata, by the numerous temples erected near the more famous springs and the popularity and undoubtedly ancient origin of the pilgrimages directed to the latter. The belief in Nāgas is fully alive also in the Muhammadan population of the Valley, which in many places has not ceased to pay a kind of superstitious respect and ill-disguised worship to these deities.” Hundes and

84 Bom. Gazetteer, Vol. I. Pt. II. p. 281, n. 3. For another identification see Imp. Gazeteeer, Vol. XVIII. p. 297. Nāgarakhaṇḍa is also mentioned in the Rājatarangini, VII, 194, the significance of which was not grasped by Sir Aurel Stein in his translation of the work. There is obviously a pun upon the word which at one time signifies ‘ginger’ or ‘betel plant’ and at another the province called Nāgarakhaṇḍa, which may be identified with the second of the two chiefships denoted by Hunzā-Nāgar, referred to further on in the text.
85 Ind. Ant., Vol. XI, p. 34.
86 V. 24, 17.
87 Prakarana 31 (p. 85).
88 JBORS, ed., p. 82.
90 Rājatarangini (Trans.), Vol. I. p. 6, n. 30.
Ngari-Korsum touch Kângrâ and Kashmir on the west. Nâga folklore and Nâga worship in the
former provinces must have been practically the same as in the latter.91 All these data
converge to the conclusion that the original place from which the Nâgars hailed was Hâtâka,
more probably the same as Ngri-Korsum, and situated in close proximity to the Mânsa
lake. It is from this region that the Nâgars migrated southward to Nagar or Nagarkot and
westward to Kashmir, where evidence of their movement is preserved not only in the
Nâgar class of Brahmâns but also in the province called Hunzâ-Nâgar,92 which is really
two small chiefships to the extreme north-west of Kashmir. They seem to have proceeded
further (south-)westward and settled at a place called Nagar or Na-ka-lo-lo as Yuan
Chwang93 calls it. The same place appears to have been referred to as Nagara in a Khara-
shiti inscription on the celebrated Mathurâ Lion-Capital, which Prof. Sten Konow,94
following Cunningham, identified with Nagar on the Kâbul river. Similarly, we have to take
note of a place and a river both called Nugor (Nagar) in the southernmost part of Baluchistân.
The Nugor, like its neighbour the Dasht river, falls in the Gwattar Bay of the Arabian Sea.

If we once admit that there was such a tribe or race as Nagar or Nâgar, the twenty-
four surnames pointed out above seem to have originally been clans of that race. One may
perhaps wonder how Šârman, Varman, Gupta, Dâsa and so forth can at all be considered
to be clan names, as they are taken to be the name endings of the different classes of
Hindu Society. Thus Deva and Šârman are taken as affixes to be added to the names of
the Brâhmanas, Varman and Trâta of the Kshatriyas, Gupta, Bhûti and Datta of the
Vaiśyas, and Dâsa of the Sûdras. We have already shown that Šârmaka and Varmaka,
which are the same as Šârman and Varman, have been actually specified as two clans or
peoples in the Mahâbhârata. Secondly, that Gupta was not a name-suffix, but was a family
name, is known from the many inscriptions of the Gupta princes that have been found. These
Guptas again were not Vaiśyas, but were a ruling Kshatriya family. Thirdly, who can dis-
pute the holiness of the Nâgar Brâhmanas as Brâhmanas? But they have not only Gotras
and Avatârânkas (surnames) but Amushyâyasas which indicate clan-names. And, curiously
enough, these Amushyâyasas include not only Šârman and Deva, but also Varman and
Trâta, Gupta, Bhûti and Datta and, above all, Dâsa. The so-called name-afﬁxes of not only
the Brâhmanas, Kshatriyas and Vaiśyas but also the Sûdras are thus found as the Amushyâ-
ya as or clan names of the Nâgar Brâhmanas, the holiest of the holy Brâhmanas of Gujarât
and Kâthiâwâr. Again, it may be urged that it seems strange that such terms as Pâla,
Pâlîta, Rakshita, Ghosha, Vardhana and so forth can ever become family names. Pâla
and Pâlîta come from the same root; and if Pâla is a family name, it is curious that Pâlîta
also should become a family name. Pâla again means ‘protection’ and Pâlîta ‘protected.’
How can ‘protection’ or ‘protected’ come to be looked upon as family names. Similarly,
Vardhana also means ‘increase,’ and it is inexplicable how a word which has this signiﬁ-
cation can serve to denote the name of a family. This objection may however be
answered on the supposition that most of the twenty-two surnames mentioned above
denote totem groups which later on became family names. These can be divided roughly

---

91 Antiquities of Ghambâ State, Pt. I. p. 34.
92 Imp. Gazetteer, Vol. XIII. p. 225; Ind. Ant., Vol. I. p. 7 ff. In the composite name Hunzâ-Nâgar, while Nâgar stands for the Nâgar people, Hunzâ seems to be so called after the Hûnas. It is curious that the Hûnas should associate with the Nâgars in Kashmir as they do in Hâtâka near the Mânsa Lake. The people of Hâtâka were Guhyakas as we have seen from the Sabhâparvan above. And it is also curious that the language of the Nâgars of Hunzâ-Nâgar is Yekhun=Yaka which is another name for Guhyaka (Grierson's Ling. Surv. of India, Vol. VIII. Pt. II, p. 551). Again, I am informed by Dr. Guha that Prof. R. B. Dixon of Harvard measured a large number of Hunzâ-Nâgars and found them distinctly brachycephalic, a conclusion which agrees with the anthropometrical data for the Nâgars of Gujarât.
into four classes, namely (1) those which are connected with Śiva, (2) those which bear the names of demi-gods, (3) those which are derived from plant names and (4) those connected with weapons. As Hātakaśvara is the tutelary deity of the Nāgas, it is natural that there should be some totems connected with Śiva. There can be no doubt about Nandin, and Guha, as they are the vehicle and a son of that god respectively. Vardhana also is a name not only of Śiva but also of one of Skanda’s attendants. Bhāti also denotes the ashes with which Śiva and his followers besmear their bodies. These four may therefore be reasonably taken as totem groups connected with Śiva. Then, again, some of the surnames seem to be the names of certain minor deities or demi-gods. That Chandra denotes ‘the moon’ and Mitra ‘the sun’ need scarcely be pointed out. That Vasu is the name of a class of deities, eight in number, and that Soma and Dhara are two of them is also well-known. Deva can also be recognised as the name of Indra, which itself is a surname among Bengal Kāyasthas. Similarly, that Nāgas are serpent-demons with Vāsuki as one of their kings and that Pāla is the name of a snake demon of Vāsuki race hardly requires to be mentioned. Perhaps with these may be associated Datta, which according to the Tāṇḍya-Bṛāhmaṇa (XXV, 15, 3) is the name of an ascetic who was a snake-priest. The third class of these surnames seems to be connected with plants. Thus Ghosha95 denotes Luffa ficoidea, or a similar plant, and Dāma the Artemisia flower. Similarly, Pālita denotes Tropis aspera. This explains two other names, namely, Rakshita and Gupta, which are synonyms of Pālita. The fourth class appears to be related to armoury. Thus Deva and Dhara, if they do not stand for Indra and one of the eight Vasus respectively, may be taken to denote ‘sword.’ To sum up, most of the surnames specified above can be explained as the names of the totems after which the different clans of the Nāgar race were named.

It will be seen that there was a tribe or race called Nagara or Nāgar whose original seat was the country of Hātaka situated near the Mānasa Lake. It gradually migrated westward and southward. Its westward movement is indicated by such place names as Humpa-Nagar in Kashmir and Nagar on the Kābul river. Their first settlement southward was Nagar or Nagarkot, from where different clans such as the Mitras and Dattas occupied such provinces as Pañchhāla, Kosala and Mathurā from the second century B.C. to the second century A.D. These were followed by the Nāgas, Guptas and Varmanas, who similarly held different parts of North India. Then came the Vardhanas, Pālas and Senas who spread as far east as Bengal, whereas the Maitrakas, who were related to the old Mitras, as the Kādambas to the Kāḍhanbas or the Chaulukyas to the Chālukyas, conquered Gujārat and Kāthiāvar. Of course, these Nāgas spread as far south as Nāgarakhand in Banavāsi, but it is not clear whether they went on conquering or simply migrating. The spread of the Nāgas along the western coast as far as Coorg can easily be noted, but how they migrated to Bengal is far from clear. Anyhow, it is pretty clear that the Nāgas are an ancient and erudite race indigenous to India and not of late foreign, barbarous origin as was thought twenty years ago.*

APPENDIX A.

The configuration of the Gotra system as depicted in the Śrautasūtra has not been properly studied. The idea that the Gotras were founded by the Eight Rishis is a later invention. The Gotras called Gautamas and Bharadvājas were, according to the Śrautasūtra, originated by Gautama and Bharadvāja, who were two of these Eight Sage. But instead of their being mentioned separately they have been clustered together under the comprehensive Āṅgiras Gana along with some nondescript Gotras such as Vishnuvṛiddhas, Kanvas and so forth. If the Eight Rishis are the founders of the eight separate Gotras, why are the Gautamas not separated from the Bharadvājas? On the contrary, why are they placed under the Āṅgiras Gana? Again, why are such Gotras as Vishnuvṛiddhas and Kanvas

95 Ghosha is also mentioned as a deity in Śukla-Yajurvedasūramahit (XXX, 19).
* I have to thank M. J. C. Ghosh for the great help he gave me in the arduous work of gathering materials for this paper.
placed under this Gaña along with the Gautamas and Bharadvājas? If the Gotras founded by the Eight Sages can alone be called Gotras, then Vīshṇuvarīddhas and Kanyas cease to be Gotras, because Vīshṇuvarīdha and Kanya are not included among the Eight Sages. Nor is Āngiras mentioned as one of these Sages. The conclusion is therefore irresistible that the idea that all the Gotras were derived from the Eight Rishis was a later introduction and that the Gotra system was originally of an entirely different formation. It seems that just as we find Gaña, Kula and Sākhās in the Jaina brotherhood, so the Brāhmans were in ancient times divided into Gaña, Paksha and Gotra in the descending order. Of these the term Gaña has survived only in the case of the Bhrigus and the Āngiras, and we shall not be very wrong if we suppose that all the other Gotras, such as the Atris, the Vīsvāmitras and so forth were originally taken to be Gañas.

Again, the Gotra system in the earlier period had different exogamous rules. All the Gañas or the comprehensive Gotras, except the Bhrigus and the Āngiras, had one common custom in regard to marriage, namely, if there were even one Pravara common to any two families they were looked upon as of the same Gotra. This, however, was not so in regard to the other two Gañas. In their case, as we have noticed above, if among five Pravaras there were three common, then alone the sameness of Gotra was established and marriage prohibited. Similarly, in the case of families with three Pravaras, marriage was forbidden between two families if they had two Pravaras in common. What is strange, however, is that among the Tryārāheya Pravaras of both these Gañas, no two Pravaras are found common in the list set forth by the Śrautasūtras. Why the rule was laid down, namely, that in the case of the Tryārāheya Pravaras constituted the sameness of Gotra, is inexplicable. Probably Tryārāheya of this description were forgotten even in the time of the Śrautasūtras.

APPENDIX B.

It may be asked why the Kāyasthas of Bengal have come to observe ākaucha for a period of one month like ordinary Śūdras if they were originally Brāhmans. How social tyranny was practised by one caste upon another is too well-known to require any elucidation. How the Prabhu-Kāyasthas of Mahārāṣṭra were being compelled by the Peshwas to give up their right to the upanayana ceremony and how the Sārasvatīs of Mahārāṣṭra were being declared non-Brāhmans by some other Brāhmaṇ castes of the province simply because they ate fish are matters of history. The Prabhu-Kāyasthas and the Sārasvatīs successfully withstood the opposition, but the Kāyasthas of Bengal seemed to have succumbed to it. Again, do the Bengal Brāhmans themselves observe dchāra in strict conformity with the Śrāuta- or Dharma- sūtras? If we carefully scan the Pravaras of these Brāhmans, we notice many interlopers. One has only to consult the Gotra-pravara-viveka chapter of Dhanājaya's Dharmopradipa. Thus Vīsvāmitra Gotra has the following Pravaras: Vīsvāmitra, Marichi and Kaushika, whereas the Śrāutasūtras enumerate Vaiśvāmitra, Daivaśravasa and Daivatārasa. How Marichi and Kaushika were imported into this Gotra is far from clear. Similarly, the Atri Gotra in Bengal has the following Pravaras: Atri, Ātreya and Śatātapas, as against Ātreya, Ārchanās and Śvāsāva of the Śrāutasūtras; and the Agastya has the Pravaras: Agastya, Dadhichi and Jaimini as against Āgastya, Dārdhachyuta and Aikhmavāha of the Śrāutasūtras. How these insertions arose in the Pravaras of Bengal is inexplicable. But this much cannot be doubted, that the Bengal Brāhmans have Pravaras quite unknown to and unsanctioned by the Śrāutasūtras. It may however be contended that these Gotras pertain to the Vaidikas and not to the Rādhis, who are therefore purer in dchāra. It is true that there are no interpolations in the Pravaras of the latter, but there is something objectionable in one or two of their marriage customs. It is scarcely necessary to add that what is called svajan-ākṣhepa or marriage within prohibited degrees was prevalent, until very recently, among the Rādhi Brāhmans (Vaiṣāger jātiyātihāsā, 2nd ed., Brāhmaṇa-kānda, Vol. I. Pt. I. p. 189). Secondly, it is perfectly intelligible if a Gānguli does
not marry a Ghoshál, because Ghoshál’s Gotra is Vatsa, and Gánguli, being of Sāvarṇi Gotra, is also a Vatsa. Both thus belong to the bigger Vatsa Gotra, and we can therefore understand why a Gánguli cannot marry a Ghoshál. But what about the Banerjis and Chatterjis? It may be argued that their Pravaras are entirely different. Thus Chatterji is of the Kāsāyapa Gotra and has the Pravaras: Kāsāyapa, Ávatsá and Naidhruva. Banerji is Sāndila in Gotra and has the Pravaras: Sāndila, Ásita and Daivala. These Pravaras, being entirely different, the Gotras also must be entirely different. It may be contended that there can therefore be no objection at all to a Banerji marrying a Chatterji. But are Kāsāyapa and Sāndila radically different Gotras? Because it is worthy of note that the Sāndila Gotra has four alternative sets of Pravaras, each consisting of three. One of these four forms the Pravaras of the Banerji family and has been just mentioned. But the other three sets have two Pravaras in common, namely, Kāsāyapa and Ávatsá. This clearly shows that Sāndila is, after all, a division of Kāsāyapa, and that the Banerjis and the Chatterjis are therefore of identical Gotra. They should not thus marry; but as a matter of fact, they do marry, though a sughatra marriage is opposed to all Hindu usage.

A BALLAD OF KERALA.

BY M. D. RAGHAVAN, B.A., F.R.A.I., F.R.A.I. (Oxon.), PERSONAL ASSISTANT TO THE SUPERINTENDENT, GOVERNMENT MUSEUM, MADRAS.

(Continued from page 12.)

Unichandjog calls his Nāyars and asks them to go at once and engage the services of Ariuñóter, a renowned warrior of Kölostrinád, who accepts the championship. The latter engages his carpenter to erect the aigglattí or wooden platform, standing on which the duel is fought, and intrigues with him to do foul work. Unikkónár hears of the preparations made by his adversary and hastens to find a combatant to fight his cause. He assumes the dignity and title of Vårunnór, or he who rules, and starts with his twenty-one Nāyar attendants. After several days’ fruitless wandering, they come to a strange and distant land, and, resting under the shade of a friendly banyan tree, they hold consultation as to which side to turn:

Chēkavār pulappuḷḷa nāṭum viṭum
Ārum pāraññiti kēṭiṭtilla
Ārāṅge nāṭtilum vannu nammal
Sakhįyāiṭṭarumila illayallo.
Appōl pārayunu Nāyamārum
Nērchipalatume nērnu’llu
Atutāne kēlkanu vārūn’orum
Nērcha palavidham nērnumattu

That very instant they espy a Pāna boy coming that way. The Vårunnór accosts him and asks him whence he comes and whither he goes. The boy replies:

Kaṟuttēnár nāṭṭinu viṭakollunu
Evitēkāyi pōkunu Pāṇa niyyu

Places and houses well known for chēkavār
We have not heard anybody tell.
We have reached a strange land
And friends have we none.
The Nāyars then say,
Do not neglect to make vows,
The Vårunnór at this
Makes vows to various shrines.

“‘I come from Kaṟuttēnár country.’
‘Where do you go, Pāṇa?’”

Kolostrinád or Kolattunád, the kingdom of the Kölostrís, who once ruled over practically the whole of N. Malabar, with their capital in the vicinity of modern Cannanore, where a descendant of the family known as the chissakal tamburum, now resides.

Pāna. A caste of musicians, actors and players. It is stated that they were minstrels under the ancient Tamil kings, and that with the extinction of the latter in S. India their profession as bards ceased to exist, most of them finding their way to Kerala, the Land of Charity, for a livelihood. The descendants of these emigrants are now found in Malabar and Kanara as devil dancers and basket-makers. (Srīvivasa Iyengar, Tamil Studies, p. 84.) The Malayālam Pānas are a caste of exorcists and devil dancers, also called Malayālum in certain parts, particularly in N. Malabar, where the name Pāna is not ordinarily mentioned. A description of the caste appears on pages 29-42 of Thurstons’s Castes and Tribes of S. India, vol. VI.

Karuttēnār is the modern Kollattanād, in Kurumbranād taluk of North Malabar.
Úriirakkánum pōnatiyan
Úriirannálo endu kíttum
Unumbóð chennáló chóru kíttum
Téyykkomból chennáló enná kíttum
Chettumbób chennáló kaíí kíttum
Attará chórinnu ariyum kíttum
Sandhya18 vilakkinnu enná kíttum

Unichandrór makes a present of a piece of cloth and prevails on him to give detailed information about securing a suitable chékkavár.

Karuténáárá nátum kírkke ańram
Puttúrám pátam padíńnáń ańram
Elavannúň nátalloru nátalláne
Avíte ńikkunnu múvag chékón
Achanum chékón makanum chékón
Marumakanównoru chékónnńuńdu
Ěrángam veńţi jeyicháachchan
Achchanu yayassume kálamáńu
Makan Chékavare kíttiyęngil
Nińalku ánám jayákkumállo

He gives full directions as to how to get to the place. Guided by these directions, the party proceeds and reaches the place by evening. They spend the night at a neighbouring house and are awakened the next morning by the sound of the pújá bell from the chékkavár’s house.

Végam ērűńguru vărnnórúm
Kei váyi mukhavum chítam varutti
Veńgíla muńkkum kańikkunnńuńdu
Eťa pańańńuń purampeńnu
Pań́tyum pańíppura kátanvarum
Putthatum vińtil pańikkal chennu
Mándaka murgattum chemiránńi
Mullattaşa churum chavalam chári

The Vărunnór wakes up and quickly washes face, hands and mouth, has pánśupárť and starts, taking leave, and crossing the gate and the gate house, reaches the front of the Puttúrám house, enters the front courtyard and observes the spears resting against the jasmine beds.

Pularuván ěrăa rávulłappól
Púńgőrí chättangékkúval kéťtu
Murrmań(tk)kunn Máńipenńum
Nětti ērűńguru pénnaváľum
Aťakal nánnăyí kutańńuńttu
Kárکántal nánnăyí kuteńńuń keńńi

Before daybreak, hearing the cock crow, the girl Máńi who sweeps the courtyard20 gets up, awakened by the cock’s crow, and dressing herself with care, arranges her locks.

18 Sandhya vilakkü is the circular bell-metal hanging lamp which it is still the practice to light at sunset all over Kerala in Hindu households. Twisted strands of cotton rags form the wicks, which are placed uniformly all around a circular groove which is fed with coconaut oil.

19 Kadattánád in Kurumbránád tāluń of N. Malabar.

20 This gives an insight into the habits of an ordinary Malayálí household. The first thing done before sunrise, which should be finished before the rest of the household wake up, is to sweep the courtyards all around the house. This is done with care and thoroughness, after which a thin solution of cowdung in water is sprinkled over the entire area.
Paṭakāli muṛattum chenniṇaṁ
Bhūmiyum toṭṭu nerukil vechechu
Suryabhagavaṇe kei toṛtu
Nāṭakasalayil kaṭanmu chennu
Tiyūṭidipam koḷutti vechechu
Vijakku niyaḷoḷam ennorichechu
Vatakkē puṟattēkkū īpāṇi peṇu
Muṛamaṭikumma chūḷetutta
Maṇḍaka muṛattum chennavaṇu

And, coming to the courtyard,
Reverently touches the earth
And, after worshipping the sun god,
Proceeds to the theatre hall
And blowing the embers lights the lamp.
Filling it with oil,
And going over to the northern side
Takes the broom
And proceeds to the principal courtyard.

Started by the number of Nāyars assembled there, she runs to her father and, waking him up, announces that twenty-two Nāyars are waiting outside, one of them distinguished by his golden headwear. The father, hastily performing his morning prayers, goes to meet the Nāyars. The Vārūnṇōṛ, seeing the old man coming, takes no notice of him nor does he even get up on seeing him. The chēkēvar, advancing, makes enquiries as to the object of their visit:

Nellinō viṭṭinō vannu niṇṇaṁ
Kanninō kāḷakkō vannu niṇṇaṁ
Aṅgam piṭippāṇō vannu niṇṇaṁ

"For paddy or for seeds are you come?"
"Or for cow or for bulls,"
"Or for combat have you come?"

The Vārūnṇōṛ answers that they have come in quest of a proper chēkōṛ. The old man replies that he himself is the chēkōṛ, and learns that the antagonist is Ariṇnōṭer.

Ānaye mayakkumma chēkōrāpe
Kalja chati ēgum Ariṇnōdarku
Atinētum vēḍḍilla vārinnore
Mutu onnu chuḷiṇiṇatam kūṭṭakkenda

"He is a chēkōṛ who can charm even elephants"
"And is an adept in foul play."
"That matters not, Vārūnṇōṛ;"
"It recks not that one of my shoulders is rather sore;"
"It recks not that I am grey;"
"It recks not that one of my arms is rather infirm;"
"It recks not that one of my legs is a little inflamed;"
"It recks not that I have lost a tooth:"
"I am young enough for another fight."

The Vārūnṇōṛ, amazed at the spirit of the old man, enquires of Ārōmaṛ. The father replies that his son Ārōmaṛ is yet a boy. The latter, overhearing the conversation, calls the girl Kuṭṭimāṇi, who tells him that they showed scant courtesy to his father and that they are come for a champion combatant. At this Ārōmaṛ soon finishes his morning prayers and proceeds to the inner apartments of the house. Opening the strong room, he pulls out the box of jewels and adorns himself as described below.

Nāḍuvāri koṭuttora pommuntoppi
Kōvīl koṭuttora kottuvala
Nāgāri koṭuttora ponkuppāyam
Śishyakal koṭuttora ponchūrrakkōl

Wears the golden cap presented by the nāḍuvāri,
The bracelets presented by the ruling king,
The coat of gold presented by nāgāri,
The gold-mounted walking stick, the gift of his disciples.

---

21 This shows that the kitchen fire is kept just sufficiently alive for the hot embers to be blown by the mouth into fire—a practice which still persists.
Dēsavāri koṭuttora nāgamāla
Eṟampiri nalla valampiriyum
Chakkamullan vaḷa kottuvaḷa
Tāntanne tiripichcha ponmōtiram
Chamayānāḷokkayum chērtaninīṇu
Ponnund metiyādi ērikkōṇḍu
Ponchūral kōlāḷē ʿunī ʿunī
Āna naḍayum naḍannu chēkōn
Nālketakattu kaṭanunu chennu
Nātakaśalayil chennirāṇī
tautāne kāṇuṇum pēṟṟoraṃma
Chamayaṇāṇal sūshichchhā nōkkunnumdu
Chamayam kōgaykūṇṇi ponmakane
Nāvōru:\(^2\) tanneyum taṭṭippōkum
Nādvuvāri kandāl naḍūnīppōkum
Kōyama kandāl viṟaykumallo
Entikuravāndpo pēṟṟoraṃme
Aviṇennu vēgam naṭanunu chēkōr
Mannābha mūṟṟattum chennirāṇī
e millattārakkalam Chennu chēkōn
Patakkāli mūṟṟattirāṇikkoṇḍu
Pāṭippura nērayum chellunnumdu
Iruttattidivālu mīnum pōle
Mūṟṟattu kōṇna pūṭtāpōle
Elamāvu tayyū taḷāṟṭtā pōle
Appōre kāṇuṇum vaṟrunnōrum
Neṭṭi erunīṟṟu vaṟrunnōrum
Kūṭe erunīṟṟu Nāyamārum
Keikkoṇḍu vilakkunnu Ārōmerum
Irikkēdo Irikkēdo Nāyamāre
Ennakkandu nīnīl eṅkkavēndā
Achchane kandappōḷ eniṟṟillallō
Atu tāne kēkkunnu Nāyamārum
Vākkōdē kaiyum patiçhnu ninnu
Achārattdavār nilkunnumdu

The nāga chain presented by the dēsavāri,
Bracelets with left hand and right hand
twists,
And bracelets of jack-fruit rind pattern,
And the golden ring which he himself got made.
Thus adorned with all his decorations,
And putting on gold-bejeweled sandals, and
Leaning on a golden staff,
Walks with the measured and majestic gait
of an elephant, and
Proceeds to the enclosure of the nālukast house
And reaches the theatre hall,
Where his mother catches sight of him,
And, carefully scanning his decorations,
remarks:
"Adorn yourself less pompously, my darling
son;"
"Beware of the evil tongue.
"Even the nādvuvāri will start on seeing you,
"And the Rāja, should he see you, will
be shocked."
"Mother, why should I lessen my glory?"
The chēkōr advancing thence soon
 Comes to the courtyard
And reaches the jasmine bed
And the fighting arena, and
Thence the gate-house.
As the lightning flashing in the dark,
As kōṇa\(^3\) flowers blossoming in the front
yard,
Bright as the tender shoots of the mango
sapling
The Vārunnōr catches sight of him
And gets up startled,
And together stand the Nāyars likewise
startled.
Ārōmar signs to them to sit down:
"Sit ye down, ye Nāyars,
"Stand ye not on seeing me,
"Ye, who did not [stand] on seeing my
father."
At this the Nāyars
Remain silenced, with hands on their lips;
And thus they stand with reverence.

\(^2\) This refers to the belief in the evil eye, which is widely prevalent.
\(^3\) *Cassia fistula*. The flowers grow in clusters of golden yellow.
The son makes the same enquiries as the father, whether they have come for cattle or calf, for seeds or for paddy. The Vārunṇor explains his cause, and the dissensions in detail, summing up with the following orders of the Köyμa:

Pa'davēt'tu tammil tudāṇiṇyālō
Ēriyavāna'ñal naśichehupōkum
Nallāṅa chēkavare tēlikōlın
Āngampiṭ'chēn jayikkunrōkku
Avarkkumē tannēyum mūppuvārka
Ā mōri toṭtuljorāngamāne
Atutāne kēkkunnu chēkavarum
Ā morikkangam piṭīkkavēnám

"If you wage battle" 34
"Many a man will die,
"Look for champion aṅgam fighters.
"Whoever wins in the aṅgam,
"He will rule as the elder.
"Thus has arisen this aṅgam."

Agrees that it is a cause worth fighting for.

When, however, Ārōmār learns that the opposite party is championed by Ariṅnōtēr, he hesitates, remarking that he cannot fight Ariṅnōtēr, who can charm even elephants, and he is but young. He accordingly tells them that they may return the way they came. Despairing of success, the Nāyaṛs exhort the Vārunṇor to make vows, and he accordingly makes offerings at various shrines. The vows soon take effect, and Ārōmār again emerging gives his consent. He accordingly asks the Vārunṇor to deposit the aṅgakirippānam or the requisite payments for fighting the aṅgam. The Vārunṇor hastens to deposit the fees, which however being not to the standard fixed by Ārōmār, the latter instructs him to place the fees in a hundred and one lots, with a thousand and one fanams in each lot. The Vārunṇor acts accordingly. Ārōmār then intimates his resolve to his father and mother, who are distracted at the idea of their only son going to fight, perhaps to certain death, and a long dialogue ensues:

Enne chatchecheta ponmakanē
Niyōdī ēdī kajikkumkālām
Annu ninandallo ponmakanē
Ni yūṭṭītunmān vidhiillenē
Putṛa rillēte irunnakālām

"You have deceived me, my dear son.
"When you were running about as a child,
"Then, my son, I feared that
"I was not destined to eat your bread.
"When I was childless and was yearning for a son,

"Were you born, my son.
"Bathing wherever a tank was seen
"And worshipping wherever a stone was seen,
"Thus was I blessed with a son in you.

---

34 This explains the raison d'être of the form of single combat known as aṅgam of the earlier days, so clearly portrayed in this song, which is in this respect unique. Open warfare between two contending parties would lead to heavy loss of men, without however affording a solution of the matter in dispute which thus remained a fruitful source of mischief and fresh outbreaks. The aṅgam was therefore an institution devised in the interests of the public in an age of martial spirit, when the air was rife with seeds of diverse kinds. Armed retainers were the order of the day, and men carried their lives in their hands, ready to lay them down for any cause. In such an age the institution of the aṅgam was a boon in that it helped to preserve the man-power of the country, and as every feud came under the cognizance of the nāṭudrī of the place, the ultimate authority for the settlement of all disputes, the latter adjudicated as to what disputes should be referred to decision by an aṅgam, and asked the contending parties to chose their own champions, who fought the battle for them. They were no doubt very well paid for their services, as one of the two was bound to be defeated and slain. Those who took to aṅgam fighting as a profession formed a separate community distinguished by the name of chēkōrē. Intimately connected with the institution of the aṅgam, were the kalarie presided over by these chēkōrē, who were the ēdūm or gurukkale of the kalarie.
Nin ne vígu panañ keštavênda
Mânibhakêdu paryallachcha
Entu vidyâ pâtîphîpunne
Atu tâne kêtîallo achan chêkôn
Nenñattu kavyum pâtîchukondu
Âlayattôdevyakattu pôyi

"I don't want to sell you for money."
"Don't speak such cowardly words, father.
"Did you not train me to fight?"
The father, hearing these words,
Is overpowered with grief
And goes inside broken-hearted.

(To be continued.)

**MISCELLANEA.**

**INDIA IN CURRENT LITERATURE.**

*Bulletin of the School of Oriental Studies, vol. VI, Pt. 2 (1931).*—This is a Volume of Indian Studies presented to Prof. E. J. Rapson, a collection of short papers on Oriental subjects by many of the leading Orientalists of the day, which is commended to the attention of our readers. Among the 32 articles printed a few may perhaps be selected for mention. Jules Bloch writes on "Asoka et la Magadhi." W. Caland publishes a fairly long list of corrections of Eggeling’s translation of the *Satapatha-brâhmaṇa.* J. Charpentier, in a paper entitled "Antiochus, King of the Yavanas," deduces many grounds for holding that the Antiochus named in two of Asoka’s inscriptions was Antiochus I (281-262 B.C.), and not Antiochus II (262/1-246 B.C.). G. Coedes cites inscriptions from Cambodia, Champa and Java that attest the use of numerals with position value, and including a sign for zero, at least as early as the seventh century A.D. A. Foucher writes a very interesting little note, illustrated by a sketch map, on changes in the highway from Baktria to the Panjâb, showing how the route was changed first from between Dakka and Taxila, and later between Kâpsi and Jalâlbâdak, following in consequence of the changes in the capitals of Gandhâra and Kapisa, from Pushkaraâvatî to Pusukshapura and from Kâpsi to Kâbul, respectively.

Sir George Grierson contributes a paper on "Conjunct Consonants in Dardic"; L. E. Hopkins, a delightful note on "Hindu Salutations"; A. B. Keith, on "The Doctrine of the Buddha"; while S. Lévi describes a new document discovered by him in Nepal relating to the Tantric cult of Vajrayogini. Sten Konow, in a "Note on a Kharoṣṭhî Akṣaru," suggests that from the view-point of Saka it seems as if the Brâhmi ts is an adaptation of Kharoṣṭhî ts, and that this akṣaru cannot well have been a ts, but rather, as the shape of the akṣaru would seem to imply, ts. P. S. Nobles and F. W. Thomas write on Kharoṣṭhî documents from Turkestan; while R. L. Turner presents a linguistic study on the future stem appearing in the language of the Asoka inscriptions.

Sir Aurel Stein, in a valuable note on "The Ephedra, the Hûm Plant, and the Soma," puts forward the suggestion that the plant from which the soma of early Vedic times and the haoma sung in the Yasna was obtained was probably the wild rhubarb in one or other of its closely allied species.

He emphasises the fact that both the Rig Veda and Avesta uniformly refer to the mountains as the home of the plant, and proceeds to identify the localities named in Yasna X, 11, where the distribution of the plant is described, with mountainous areas in Afghanistān from north of the Hindukush to the Safâd-kôh and Tirân. He refers to the conclusions suggested in the record of a tour through Wakhristân and N. Balûchistân in 1927-28, that the Vedic tribes probably occupied the hilly territories between the Indus valley and eastern Iran for some length of time before descending into the Panjâb plains. In the course of inquiries made during the same tour he was informed that from the juice of the succulent stalks of the wild rhubarb, which is found widely in the hills, a kind of sweet sherbet is prepared, which is said to be on sale in the bazaars of Kandhâr and Quetta during most of the year.

If this identification can be accepted, it would explain, as he says, how the cherished drink would be available to the Vedic folk in their early settlements on the plains. It is interesting to note in this connection that Dr. Albert Regel, the botanist employed by the Russian government to explore the area between the Ouxus and the Jaxartes in 1882-84, had reported in a letter to Prof. von Roth of Tübingen that he was convinced that the soma plant was not to be found in those tracts, adding that "the plant which comes nearest to the description is the Rhubarb." (Papers relating to the Soma Plant, Govt. of L., Rev. and Agric. Dept., 1884; and ZDMG, 1884, p. 134).

*Acta Orientalia,* vol. X, Pt. I (1931).—The wide and valuable linguistic researches carried out by Dr. G. Morgenstierne in northern Afghanistān and adjacent regions are too little known. In this issue he publishes two popular songs in Paṣa, a language of which, prior to the publication of the L. S. I., only some short lists of words collected by Burnes and Lecce were available. Even during the Linguistic Survey, the boundaries of the language were thought to be the Laghmân river on the west and the Kumar on the east, but Dr. Morgenstierne has traced its use as far west as the Panjâhir river up to Gulañbar (nearly 50 miles north of Kâbul), and has found it to be split up into "a number of widely differing dialects, many of them mutually unintelligible."
In a carefully reasoned article entitled "Where was the Saka language reduced to writing," Dr. Sten Konow puts forward arguments for thinking that it was in the Khotan region that the first attempts were made to write the language. He indicates the linguistic evidence tending to show that, besides Sanskrit, the North-western Prakritis must have been known to and utilized by those Sakas who reduced the language to writing: "We cannot, therefore," he adds, "think of the country of the Western Ksatrapas." In the course of this paper the linguistic features of Saka, and particularly those which he is able to observe in document No. 661 of the Kharoṣṭhī documents from Turkestan, have been discussed in a very suggestive manner. Dr. Konow argues from the evidence available that the Brāhmī characters were in use in Khotan as early as the end of the second century A.D. and suggests that their introduction may have coincided roughly with that of Buddhism in the latter part of the first century B.C. It will be noticed that these views differ from those of Dr. F. W. Thomas (as expressed in Asia Major, II, 251 ff.).

*Young Pao*, vol. XXVIII, Ps. 1-2 (1931).—Indian students will be interested to read the first paper in this issue by N. D. Mironov on the Nyāyapravachā of Dignāga, the Sanskrit text of which he essays to edit and reconstruct from two manuscripts in the Docean College, Poona, which contain Haribhadra's continuous commentary but only about one-fifth of the mula. The task of reconstructing the text from the pratiḥkas of the commentary has been performed with the assistance of the Tibetan and Chinese versions, which have been compared word by word through the collaboration of Prof. S. Yamaguchi. The result of this collation has been, we are told, that "the overwhelming majority of instances clearly showed the identity of the work"; yet not a few passages are different, and it may be assumed that the Sanskrit text used by Haribhadra differed in some respects from that used by Hsian-tsang and from that used by the Tibetan translators. As regards the identity of the author, specific reasons are noted for holding that Haribhadra at any rate regarded Dignāga as the author, thus supporting the Tibetan tradition.

*Le Monde Oriental*, vol. XXV, Fasc. 1-3 (1931).—This festsschrift volume (dedicated to Prof. K. V. Zettersten) opens with an article in German by Prof. Jœr Charpentier entitled "Indra: ein Vessch der Aufklärung," in which he deals with the origin of the name Indra. The etymology of this name seems to have exercised the minds of scholars from very early times, as Yāska gives some eleven derivations. Max Müller took Indra to be the Indian rain-god, and connected the name with the Sanskrit in-da, a 'drop;' and other Sanskritists have accepted that view. Bergaigne thought it was most likely derived from the root in-da, to 'burn,' as the bright, burning drop of the soma. Jacoby, on the other hand, made the novel and interesting suggestion that the conjunct in-da appearing at times in later Sanskrit was formed from an earlier in-r; and so Indra might possibly be explained as from an older in-ru. Kretschmer has pointed out that in the treaty between the Hittite king Subbiliuma and the Mitanni ruler Mattiuzu names of gods are mentioned which have been identified with the Indan gods Varuņa, Mitra, Indra and the Nāsatyas, the first of which was called Aruna by the Mitanni, and Uruwana by the Hittite. Kretschmer took this to be the god of the sea (arunas being the Hittite for 'sea'), and the Hittite god Inar (Inarna, etc.) to be Indra. After an exhaustive survey of the suggestions made by a number of scholars, Prof. Charpentier comes to the conclusion that the gods of Bogaz-Köi are neither Indian, as Jacoby and Konow have thought, nor Indo-Iranian, as Edward Meyer believed, but simply ancient Iranian. In agreement with Dr. L. D. Barnett, he considers that Indra was originally a human being, who became deified as the great protagonist of the warrior (niyanja) class. He throws out a suggestion that Indra might be explained as from a *pndr, which would represent a thematic variation from an athematic *pndr, *ndh. In Greek (*yjip, ydpdhn), and in Armenian (air, arn) we find such forms with a prothetic vocal, a; and that in indra we have the same stem with a prothetic i cannot be described as difficult from the phonetic point of view. The suggestion is made with every reserve, and the Professor even adds that "the riddle of Indra is unsolved." Perhaps it is insoluble in the present state of our knowledge.

*Archäologische Mitteilungen aus Iran*, Band IV, Heft 1 (Oct. 1931).—This number of the Mitteilungen contains an article by Dr. Ernst Herzfeld of much value from an historical and geographical, if not from a philological, point of view entitled "Sakastan: Historical Researches on the Excavations at Khâh-i-Khwâja" (in Sistân). In it a great mass of references to the Sakas and Sakastân culled from Chinese, Iranian, classical and other sources has been collated and marshalled with a view to elucidating the nomenclature referring to the province and tracing the wanderings of the people who eventually gave it its name. The article is divided into four sections: (1) Zranka and Sakastan, in which the various names are set forth and explained; (2) The Sakas up to the time of Alexander, based upon references in inscriptions, ancient texts, Herodotus, Hecateus, etc.; (3) The Wandering of the Sakas, dealing with (a) the Chinese sources, their dates and value; (b) the push that started them on their migration; (c) their starting point, which is shown to have been Wu-sun, or Farghana; (d) the region their wanderings ended, which was Ki-pin (Arachosia, or modern Sistân); (e) their encounter with the Parthians (in Ariana); and finally (f) their settling down under Mithridates II. The identification of Wu-sun with Farghana and of Ki-pin with Arachosia is important, as even in the
Cambridge H. of I., 1922 (vol. I, pp. 565, 567) these regions were equated with Kulja and Kapise respectively. We think Dr. Hersfeld has considerably added to our understanding of the movements of these people. He has also provided two rough, but very useful, sketch maps to illustrate his findings.

Journal of the Royal Anthropological Institute, vol. LXI, Jan.-June, 1931.—Besides the important presidential address delivered by Prof. J. L. Myres on “Anthropology, pure and applied,” this issue contains many papers of wide anthropological interest, all well illustrated. Readers of the Indian Antiquary, however, will be chiefly attracted by a lengthy report (running to some 70 pages) by Messrs. L. H. Dudley Buxton and D. Talbot Rice on “The Human Remains found at Kish.” After presenting very fully the anthropometric details of the skulls so far recovered, the question of ethnic relations between India and Mesopotamia is discussed at some length in view of the cultural connexions that have already been established. Reference is made to the late Dr. Hall’s suggestion that the Sumerian sculptures represented a Dravidian type. The evidence on this point so far available does not appear to be decisive. Though the basal population in India at ash Kish be entirely long-headed, and though there do seem to be an essential similarity between the Dravidians and the people of Mesopotamia, yet the authors consider that “the undoubted cultural relationship in early Sumerian times is probably not to be associated with a physical connexion.” Summarising the present evidence, scanty as it is, they think it suggests “a remote physical connection with India and a more recent cultural connexion, but this latter connexion goes back to the dawn of history.” The grounds on which these opinions are based are clearly set forth; but they cannot be even summarised here: the report should be read. The fact seems to be that the Indian evidence is still insufficient to permit of any very definite conclusions being drawn from cranial measurements.

Antiquity, vol. V, No. 29 (Dec. 1931) contains a very interesting paper on “Further Links between Ancient Sind, Sumer and elsewhere” by Mr. Ernest Mackey, in which he draws attention to many striking resemblances and similarities between objects and designs found at Mohenjo-daro and others recovered from early strata at Kish, Ur, in Egypt and elsewhere. The evidence, in his opinion, indicates beyond question “that the upper occupations at Mohenjo-daro are contemporaneous with the earlier ones of Ur and Kish. This conclusion is of much importance, more especially in view of the discovery by Mr. N. G. Majumdar of remains from a still earlier stratum near Amri station in Sind (see India in 1929-30, p. 353), in regard to which details are anxiously awaited.

Royal Society of Arts.—In the course of a very instructive paper read before this society on the 13th Nov. 1931 by Lt.-Col. M. L. Ferrar, C.S.I., C.I.E., late Chief Commr. of the Andaman and Nicobar Islands, on the penal system in force, a high tribute, readers of this journal will be glad to know, was paid to the work of the late Sir R. C. Temple, Bt., in the islands. “In Port Blair,” said Col. Ferrar, “which he left nearly thirty years ago, he is remembered as a great and humane administrator, proud of his charge, and full of kindness to all who merited it. His name cannot soon be forgotten there.”

C. E. A. W. O.


This volume has been edited by Sir John Marshall, and contains two important contributions from his pen, namely, (1) an introduction in which he raises publicly the question whether the time has not arrived for allowing non-official agencies, either Indian or foreign, to co-operate with the Government of India in the task of excavation, and (2) a short survey of the “Indus culture,” in which he summarizes the main features of the previous five years’ work at Mohenjo-daro and Harappa from their historic and cultural points of view. To those who have not been in touch with the march of events during the past four or five years, the views expressed in the introduction may perhaps come as a surprise; but there can be no question that it is high time that steps were taken to bring the work of archaeological exploration in India more into line with the arrangements that have proved satisfactory in Egypt, Mesopotamia and Palestine, and it is to be hoped that the necessary legislation, which, we understand, has already been formulated, will be carried through. It is obviously in the interest of archaeological and historical research, and in the interest of India herself, that her unequalled wealth of antiquarian remains should be more fully disclosed to the world. The task is not only beyond the capacity of the staff of the department, but beyond the financial resources of the Government of India. The thought may occur to many that steps towards this end might have been taken at an earlier stage.

In his résumé of the results (up to 1927) of the explorations at Mohenjo-daro and Harappa, Sir John suggests certain conclusions, which, though they may be liable to modification hereafter, are at least of interest. The structural remains at Mohenjo-daro tend to confirm the impression that the amenities of life enjoyed by the average citizen were far in advance of anything to be found at that time in Babylonia or on the banks of the Nile.
evident that the connection with Mesopotamia was due, not to actual identity of culture, but to intimate commercial or other intercourse between the two countries. For this reason the term 'Indo-Sumerian' has now been discarded, and 'Indus' adopted in its place." It may prove that the latter term unduly circumscribes this culture, the extent of which is yet uncertain, though Sir Aurel Stein's rapid survey in Khârân and Makrân, and the more recent finds at Kotla Nihang, not far from the Satlej-Jumna watershed, would clearly indicate that it was widespread.

Sir John, for reasons explained, confidently fixes the date of the three latest cities at Mohenjo-daro as falling between 3500 and 2500 B.C. To what date the earlier cities must be ascribed is still a matter of conjecture. In this connexion we may refer here to the discoveries recently made by Mr. N. G. Majumdar at Amri in Sind, where trial excavations brought to light remains (in stone) of two strata of occupation, the upper of which yielded painted pottery and other relics akin to those from Mohenjo-daro, while from the lower stratum, imbedded in Indus silt, was recovered a type of thin painted ware of entirely different fabric and ornament, resembling pottery from Balûchistân and Sîstân. The pottery recovered from these ancient sites calls for special and detailed study. The red and black ware found at Mohenjo-daro was found in abundance by Sir A. Stein in the Zhob basin and in Waziristan; and Sir John considers that "some of the ceramic shapes and ornamental patterns both at this site and at Harappa betoken a connection with Elam and Mesopotamia as well as with Balûchistân." The remains of pottery since found by Sir Aurel at numerous sites in southern Balûchistân (Makrân, etc.), and that recovered by Mr. Majumdar from the lower stratum at Amri in Sind give rise to further speculation.

The year 1926–27 yielded a fertile harvest of antiquities in widely-separated areas. At Sirâkâr was recovered a hoard of silver plate and gold and silver jewellery of the Scytho-Parthian age, a number of which bear short records in Kharoṣṭhī script giving the name of their owner and his value. The Nâlandâ site, near Bihâr, has yielded new treasures, and the Balandî Bâgh site, at Patna, fresh facts regarding the wooden walls of Pâṭaliputra. At Pâhâpur, in northern Bengal, fresh sculptures, partly Buddhist and partly Brahmanical, were revealed. At Nâgarjûkunjopada in the Guntûr district, and at Allûru and Gummadidurru in the Kistna district important discoveries of Buddhist monuments were made, which, together with the Asoka inscriptions lately found at Erugudi and Kopai, afford further evidence of the wide influence of Buddhism in the basin of the Kistna in early times. In Burma, too, in the vicinity of Hmawza (Old Prome) numerous finds of great interest were made by M. Duroiwelle, among others that of a perfectly preserved relic chamber of a stûpa of the sixth-seventh century A.D., containing a wonderful collection of votive offerings. The retirement of M. Duroiwelle, whose acquaintance with the sites of archaeological interest in Burma is unique, will be felt as a great loss to the department.

C. F. A. W. O.

THE CREDIT OF MEGASTHENES.

MEGASTHENES EN DE INHESIE MAATSCHAPPIJ.

This is a thesis for an Amsterdam doctorate, and bears the marks of its origin,—in places perhaps somewhat academical, but thorough, precise and fully documented. The author sets out to enquire how far Megasthenes' description of India is to be trusted; less than 50 pages suffice for the preliminary discussion, while nearly 250 are occupied by minute critical examination of particular fragments, six by a statement of conclusions, and ten by an abstract in German, which will be convenient for students ignorant of Dutch. The conclusions reached may be summarised as follows. The only direct sources for Megasthenes' lost work are Strabo, Arrian and Diodorus; his language is preserved most closely by the first and last, while on the whole Strabo is the best source for his substance. Comparison with Indian sources for the period indicates that Megasthenes was a competent and unprejudiced observer, but an uncritical reporter of what he was told, apt to record theories as facts, to generalise from particular instances, and to rely unduly on his informants, who were probably in all cases Brahman. In discussing concrete historical 'questions, he is always suggestive, but can never be decisive. How far these conclusions are sound is a question that could be answered only by a reviewer at least as familiar as the author with the literature of the subject. I can claim no such authority, and will say only that, in the case of those fragments of Megasthenes which I had previously studied, the conclusions drawn by the author appear to me to be generally reasonable and well-founded, while the discussions are in all cases enlightening, and are entitled to serious consideration, even if one is occasionally doubtful regarding the result. The book has therefore claims on all students of the period, while—though this is not new—it should stand as a warning to popular writers not to quote detached phrases from Megasthenes as if they were conclusive.

W H M.
PAŃCHAVĀRA-VĀRIYAM.


The term pañchavāra vāriyam is frequently met with in South Indian inscriptions. It generally occurs among the various assemblies, big and small, which went to constitute the government of rural divisions in Tamil India. From the contexts in which the term occurs, and from association with terms of similar application, it is generally translated as 'Pañchavāram Committee,' a confession that the pañchavāram part of the term is not understood, perhaps not even understandable. The term 'committee' as the equivalent of vāriyam we shall discuss presently. The largest number of these committees that happen to be mentioned together occurs in No. 156 of volume III of the South Indian Inscriptions, at Tirupārkadal in the North Arcot district. The assemblies mentioned are the following:

(1) Samvatsara vāriyam;
(2) Tōṭa vāriyam;
(3) Ēri vāriyam;
(4) Kājani vāriyam;
(5) Pañchavāra vāriyam;
(6) Kaṅakku vāriyam;
(7) Kaliṅgu vāriyam;
(8) Taṇivāli vāriyam.

Among these are included the great people of Śri Vādavīra Nāraṇam, and following these are the Bhaṭṭas. All these, together with other citizens, constituted the Mahā-sabhā, or the great assembly, of the village, and the meeting under reference also contained the governor of the village, Pallavan Brahmade Araiyan, and the superintendent, Arumbā Ki‘ān.

In this recital, it will be seen, there are two classes of people referred to, viz., (1) the Bhaṭṭas or learned Brahmans, a group by itself, and (2) the great ones of Śri Vādavīra Nāraṇam, which would simply mean the inhabitants, or the residents, of the part or ward of the town which went by the name Vādavīra Nāraṇam. In these two cases, apparently, it is the whole body of the people concerned that are under reference. In the case of the other eight, it seems to be that the bodies were constituted, as usual, by a process of lot and election combined, for various purposes. The first one was entrusted with the general management of the affairs of the village for the year. The second, similarly, had the management of the gardens of the village; the third, the irrigation tanks; the fourth, the fields; the fifth is the pañchavāra-vāriyam; the sixth had the management of the accounts of the village; the seventh, of the sluices; and the eighth was the tādi vaṇi vāriyam, which ought to be translated as the Roads Committee, but is rendered as the 'great men of the field supervision.' This seems inappropriate, as there is the kajani-vāriyam for the fields, whereas vaṇi would mean 'the way,' and tādi vaṇi perhaps stands for 'straight roads,' as they are usually stated to be of a width of so many rods (tādi).

From this recital it becomes clear that the common affix to these terms, vāriyam, has a meaning as in the similar very familiar Tamil compound vāsivāriyam, vāsivāriyam being the equivalent of the Sanskrit asvadamanaka, one who trains and controls horses, or, in one word, trainer. So it would be safe to translate the term vāriyam by the English general term 'management.' The pañchavāra-vāriyam therefore must be a committee appointed for the management of something on the analogy of the other seven, of which, as we see, the first constituted the general management for the year, whereas the other six committees are committees appointed for the management of particular branches of administration.

The term vāriyam however has another significance, which ought to be noted here, namely, 'president' or 'chairman.' In the 'circular-inscriptions' issued by Parāntaka laying down the regulations for the election and constitution of the bodies composing the government of a village, the circular is said to have been presented to the assembly or the sabhā of the village of Uttaramērūr by a divisional officer of consequence, who is said in the inscriptions to have acted as the vāriyam (vāriyam āka). The Government Epigraphist of the day, the late Rai Bahadur Venkayya, translated the words in the A.S.R. for the year 1904-05 (where he has translated the two important documents) as 'the local governor being
present’. He has also doubtingly suggested, “and convening?” Váriyam áha cannot be explained as denoting mere presence, having regard to the general significance of the term váriyam indicated above, viz., that of management. In those two documents clearly the officer concerned was not merely present, but actually conducted the assembly as the representative of the king. He would therefore be one who presided over the assembly and managed the business by conducting the meeting satisfactorily. In the expression pañchavára-váriyam, therefore, the term váriyam may stand for either a managing committee of a few, or an individual chairman who managed the business of a body.

In regard to pañchavára-váriyam, however, there must be a similar significance. In the same village are other records which refer to a few other bodies1 like this. Of these, five are mentioned. There is a body or a committee for the supervision of kudumbu or, as it is translated, ‘wards.’ This is a new body, and there is a body of men looking after ascetics (udáśinas). This again is a new body. There is a body which is simply described as a body of 200. Nothing is added by way of explaining what the 200 stood for, and how that body of 200 came to be constituted. The other two mentioned are already found in the list above. So there are in all eleven such bodies, of which the pañchavára-váriyam is one.

This body is generally referred to, wherever it occurs, as the ‘Pañchaváram Committee,’ and nothing further is stated as to what it might actually connote, or how that name came to be given to that body. There is one reference, however, which seems to give the clue to this. In connection with the measuring of grain, one comes across a reference to the pañchaváram-measure, which would indicate that the measures were subject to regulation by this Pañchaváram Committee. Perhaps from this the inference would be permissible that this committee had the supervision and regulation of such matters as measures, weights, etc., somewhat like a municipal corporation in these general functions. If that is so, it becomes clear that it is all the more important we should know what the pañchaváram was, and how it came to be constituted.

Pañcha, of course, may be translated as five, and probably it is five. Here, as in fact elsewhere, e.g., in the term pañcháyat, it seems loosely to stand for a body of five, though the specific significance of the number has been lost, and people speak, in these days, often of a single man constituting a pañcháyat in the sense of the Sanskrit term madhyasta, or an umpire. But what is the term váram? This term occurs in other contexts, as pointed out by the late Professor Kielhorn, e.g., in the Śiyádôni inscription, where the term occurs several times in the compound vára-mukha or vára-mukhya. He refers also to the term vára-goshti occurring in some of the Eastern Cháljukya grants, and has even attempted to identify the vára-goshti with the pañcha-váram, and going further, tried to identify the term pañchavárim, occurring in the same inscriptions, with this pañchaváram.2 But the term váram in its general application, as in vára-mukha or -mukhya, is nothing more than ga’'a (a ‘group’ or ‘body’). The Sanskrit lexicon Vaijayanti gives the term vára as a synonym of ga’’a,3 which would mean a ‘body,’ and that seems the meaning in which the term occurs in pañchavára-váriyam. The term would then mean the managing bodies of five groups of people, thereby indicating that in the various committees and bodies in whom vested the administration of the rural area, there were five groups that constituted bodies of people, rather than committees of management consisting of a smaller number, the usual number being either six or twelve according to the character of the particular committee. Hence, the pañchavára-váriyam

---

1 These additional bodies, and in fact some of the eight already quoted, are found in a number of records, of which it is only one or two that have been so far published. I examined the transcripts in the Epigraphist’s office, through the courtesy of my friend, Mr. K. V. Subramania Aiyar, B.A., Assistant Superintendent for Epigraphy, who allowed me to examine the documents and read through them. I acknowledge his courtesy with pleasure and gratitude.

2 Ep. Ins., Vol. V, No. 16 E; also note 7 on p. 138 of the same volume.

would mean a body of management constituted out of five groups or bodies of people, for which we have the analogy of the 200 in the village, "the great men numbering 200," of one of these inscriptions; and the Bhaṭṭas, who must have been numerous, the number of learned Brāhmaṇs in a village constituting a body by itself. Then for certain purposes there were the úrom, the inhabitants of the whole village, the nāṭṭom, the representatives that constituted the government of the nāṭu or larger division, and the nagaratār, or the citizens. It would be in keeping with such a constitution as this that they should have the general management of the affairs of the village, such as the regulation of weights and measures, and other such matters of general administration. Vāram, therefore, seems a term used merely to indicate a group or body of people, the paṇchavāra-vāriyam meaning as a whole, therefore, the management consisting of representatives of five groups of people.

There is evidence for this suggestion in the ordinary Tamil expression aim perum kulā, the five great bodies which formed one of the bodies of ministers, who ought to be consulted and whose advice had to be acted up to by the ruler. There are two such groups that are mentioned among those in immediate attendance upon the king, and they are the five great groups mentioned above, and the eight bodies who constituted the pariyanam, the people in immediate attendance upon the king. The king's court consisted of these two bodies, of which the five that have been referred to above consisted of the mahājana (people in general), pārpar (Brāhmaṇs or Bhaṭṭas of the inscriptions), maruttar (physicians), nimittar (astrologers), and amaihar (ministers, the body that constituted the Council as a whole). Another definition of this group of five, recites among them the ministers, priests, commanders of the army, ambassadors and the body of spies. While the second interpretation would seem to me unsuitable for explaining paṇchavāra-vāriyam as constituting a body in the governmental organisation of a rural unit, the first interpretation, or something analogous to it, seems legitimate, knowing as we do that the administration of a rural locality consisted actually of a certain number of committees of twelve or six members according to the character of the committee. While these smaller committees were intended for carrying on the actual administration, they had behind them larger bodies of people from whom they drew their authority; and these bodies were divided into groups for definite purposes. These groups, among whom five were of general importance, such as the whole body of Brāhmaṇs or Bhaṭṭas, and the whole body of people other than Brāhmaṇs, might have been represented by committees, or even individuals, for certain purposes; and the committees or the individual representatives of the five of these groups that were concerned with the administration as a whole, must have constituted the paṇchavāra-vāriyam; and they must therefore have had powers of general administration and control, which the reference to a 'paṇchavāram measure' seems to indicate.

Before passing on, we ought to consider the suggestion made by Kielhorn on the basis of the Eastern Chāḷukya grants. The whole of Kielhorn's position is contained in the note above referred to. The inscriptions refer to a family of learned Brāhmaṇs, whose children and grandchildren attained to such facility and excellence, even as boys, in speaking and recitation that they were held in reverence by the great people of the community. That is the general sense of the sloka which occurs in two variant forms in the two grants, in both of which the term vāra-goshti occurs. After drawing attention to the similarity between the two passages, Kielhorn remarks: "Vāra here and in Paṇcha Vāri probably denotes the number of a committee; the word occurs, by itself, and in Vāra-Pramukha, in an apparently similar sense in the Siyadoni inscription, Epigraphica Indica, Vol. I, p. 173. The meaning of Paṇchavāri is similar to that of the more common Paṇchakula. Compare with it also the word Paṇchāli in line 16 in the Nepalese inscription in the Indian Antiquary, Volume IX, page 173."
The ślokas under reference are:

1. Yat putra pāṭ(put)ā(trā) Vāsavo Vāra gōṣṭīshu Vāyminah |
   Panchavārī(öm) samāpayya sampājyantē mahājanaḥ || (8) |
   (Ep. Ind., V, 16 E.)

2. Yat putra paurūḥ pāṭ(put)ā vaṭavā vāra gōṣṭīshu |
   Agrahārāgra(pājjānāṁ) ēyānavanti ēyāparām (6). |
   (S. I. I., I, No. 37.)

The two ślokas, notwithstanding variety in expression, seem intended to convey the same meaning, and to refer to the same ceremonial excellence, which the particular family of Brāhmaṇs had attained by their extraordinary ability. While in the one record (the British Museum plates) occurs the expression Pañčāvarīṁ samāpayya sampājyante mahājanaḥ, in the corresponding place in the other śloka occurs the expression Agrahāra agrapājānāṁ ēyānavanti ēyāparām. The latter would simply mean that they became entitled to referential treatment as the best, or the first, by the inhabitants of the Brāhmaṇ settlements. The sense of the former passage where the term pañcchavārī occurs must be exactly the same. Panchavārī therefore seems to mean water given for five purposes: (1) water for washing one's hands, (2) water for washing one's feet, (3) water given after the guest had been seated to clean his hands, (4) water for the guest to sprinkle over himself, and (5) water to sip, a ceremonial presentation of water usually for very highly respected guests. This would be a kind of treatment included in the term agrā pājā, respectful treatment as the first among the Brāhmaṇs. Therefore pañcchavārī would mean merely water given for the five ablutions, and may be dismissed as having no analogy to the pañcchavāram.

The other term to which Kielhorn's note makes reference is vāra-gōṣṭī. It occurs in the context where the persons concerned exhibited capacity for expression, while yet they were bachelors undergoing education, in the vāra-gōṣṭī. Vāra-gōṣṭī may, therefore, simply mean an assembly of learned Brāhmaṇs. The exhibition of elocution is not made in mere general assemblies of Brāhmaṇs. They must have been made in assemblies of people who were acknowledged experts in the chanting and recital of the Veda and Vaidic texts. Vāra-gōṣṭī probably there means the assembly of learned Brāhmaṇs for reciting the Vedas, where these young men exhibited excellence as the best reciters among them all. They had shown such proficiency that they were accorded the deferential treatment indicated in the following passage:

Yad gṛihā(tha) ti-pājā(yāṁ pāda prā)-kṣhāl/amanvadā |
Ajjram kardhamābhūtam punāti ēsāpamām kulam || |
   (Ep. Ind., V, 16 E, p. 137.)

Kielhorn's translation of ślokas 6-8 is given below for comparative reference:

"His son, again, is Viddamayya, a student of the kramapāta, eminent in religious learning and full of manliness; whose hospitality purifies the family to the seventh generation; whose sons and grandsons, youths eloquent at committee assemblies, are honoured by the chief people who have made them serve on the committee of five."

That this was the actual meaning appears again from an analogous expression, though in an entirely secular context. The word vāram occurs in the sense of singing by turns. In Indian music, when an expert renders music, he goes a certain way in the performance, when an assistant or a collaborator takes it up by way of relief, and carries on for a considerable time. Then the expert takes it up again, to be again followed by the other. This method of affording relief to the principal performer is more necessary in the case of a dancing woman who sings while performing the dance. For this purpose dancing women, who were experts in their days, but who have grown too old for the work, are generally employed; and these women take up the refrain and continue the singing. This practice is called in Tamil vāram
pāṇḍulā, the act of singing in turn. Exactly the same procedure is followed in Veda or mantra chanting: a passage is chanted by one set, is taken up by another, then resumed by the first batch, to be followed by the next, and so on. This may be the vāra, or, in modern language, saṅche, recital by turns. Vāra-gōshṭi may therefore mean special assemblies held for Vedic chants, and the reference to the excellence of these youths, while yet they were undergoing education, would be pointless unless it be that they showed such exceptional precocity or talent as to merit special commendation in an assembly of acknowledged experts. It is the sense of chanting alternately or singing by turn, that is implied by the component vāram in the term tēvāram, the singing by turn in gōshṭi in the presence of God; tēvāram being the name given to the Śaiva canonical poems of the 63 devotees, which the Śaivas chant nowadays in a body, though not exactly by turn like the chanters of the Veda. If this be the sense of the term vāra in vāra-gōshṭi, it would be something different from the word vāra in pāṇchavāram, or in vāra pramukha. Vāram in this context is nothing more than a gāna or body, and it is in that sense that we shall have to interpret the term in pāṇchavāra-vāriyam, the management or representatives of five bodies of people, whose functions lay in controlling the general affairs of a rural area.

CORRESPONDENCE.

3611, Twelfth Street, N.E.
Washington, D.C.
10th October, 1931.

To the Editor, Indian Antiquary.

Sir,

Recently, in an article on the "Possible Origin of the Caste System in India," I made a suggestion (Indian Antiquary, vol. LX, p. 95), on the authority of a passage in the Ambaṭṭa Sutta, that the Aryans—the Kṣatriyas—reserved the highest place for themselves and gave the second place to the Brāhmaṇas. When I wrote my paper the above-mentioned passage seemed to me to be the only one in the Buddhist texts which said that the Kṣatriyas occupied a higher position than the Brāhmaṇas. Since my paper was published Mr. A. P. Gomes, B.Sc. (Lond.), has written to me (letter dated 8-9-31, Holy Cross College, Kalutara, Ceylon) to say that "in Ceylon for over 2500 years the caste that has been recognised as the first is the Kṣetriya. Brahmaṇa has always been given second place. The kings of Ceylon always claimed descent from the Chandra or Surya Wansél, that is North Indian Kṣetriya descent." He has further sent me the following references and the order of the four different castes given therein:—(1) Puṭha Thupama Sutta (Pāli):—"Kaththiyé, Brahmané, Vesé, Suddé." (2) Singhalese translation in Saddharmālankārās:—"Raja, Bamu, Velenda, Govi." (3) Anguttāraka Nikāya (Pāli):—"Kaththiyé, Brahmana, Vessa, Sudda." (4) Singhalese translation in Pooja Vāliya:—"Raja, Bamu, Velenda, Govi." Mr. Gomes expresses the opinion that there "must be many others like these in the Singhalese and the Pāli books."

It seems to me, then, that I had overlooked several important texts—texts which are not easily obtainable to me so many thousand miles away from India—in support of my tentative theory of the magical origin of caste.

BIREN BONNERJEA, D.LITT. (Paris),
Professor of Oriental Languages, F.M.S., Washington, D.C.

4 Silappadhikāram III, ii. 136-37 and l. 153, and references in the following books.
OLD SITES ON THE LOWER INDUS.

By G. E. L. CARTER, I.C.S. (Retired.)

Thambhanwâro¹ Masjid and some other sites.

Thambhanwâro¹ Masjid, the 'Mosque of the Pillars,' stands in the north-west of the Mirpur Sakhu taluqa of the Karachi district, about one mile north of the Vângo creek, six miles north-east of Lâhori Bandar (now nothing but a mud waste with a dilapidated city wall), and eight miles west by north of Râj Malik. I visited it in the spring of 1916 from a camp in Hingoro's village, making a round journey to Kherâni, Mâri Morâri and Thambhanwâro Masjid. The Survey of India 1 in. = 1 ml. map of the area is mainly blank, and for my own information I filled in details of what I saw.

Fifteenth century² Râjput-Baloche cemeteries exist at Mâri Morâri, Daryâ Pir and Pir Muîuddin. I would date the remains at Gungki and Kherâni as of the eighteenth century from the style of pottery and porcelain found there. Persian coins recovered at Mâri Morâri also establish a fifteenth century date.³

There is no trace now of a village site at Thambhanwâro Masjid. The 'masjid' consists of the lower courses of a rectangular building, with two large upright pillars flanking one who enters from the door in the eastern wall. Its external dimensions are 31 ft. 5½ in. by 35 ft. 3½ in. The walls are about 40 in. thick, and the doorway about 66 in. wide. I plotted the whole on the basis of a foot of 13'3 inches (the lesser Asiatic foot), giving external dimensions of 29A by 32A.⁴ The walls are constructed of thin bricks laid flat in courses and cased in dressed stone, which had been tied by wedge-shaped ties (□□). There were two windows in the west wall, and two narrow doors in the south. In the centre of the north wall was a peculiar stone of a red, friable limestone,² running right through, but without any bond, as the dressed facing stones held it in on two sides. The windows had held stone lattices, pierced in quincunx cubes, as at Andhan jî Mâri (near Hilaya), of a not uncommon style. There is a recess in the west wall that could serve as a mihrâb, but it is obviously not part of the original plan. No trace of other pillars, or of foundations for them, could be seen.

The annexed photograph (see Plate II, fig. 2) gives all details now available as to the carving. Attention may be drawn to the common type of diamond pattern. It is not safe to assume, as Mr. Cousens does,⁶ that the niches in the pillars formerly held images, though the craftsmanship is Hindu. In an area such as this delta is, it is equally unnecessary to assume that a town was at or near a temple or mosque: there is no town near the fine temple of Uderollâl.⁷

A few relevant matters may next be noticed.

¹ For map, plan and views of the ruins, see Plates I and II. It is a local jest that the vernaculars of Sind vary in the pronunciation of the dental and cerebral letters. ے or ں means a 'pillar' or 'post.' In deference to the dictionaries I spell the name Thambhanwâro; but the word, as I learnt it orally, is heavily accented on the first syllable, and -b- pronounced as a simple -s-.
² Cousens, Antiquities of Sind, p. 164 f., assigns these cemeteries generally to the eighteenth century. From my own (unpublished) inquiries, I hold strongly that they are generally of the fifteenth century.
³ Of a large hoard of coins found early in the present century, four only were preserved. I had these sent to the B.B.R.A.S. One was defaced. The others were reported as follows:—

Shâh Rukh (1404–1447) Mint Herât 825 A.H.
Ulugh Beg (1447–1449) Do. 852 A.H.
Abdûllâh (1449–1452) Do. defaced.

⁴ Had I taken 23A × 32A as correct, the proportions would have been more probable mathematically.
⁵ So my notes run. I now wonder whether it was a partially decomposed trap, of which there are a few exposures in the Karachi district. The dressed stone was a uniform pale yellow (stone) colour, typical of the local limestone.
⁷ Taluqa Ghorâbârî, district Karachi.
1. Tradition and lore.—Daryā Pir (the ‘River Saint’) in Tali Makān, two miles south of the masjid, probably marks the aboriginal holy spot of the region. Musalmāns still go there on the 12th urs to worship, and Hindus (who call the saint Jaskaran) on the 1st Vaśākha, i.e., on the same day as Hindus also attend at the shrine of Pir Patho. A festival is held at the shrine in the month of Nāhārī (=Mary, i.e., Margāsirā). Daryā Pir is classed in my notes as a Sarmān (Buddhist) Pir with Ādām Pir of Sakro, Shaikh Sarmān of Nāngwa, and a Sarmān Faqīr whose shrine is near the junction of the Karachi, Tatta and Mirpur Sakro taluqas.

The red stone in the north wall of the masjid is obviously there because of its redness. Remember first the story told by Ibn Bāţā, how the people of Sind used to prepare and eat the desert lizard, and how he himself could not manage it. It is now a matter of folklore that the people ceased to eat it when it left off living on trees and took to holes in the ground. The story of Māi Gaṛḥī (the ‘Red Lady’) turns entirely on the mystic virtues of eating the lizard.

It is a commonplace of literate Muhammadans of Lower Sind that the old mosques have a second mihrāb in the north wall, directing attention to Mūltān, in addition to the one on the west towards Mecca. The question seems to arise, therefore, whether the people of Sind (Hindu or Muslim) did not orient themselves in prayer, at some period of unorthodoxy, on Mūltān, as this red stone would lead them to do, with the further implication that the medieval Muslim revival deliberately masked this by encouraging a second mihrāb.

2. Other similar Buildings—

(a) About one mile west of Hilaya, where the road leading from Tatta northwards drops from the great limestone causeway which separates the Kinjhar lake from the Indus, stands a four-square stone building, measuring 29 ft. 3 in. on its four sides, known as Andhan ji Māri. It was roofed, with a central square open to the sky. On the south-east side is a door and two small windows. In general it appears to have been copied from the Kāfīr jo ḥat (the ‘Infidel’s shop’).

(b) The Kāfīr jo ḥat (at Tharqo near Gujo, taluqa Mirpur Sakro) in plan is a square with a projecting entrance on the north. Inside was a colonnade with a central half-dome open to the sky. An area roofed with massive stone beams on the east, and a slight apse cut in the solid wall on the west complete the existing internal features. The pillars are partly octagonal on square bases. There is no carving except on the threshold. The walls are now dilapidated. Viewed from the inside, they are of dressed stone. The rough external face shows that it was a double wall, similar to that of Thambhanwāro Masjid. No mortar was used in its construction. Its measurements were based on a foot 13·5 inches long. The stones were tied as at the Masjid, the same kind of tie having evidently been used. In plan the building was a square, with sides measuring 33 ft. 11 in., but the colonnade was semicircular. The carving on the threshold consists of half-suns with diamond-shaped rays and other ‘diamond’ patterns. The temple—and there can be

---

9 For whom, see below, Note 22.
10 Her shrine is north of Karachi.
11 That town was more than once the inspiration of Sindhi thought. Haśīn tsang is one witness. The Tughlaqs tried to build a second Mūltān on the Makli hills; a large four-square hall is pointed out as built to accommodate ‘Shaikhī Mūltān’ there, about ½ mile north of the dāk bungalow at Tatta. The monumental ruins of Tughlaqaḥābād, about a mile to the south, have never, I believe, been reported.
12 I am not sure that ḥat here does mean ‘shop,’ but I have always so translated it. For a plan of Andhan ji Māri, see Plate I, fig. 4; for its doorway, Plate II, fig. 3.
little doubt that it was a temple originally-shows pronounced classical influence, and is probably the oldest of the three buildings of this class. 13

3. Geographical-

(a) Travelling by boat at the mouths of the Indus is so difficult and so circuitous that little reliance can be placed on distance expressed in terms of a day's sailing.

(b) It is not safe to assume great changes in the extent of the delta: its age is geological. The delta is gaining on the sea, but the levels are such that a change of an inch a mile in the gradient would upset the whole of the present régime.

(c) Local changes were probably less rapid formerly than since the British occupation, since the floods of the 
Åalkdari 14 season could then spread themselves more freely over the country as a whole.

(d) It is doubtful whether Lâhorí Bandar could have been a place of greater permanence than Keti Bandar 15 is today, though its importance was as that of Karachi.

(e) The invocation to the river god is Lahr-Bahr jâ dîn, mührbâni de! ("Lord of the water, grant a favour!") with dialectical variations in pronunciation ranging as far as Lôr-Bîr. Similar variations occur in the name Lâhorí Bandar.

Mr. Cousens assigns the Thambhanwâro Masjid to about the twelfth century. We ought, I think, to assign it to the stage of civilization anterior to the influence of the Ghaznavids and Ghorids. It is strongly Hindu in sentiment and execution. If it was for Muhmmadan use, it must have been for that pale reflection of Islam into which the first phase degenerated in Sind.

The site of the shrine of Daryâ Pir is probably older than that of the mazjid. Neither has any direct connexion with Lâhorí Bandar, which appeared to me in its present form. 16

13 The island hill of Tharotr, near Gujo, which contains this remarkable building is rich also in struck flints of a late date, bears the remains of a great walled city of an early date, and overlooks the tomb of Hâjî Abû Turâb (ob. 787 A.D., op. Cousens, op. cit., p. 29). For reasons given in my paper on "Ptolemy's Map of Sind" in the J. B. Anthropological Soc., Vol. XII (1923), p. 547, I identify the hill with Patala. In the same paper the geography of the delta is discussed in some detail. For plan and view, see Plate I, fig. 3, and Plate II, fig. 4.

14 Åalkdari, the flood season of April-August, due to (a) the melting of the snows in the Hímâlaya and (b) the rains in the Panjab during the monsoon.

15 As recently as 1914-15 Keti Bandar was disturbed by the river eating into the town, and a new Keti Bandar was built close by.

16 It closely resembles the town of Dhârâjah in Dew Dunî, talaqa Mirpur Sakro, of a date not anterior to the seventeenth century, and possibly of the eighteenth. Looking up my MS. copy of the Tuhfatul-kirdâm (1763 A.D.) and a translation which I had had made thereof, I find the following interesting information:

1. "Bandar Dhârâjah. It is now made known that Bandar Lâhorî, which in ancient times was known as Bandar Debal, was a town of great renown inhabited by many learned and pious men. It is only a few years back that owing to the scarcity of water and vicissitudes of times the Bandar disappeared along with its hamlets and rural abodes. Whatever remained of habitations has gone out to Bandar Dhârâjah, which was originally the native land and the chief town of the tribe called Nikâmîrah."—This fixes the following dates: Lâhorî Bandar abandoned c. 1725 A.D.; Dhârâjah built c. 1725 A.D. It explains also the similarity of the existing enclosing walls.

2. "Shaikh Jhârê. He is a saintly man of very ancient times, and lies buried on the hillock called Stâm Takar [سَطَمِّ تَكَرَ], a resort of pilgrims." There is a story of his having been in Mekka as a sweeper of the holy places, to explain his name as 'Pir of the Dusters.' In modern Sindhi, however, the name is pronounced Jhârôn, and there can be little doubt that the word is a feminine plural, meaning 'trees,' 'bushes.'

Query—Did this hill also bear one of the old "Thambhanwâro" temples? There is nothing there now but a curious Muhammadan shrine, where Hindus and Muslims eat together, and the footprint of the horse Dhar Dhar. The hill is about half way between Mirpur Sakro and Tatta. Built into the present shrine are fragments of old carved stone, the capital of a pillar.

3. "Mullah Mauj Daryâ [مَلْكَةُ دُرِّيَّة]. He lies buried on the bank of Shakar Ghat near Bandar Lâhorî, which was in ancient times known as Bandar Debal. Pious people visit his tomb. His descendants are called Mullahs, and reside at Bandar Dhârâjah."

This passage clearly shows that the muzafsirs were then claiming the tomb as 'ancestral.' Hindus still go there, if this is the same as Daryâ Pir.
to have been a town of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. Bandars move very freely to accommodate themselves to the shifting river. Though Lāhorī Bandar is more impressive with its earthen walls, Māri Morārī is the most extensive town site in the whole area.  

In short, the cult of the River (Daryā Pīr) and the simplicity of the architecture of the "Masjid" indicate that we have a genuine fusion of Hinduism and Islām, which we may locate in that obscure period when the Arab dominion was passing away, after 871 A.D.  

Ibn Baṭūṭa, in the course of his travels in India, spent some five days (circa 1333-34 A.D.) at the then port of Lāhorī Bandar, which he describes as a fine place situated on the shore of the ocean, near to which the 'river of Sind' fell into the sea. I give below an extract from the account of his travels relating to this visit.

"I rode out one day in 'Alā'u-l-mulk's company, and we reached a plain situated at a distance of seven miles (١٧٩١) from Lāharī, and which was called Tārnā (١٨١٣). I there saw an innumerable number of stones resembling figures of men and animals. Many had undergone alteration, and the characters of the objects represented had been effaced. There remained only the figure of a head or a foot or other part of the body. Amongst the stones were some also that depicted grains—such as corn, chick-peas, beans and lentils. There were traces of a wall and of the side walls of houses. We then saw the remains of a building (or house, پو), where there was a cell constructed of dressed stone, in the middle of which rose a platform (or dais), also of stone, cut with such precision that there appeared to be but a single piece of stone. On this platform was the figure of a man, but the head was much lengthened, the mouth on one side of the face, and the hands behind the back like those of a prisoner. One saw there pools of very stinking water. One of the partition walls bore an inscription in Indian characters. 'Alā'u-l-mulk related to me that historians asserted that there had been at this place a considerable town, the inhabitants of which having committed many offences had been changed into stone, and that it was their king that appears on the platform in the building referred to. This house is also still called the residence of the king. It is averred that the inscription which is seen on one of the walls contains the date of the destruction of the inhabitants of this town, which occurred about 1000 years ago...."  

The name of the plain, Tārnā, is, I think, a misreading for Khārvo.  

Khārvo is the generic word for the flat, salt wastes of the lower Indus delta, a region of mud and slime, and marked by cattle tracks. The weathered stones, depicting portions of limbs and grains of corn, were, I think, simply weathered fossiliferous limestone, of which the details become more clear when the cement matrix disappears. I have myself been shown the footprints of the great horse Dhur Dhur, and of several saints of the past.

From the complete absence of any other building like the Thambhanwāro Masjid in the whole neighbourhood (Kāfir jo hāt is about 20 miles away), one may presume perhaps that this building of dressed stone was the one that Ibn Baṭūṭa mentions. There are no other remains there now, but it may have been that he saw traces of houses at Daryā Pīr and then went on to Thambhanwāro, where he saw the "king's house." It may have been, too, that when Māri Morārī was built, the ground around the 'Masjid' was stripped, this building being left as a valuable landmark. The description of the figure suggests that it was a panel bearing a profile which he saw; he could not otherwise have mentioned the detail of the mouth in the side of the head. The elongation of the head possibly refers to the custom of enlarging the lobe of the ear. Not only are there the kāmpā失业s, but in the

---

17 Unfortunately I did not visit Daryā Pīr. There could have been no building there resembling Thambhanwāro Masjid; but the chaupandī tombs are evidence of a medieval town.
18 I take this date from Cousens, op. cit., p. 30.
19 Based upon Defrémery and Sanguinetti's translation.
20 The Sindhi word khārvo is a geographical term meaning the large salt mud deserts of the delta, slimy and marked by half-dried foot-marks of wandering animals. The rr is a heavy rolled guttural sound, for which Jj is a conventional sign. Cp. the word khaerr given by Raverty in his Pushtu Dictionary as meaning 'muddy' or 'foul.'
21 Panels are not uncommon, even in stone, though the profile is, in India.
complex story of Pir Patho-Guru Gorakhnath (of Pir Arr, a few miles south of Tatta), the Pir-Guru made Guru Dayanath his disciple by cutting his ear and putting an ivory ornament in it. Placing a black thread turban on his head, he sent him back to Dinodar (Girnar) in Cutch. In the same story there is reference to his magical possessions,—a bullock which filled its own pakhdi, a beggar’s bowl which collected offerings, a rag rope which would bind a man, and a cudgel which would beat him. The story of men being changed into stones rings very true. At Jung Shah’s tomb (near Jungshah station) people still point to a large thin vertical slab of stone as having been Jung Shah’s camel. Along the edge of the Kohistan generally, other upright slabs may be found marking prehistoric sites. In one group of these, near the “altar” in the Mol valley, still stands a small dolmen; other groups I have found in the foot-hills west of Kotri. Those in the Mol valley one could connect definitively with a primitive fire dance in honour of Vetal and with Buddhist customs (“if you go there at midday or after dark, the ghosts will throw lighted torches at you”). The tales reported by Ibn Bahtula had been transmuted ere ever he came there, and what better form could a tale take than to point an Islamic moral: even Hsuan-tsang says the Sindhi loved a wondrous tale.

No such stones now remain at or near Thambhanwara Masjid—but once more one may point to the large strange stone embedded in the north wall.

The building was clearly not reconstructed by Muhammadans. The mihrab, the recess in the west wall, is no part of the essential structure of the building. It is thus extremely probable that this was the building shown to Ibn Bahtula as the “king’s house,” and that it was after he visited the place, after Mardi Moorshi was built, that the central dais was removed. Whether this “cell” of dressed stone was then converted into a mosque by the fashioning of the mihrab, whether that had happened on some previous occasion, whether the whole was originally built as a temple or unorthodox Muslim place of prayer, is hard to determine now. It is significant that the Andhan ji Mardi, which is not oriented correctly, was never supplied with a mihrab.

In all probability, then, the building was originally a temple for a very restrained type of Hinduism (such as the worship of the river god). It certainly always looked like a temple (deul, i.e., devalaya), and assuming there was no village around it, it would, in so featureless a country as the delta of the Indus, be a notable landmark for miles around, worthy of preservation, even by Muslims, as an object of utility, and verily, as Ibn Bahtula shows us, an object lesson.

22 The cult of Pir Patho embodies Buddhist, Hindu and Islamic lore, and represents now part of the Multani revival. In the Tukhatu’l-kiram Pir Patho is called Shaikh Patho deoli. One story mentions his settlement at Pir Arr in 547 A.H. (1152 A.D.) and another that he died in 606 A.H. (1209 A.D.). Yet he is also equated with a pre-Islamic Raja Gopichand of Sehwân, of whom a purely Buddhist story of a great renunciation is told.

Two miles east of Gharo is an isolated hill known as Pir Patho’s hill, and between Karachi and Son Miânî is yet another “place” of Pir Patho-Raja Gopichand. The geography of the cult indicates an interesting coastal ramification.
Shampoo.—There is a good description of this process of "kneading and pressing the muscles" in Terry, but the Indian word is first used by Mundy.

[1632.] "The Barbers of this place [Etawa] are much spoken of for their neatenesse in Shavinge and artificiall champinge. The latter is a kind of Custome used all India over, att tyme of rest especialllye, which is to have their bodies handled as wee knead in England, but this is with gripeing their hands; and soe they will goe all over a mans body as hee lyes along, vizt. Armes, shoulders, back, thighs, legges, feete and hands."—Travels of Peter Mundy, ed. Sir R. Temple, II, 86.

Shireenbaf.—This word occurs in Barni's Tārīkh-i-Firāzshāhī in the list of the prices of commodities as fixed by Sultan 'Alū' d-din Khalji. We are informed that the best, middling and inferior (SHIPRAS) varieties of shirinbāf (šāyinh-bāf) were valued at five, three and two tangas [per piece].—Text, 310, ll. 8-9. In the corresponding passages of their own histories, Niẓāmu'd-din Ahmad and Firishta, who have merely abridged Barni, and frequently transcribed whole sentences, have altered the word to tābrāq (tabrāq-i-akbar, text, 79, l. 11), and tābrāq (tabrāq-i-firishta, text, I, 113, l. 5). This probably indicates that the form shirinbāf had become obsolete and its place taken by sīrirbāf or shīrirbāf. And we find that sīrirbāf (sīrirbāf) was the name by which the fabric is mentioned by Abul Faqī (Ā'n, trans. Blochmann, I, 94, 617; Jarrett, II, 223).

Fryer's 'Serribaff' must be this sīrirbāf, which seems to have been synonymous with the sīrirbāf of Niẓāmu'd-din. In the second quotation from Fryer, 'Siring chintza' is mentioned as if it were identical with that author's 'Serribaff,' but 'Siring' is more probably Abul Faqī's 'Sihrang,' three colours.—(Ā'n, trans. I, 94.) 'Siring chintza' may have been chintza printed in three colours, or perhaps 'chintza used for the sarong,' the body-cloth or long kilt, 'which forms the chief article of dress of the Malays and Javanese' (Hobson-Jobson, 2nd ed., p. 796).

Shoegoose.—[c. 1595.] "His Majesty [Akbar] is very fond of using this plucky little animal [scil. the sīyāh-gosh] for hunting purposes. In former times it would attack a hare or a fox; but now it kills black deer."—Ā'in-i-Akbarī, trans. Blochmann, I, 290. Blochmann says in a note that the Persian name is a translation of the Turkish qara-golaq ['black ear'] whence our Felis caracal.—Ibid., note.

[1632.] Peter Mundy also mentions the animal as 'Shawgose.' (Travels, II, 307.) Sir Richard Temple says it is properly shāh-gauros, and is a common name in Bengal for the sāmbar, but he does not mention any authority for the statement.

Manucci writes:

[c. 1700.] "Also in the Mogul country, they hunt them [cranes, kulīng] in another way. There is a kind of animal like a large cat called Xagoz— that is Royal Ear. Their colour is grey, and their ears larger than those of the cat, having at the tips some rather long hairs, black in colour."—Storia do Mogor, trans. Irvine, III, 90, and note, where Mr. Irvine identifies it with the 'Sīyāh-gosh' and says it is 'an animal of the panther kind, a lynx.' See also ibid., IV, 429.

Siam.—In a note on the quotation from Barbosa, Sir Henry says that "it is difficult to interpret the form 'Anseam' used by that writer, which is found also in C. Federici in the form Asi.on. Mr. Dames suggests that just as 'Arakan' is formed by prefixing the Arabic particle ‘Al to Rakhang (Al Rakhang, Ar-Rakhang, Arakan), so 'Anseam' is अँसाम, Alsiam, Assiyam (Anseam).—The Book of Duarte Barbosa, II, 162, note.

Singara.—The earliest illustration from an English writer which Mr. Crooke could add in the second edition is of 1798, but the fruit had been named and described much earlier by Finch:—[1608-11.] "The herbe which beareth the hermodactyle is a weed abounding in most
tankes neare Agra . . . the fruit is inclosed with a three cornered shell of a hard woodie substance, having at each angle a sharpe picked prickling point and is a little indented on both the flat sides like two posternes. The fruit, being greene, is soft and tender, white, and of a meallish taste, much eaten in India, being exceeding cold in my judgement, for alwayes after it I desired aqua-vitae. It is called by the people Singarra."—Early Travels in India, ed. Foster, p. 150. De Laet has a similar account, but it is hardly worth quoting, as he has borrowed it from Finch.—(De Imperio, trans. Hoyland, p. 44.)

Siwālik.—The learned authors stoutly deny that this name is derived from sawālāk, 'one lakh and a quarter,' and say that this etymology is absolutely valueless. As they admit "that the special application of the term to the detached sub-Himalayan range is quite modern," the latter does not enter into the discussion, and the question is confined to the earliest and primary sense of the toponym, viz., the territory to the west of the Aravalli Hills and including Nāgor and Mandāvar. Now a reference to Dr. Bhagvānīlāl Indraji's History of Gujarāt (Bombay Gazetteer, I, Pt. i, 157) shows that this identical territory is called Sapādālakaśa by the Jain chroniclers:

"The Ajmer kings were 'Sapādālakaśa.' Why they were so called is not known. This much is certain that Sapādālakaśa is the Sanskrit form of the modern Sowālik. It would seem that the Cohnāns whom the Gujarāt Jain chroniclers call 'Sapādālakaśiya' must have come to Gujarāt from the Sowālik hills." It is fairly well known to Indian archaeologists that the names of many districts or territorial divisions in this country are associated with certain numbers, e.g., Salsette Sāhasati, 'sixty-six' (Hobson-Jobson, 786). Tisuddī, 'Thirty'—and others (q.v. Fleet, Kanarese Districts, in Bombay Gazetteer, I, ii, 403, 431). The rationale of the association has not been determined by scholars,7 but there can be no doubt about the fact, and Sapādālakaśa—Siwālik—may be reasonably supposed to be an instance of this kind of nomenclature.

Sumpitān.—The earliest example quoted by Mr. Crooke is from Herbert [c. 1630], but there is a description of the thing, without the name, in the Journal of John Jourdain.

[1613.] "The Kingle is . . . very severe in justice towards his owne nation. Yf any offend and hath deserved death, he is brought before him, and with a truncke the Kingle will shute him with a little poysioned arrowe. If he will have him live halfe an houre . . . he will shute him in the arme or legge, but if hee will have him dye presentlie he will shute him in the breast neere the harte, and then he falleth downe presentlie before him."—Op. cit., ed. Foster, p. 295.

Surat.—"Surat is not a place," Sir Henry writes, "of any antiquity. There are some traces of the existence of the name ascribed to the fourteenth century, in passages of uncertain value in certain native writers." Yule's earliest quotation refers to 1510. Whatever the case may be as regards the fourteenth century, it seems fairly certain that Surat did exist and was a place of some note in the fifteenth. I beg permission to quote the following evidence, which I believe is mostly new. In his account of the reign of Sulṭān Ahmad Shāh of Gujarāt, the author of the Mīrāt-i-Sikandar (c. 1611 A.C.) writes:

[c. 1410.] "Mūḏūd, son of Firuz Khān went to Khambāiat. Then he was joined by Shēkh Malik, entitled 'Masti' Khān, son of Sulṭān Muzaffar, who was Governor of Sūrat and Rānēr. When the Sulṭān went against them, they left Khambāiat and went to Bharūj [Breach]. He pursued them thither and invested the place."—Bayley's translation, p. 89.

Again, Firishta has the following mention of the town in his history of the reign of Sulṭān Mahmūd Khāli I of Mālwā (1435-1469 A.C.).

[1452.] "It is worthy of remark that Soołtan Mahmood, never experienced a defeat before, or afterwards, during his reign, His son, Gheias-ood-Deen, with the right wing of the

7 For the most probable explanation of these numerical designations, see Prān Nāth, A Study of the Economic Condition of Ancient India, Roy. Asiatic Society Monographs, vol. XX (1929), pp. 23-39. For Sowālik, see ibid., p. 37.—C. E. A. W. O., JOINT-EDITOR.
army fled to Surât, where he plundered the country, and returned to Mando by the same route he came [that is, Nundoobar, Tal nerve and Sindwa].”—Briggs’ Ferishkah, IV, 218; also Lucknow litt., II, 250, l. 12; see also Tabaqd-I-Akbar, Lucknow litt., p. 555, l. 15.

[1478.] Besides these allusions, the town is explicitly mentioned in a letter addressed to the Parsis of Gujart by their Zoroastrian brethren in Persia in the Yazdajard year 847 = 1478 A.D.—Hodivála, Studies in Parsi History, pp. 279-280.


[1631.] See also de Laet, De Imperio, trans. Hoyland, p. 90, who speaks of them as ‘Serriwani.’

Suttee.—The strange story quoted by Yule from Hamilton (1727) is found in Manucci, who asserts that he witnessed the incident himself at Rajmahal in Bengal in 1663. (Storia do Mogor, trans. Irvine, II, 96.) Bowrey states that he saw a woman drag a Bráhman into the flames in a place about six miles above Húgli about 1676. (Countries Round the Bay of Bengal, ed. Temple, p. 204.) The two cases are of course different as regards time and also place. Hamilton merely says that he had heard the story.

Sweet Potato.—May I say that shakarkrund does not mean ‘sugar-candy’ as the authors say, but ‘sweet tuber’? Kand here is not the Arabic كند, but the Sanskrit कंद, a bulbous or tuberous root. See Fallon’s Dictionary, s.v.

Syce.—The word appears to have been in general use in the secondary sense of ‘groom,’ as early at least as the days of Akbar, as it is used in the Aín, Book I, ch. 53. In his account of the officers and servants attached to the imperial stables, Abul Fazîl writes:—

[1595.] “11. The Sát’s or groom. There is one groom for every two horses.” Blochmann’s trans., I, 138. Sát’s (سالس) occurs also in Badâoni (text, II, 205), where Lowe has left out the word in his version (trans., II, 208, l. 4); but Blochmann has translated it correctly as ‘grooms.’ Aín-i-Akbar, trans. (Note on the Sords of Akbar's Reign), I, 273; see also Elliot, H. of I., V, 521. Richardson says سالسی means ‘governor, controller a master of horse, an equerry, a groom, a public executioner.’—Persian, Arabic and English Dictionary, s.v.

Taj.—Mr. Crooke suggests that Tavernier’s Tasimacan, which the latter describes as “a great Bazar or Market place comprised of six great courts, all encompass’d with porticos,” must be a corruption of Táj-i-maqám, ‘Place of the Taj.’ I venture to suggest that the correct restoration is Táj-ganj; witness Mundy:—

[1632.] “Hee [scei. Shâh Jahân] intends, as some thinke, to remove all the Cittie hither, caweinge hills to be made levell because they might not hinder the prospect of it, places appoynted for streets, shoppes, etts. dwellings, commandung Marchants, shopkeepers, Artificers to Inhabit [it] where they begin to repair and called by her name Tage Gunge.”—Travels, ed. Temple, II, 213-14.

[1648.] The word occurs also in English Factories in India (1646-50), p. 220, as Tadgundy, where Sir William Foster points out that “from O. C. 2248 and references in O. C. 2071 to the Agra Tadgund or Basar” it would appear that this word represents the still existing Tájganj, the village which sprang up around the Táj Mahál.”—Ibid., note.

Tangun.—The earliest quotation from an English author is of 1774, but this vernacular name of the ‘Tibetan pony’ occurs in Mundy’s Travels:—

[1632.] “From beyond this place [Patna] to the Eastward are hither brought certain small horses called Goonts or Tangans, which are of the same repute heere in India as our Cornish Naggs are with us in England, . . . . full of metall, hard bredd, and of great endurance.”—Travels of Peter Mundy, ed. Temple, II, 136.

Talipot.—The tree as well as the custom of using its leaves “for writing upon instead of paper” is mentioned by Albrûnî.
[c. 1030.] "The Hindus have in the south of their country a slender tree like the date and cocoa-nut palms, bearing edible fruits and leaves of the length of one yard, and as broad as three fingers, one put beside the other. They call these leaves târi and write on them. They bind a book of these together by a cord on which they are arranged, the cord going through all the leaves by a hole in the middle of each."—Albirûnî’s *India*, trans. Sachau, I, 171.

Tashreef.—The following is an earlier use of the term than any quoted by Yule:—

[1633.] “Those Portinggalls whilome expelled Hugly hath found great favour with Shawgahan, and reentered the place to the number of 20 persons; hows caviddal [capital] for their commensating a new investment is the third part of there goods formerly cessed on, which with large priveliges and tasharefes with honer the king hath bestowed on them.”—*English Factories in India*, ed. Foster (1630-33), p. 308.

Thug.—In his edition of Tavernier, Ball proposed to identify that author’s *Pauzeceour* with ‘Pariah’ or ‘Phâusigar.’ Mr. Crooke rightly says that this is inadmissible, and himself suggests that it stands for “Panchagauça, the five classes of Northern Brâhmans.” But this ignores what Tavernier says about them. He declares that “they do not belong to either of the four castes ['Brahmins, Ketris, Banians and Soudra’—whom he names], that they all occupy themselves with mechanical arts, and do not differ from one another except by the different trades which they follow from father to son.”—(Ball, II, 185.) The Panchagauça Brâhmans certainly do not follow mechanical trades, and none of them follows the tailor’s calling, which Tavernier gives as an instance. I venture to suggest that the jeweller wrote or meant to write either ‘Pauzelour’ or ‘Pauznecoul,’ that is ‘Panchlar’ or ‘Panchekula.’ The ‘Panchalars’ are “the chief of the left hand castes in Southern India, the five classes, workers in metal, stone, etc.” (See *Hobson-Jobson*, 2nd ed., p. 172.)

Panchkula or Panchkalshi is the general designation of the similar class of people in the Bombay Presidency. They are also called *Varnasankar* or *Sankarjati*, i.e., the mixed castes. In other words, they do not properly belong to any of the four castes, and are said to owe their existence to unions between males and females of different castes.

Tope-Khana.—The following early use of the word may be noticed:—

[1668.] “Some time in October or November a letter was received from Robert Smith dated from the *Topconno* in Delhi.”—*English Factories in India*, ed. Foster (1668-69), p. 36.

Tosaconna.—To the illustrative quotations in the first edition, Mr. Crooke has added in the second, a passage from Roe’s Journal in which ‘Atashekannoe’ is mentioned (II, 300). The same word is used by the ambassador again at p. 363, but it has nothing to do with ‘Toshakhána.’ It stands for *ydtish-khána*, ‘guard room.’ The latter word occurs more than once in the *Journal* of William Finch, who describes it as the place where the Emperor’s ‘Captaines according to their degrees keep their seventh day chockees.’—*Early Travels in India*, ed. Foster, p. 184. See also ibid., pp. 162, 164; and Monserrate, trans. Hoyland, p. 206.

Tuckavee.—This familiar word is as old at least as the days of Akbar and is found in several Persian writers of that period. Firishta writes in his account of the reign of Muhammad Tughlaq (1325-1351 A.D.)—

[c. 1610.] “He . . . . took some pains to encourage husbandry and commerce and for this purpose (!) gave large sums to the inhabitants from the treasury. But as the people were distressed for food they expended the money on the necessaries of life.”—Trans. Briggs, I, 425. Here the word in the original is *शुकावी* (Lucknow lith., I, 137, l. 10 from foot). See also ibid., I, 140, l. 15 (corresponding to Briggs, I, 433).

The author of the *Tabaqât-i-Akbarî*, who wrote about 1595 A.D., employs the identical word in the same connection (Lucknow lithograph, p. 103, l. 3 from foot; p. 107, l. 13).

Upper Rojer.—As Sir Richard Temple has pointed out, the Pâli word is *upa-râja* (Bowrey, p. 259, note), and this is much nearer to the *Hobson-Jobson* form than the Sanskrit
yuva-rāja. Sir Henry Elliot gives some other "happy examples of the Hobson-Jobson dialect," which I may be permitted to quote as they are not in Yule.

"We have heard our European soldiery," he writes, "convert Shekhwati into 'Sherry and water'; Sirāju-d-daula into a belted knight, 'Sir Roger Dowler,' Dalip into 'Tulip'; Shah Shujā'u-l-Mulk into 'Cha sugar and milk,' and other similar absurdities."—History of India, I, 516.

Whether "happy" or not, they are certainly curious.

Vaishnava.—There is a very early mention of this sect by name in 'Al Shahrastānī's Kitābu-l-Milāl wa-l-Nīkal.' Of the बालक (Al-Bālsāviyya) he says: "They believe their apostle to be a spiritual angel who came down to earth in the form of a man. . . . He ordered them to make an idol resembling him, to approach, to adore it, and to walk round it every day thrice, with musical instruments, fumigation, song and dance. He ordered them to magnify cows, and to worship them whenever they perceived any, and to take refuge in penitence by stroking them."—Behatsek's Translation in Journal, BBRAS., vol. XIV, No. XXXVI, p. 61.

Yaboo.—Yule's first quotation from an English author is of 1754. The following is a much earlier example:—

[1669.] "All such [horses] as procurable of any worth were taken and seized on by the Kings generally. . . . Yaboute which formerly were in noe esteeme, are now gromne to extraordinary prizes."—English Factorys in India, ed. Foster (1668-9), p. 210.

Yak.—Ralph Fitch is perhaps the earliest English author who writes of this animal, though he does not give the name.

[c. 1585.] "They [the people of Bhutan] cut the tailes of their kine and sell them very deere, for they bee in great request, and much esteemed in those parts. The haire of them is a yard long, the rumpe is above a spanne long; they use them to hang them for braverie upon the heads of their elephants; they beg much used in Pegu and China."—Early Travels in India, ed. Foster, p. 27.

Zantel.—This word is not in Hobson-Jobson, but it is used by Pelsaert, de Laet and Herbert. The first of these authors writes:—

[1626.] "The tsantel or messenger, a plume on his head and two bells at his belt, runs at a steady pace, ringing the bells; they carry their masters' letters a long distance in a short time, covering from 25 to 30 kos in a day."—Jahangir's India, p. 62.

[1631.] "The Zanteles or runners (who wear feathers on their heads and carry two cymbals hung from their belts, which they clash as they go) can cover 25 or 30 cos in one day."—De Laet De Imperio Magni Mogolis, trans. Hoyland, p. 90.

Mr. W. H. Moreland is not sure whether it represents chandāl or Santāl. Neither Pelsaert nor de Laet could have known anything about the aborigines called Sontāls, and there is nothing to show that they were generally employed as messengers in the part of the country with which these authors were familiar. But the following passages from Abul Fażl seem to show that the word stands for 'chandāls.'

[1592.] "On 4 Bahman [1000 H=1592] Khidmat Rai died of dysentery. He belonged to a tribe which was unequalled in India for wickedness. They are also called Mawī [recte Meo?] and chandāl. His Majesty favoured him and made him chief of his tribe, and guided him towards honesty. . . . As he had the title of Khidmat Rai, every one of the tribe is called Khidmatiyyā."—Akbarnāma, trans. Beveridge, III, 922.

It would appear from the Āin-i-Akbari, that these Khidmatiyya belonged to the same class as, if they were not absolutely identical with, the 'Mewras.' The latter are described as "natives of Mewāt, who are famous as runners. They bring from great distances with zeal anything that may be required. They are excellent spies. . . . Their wages are the same as the preceding [scil. Khidmatiyya]."—Āin-i-Akbari, trans. Blochmann, I, 252.

It would seem that 'Khidmatiyās,' 'Mawīs' (i.e., Meos), Mewras, and 'Chandāls' were practically identical.
SIR AUREL STEIN IN GEDROSIA.

By C. E. A. W. OLDHAM, C.S.I.

In the course of the 25 months from March 1926 to April 1928 Sir Aurel Stein accomplished a series of three remarkable tours of archaeological exploration on the north-western frontiers of India, tours which for mastery of conception, for rapidity, yet thoroughness, of execution, and for variety and value of results stand unequalled, we believe, in the history of Indian archaeological exploration. The fruits of the first two tours in (1) Upper Swat and Adjacent Tracts (March-May 1926) and (2) Waziristan and Northern Baluchistan (Jan.-April 1927) have already been noticed in this journal. In the third, with which we deal here, Sir Aurel covered a vast extent of country, stretching from Mastung near Quetta to the extreme south-western corner of Makran close to the Persian border, and from the Raskoh range in northern Makran to the Arabian Sea, examining all areas likely to contain remains of antiquarian interest in the nor arid provinces of Khurān, Sarawān, Jhalawān and Makrān. In the course of his rapid journeys, facilitated by the use of motor lorries and camels, he succeeded in examining upwards of 150 sites, and was able to make halts of some days at the most important of these and to conduct trial excavations where the proximity of a settled population provided sufficient labour for the purpose.

The wealth of material collected at scores of sites is so vast and the questions of archaeological, historical and geographical interest involved so numerous that space will not permit of more than a brief survey of the main features of the results attained. Evidence of extensive settlements dating in many cases from early prehistoric times, and in some cases of prolonged duration, was found at a large number of sites in different parts of the areas explored. These were most numerous in the Mashkai, Kolwa, Kēj, Dasht and Nihing valleys, and in Rakhshān and Parōm. As might have been expected, the most ancient sites have been traced along and adjoining the valleys of the main rivers, where, we are forced to conclude, the supply of water for man and beast and for purposes of irrigation must have been more abundant at the time when they were occupied than has been the case since the earliest historic times. Of sites of special interest may be mentioned Suktağēn-dūr, about 35 miles NW. of Gwādār, in the Dasht valley; Shāhi-tump some four miles from Turbat in what is known as the Kēj valley; Kulli-damb, near Awarān in the west central basin of the Hingol river; Sīhā-damb, near Jhau in the east central basin of the Hingol; and Mehi-damb, near Jebri in the upper basin of the same river, some 40 miles SW. from Nāl, where careful excavations, with the results of which readers of the Indian Antiquary are familiar, were carried out by Mr. H. Hargreaves in 1925. 2

At Suktağēn-dūr abundant finds of pottery, objects in stone and shell and cinerary deposits indicate a culture closely related to those of chalcolithic sites in Sistān and in the Zhub and Loralai valleys in N. Baluchistān, but pointing perhaps to an earlier stage, as the profusion of stone implements found both above and below ground would indicate. The occupation of this site was evidently prolonged and confined to chalcolithic times. It is specially interesting to notice the evidence here of funeral customs similar to, but probably older than, those traced in the Zhob valley.

At Shāhi-tump the indications were so hopeful to his practised eye as to induce Sir Aurel to make a comparatively long halt (of eleven days), and the considerable excavations, which he was able to carry out owing to labour being available from some villages in the neighbourhood, more than justified his anticipations, as a wealth of pottery, stone implements and other objects, including human remains, was recovered. Here were found no less than 85 terracotta figurines of humped bulls, the similarity of which with the vahana of Śiva was sufficiently

striking as to suggest to Sir Aurel the question whether we may not have to recognize "the influence of an ancient cult established already in pre-Aryan India"; but, as he cautiously adds, this is a question to which only further discoveries and researches may in time permit of an answer. The burial remains and funerary deposits found at this site are of exceptional interest, a striking peculiarity of the funerary ware being the restricted range of shapes and motifs as compared with the ordinary painted pottery of this and other sites in Makrân of approximately the same age. An exact parallel to this contrast seems to be furnished by the painted pottery found in the earliest zone at Susa.

At Kulli-damb trial excavations were carried out for about a week, resulting in a variety of important finds, including an abundance of painted pottery of superior quality, terracotta figurines of humped bulls (66) and of a female (5) described by Sir Aurel, for reasons referred to below, as the 'goddess,' funerary remains and stone-built structures. The pottery and figurines and other objects disclosed similarity with finds in the early strata at Shâhi-tump and at sites in the Zhob and Loralai valleys and in Sistân. Sir Aurel considers that this site, the largest known to him in Makrân, would on extensive and systematic excavation be likely to yield further valuable results. At Siâh-damb, near Jhau, the limited exploration possible sufficed to attest prolonged early prehistoric occupation and cultures of the types noted at Kulli.

Some five days were spent in trial excavations at Mehl-damb, which proved to be another early prehistoric site, yielding a mass of early painted pottery of various types resembling those found at many other prehistoric sites in Makrân as well as in Zhob and Loralai, besides burial deposits, cinerary urns, numerous terracotta figurines, copper objects and remains of structures built of unhewn stone. Evidence was here found of simple burial after cremation as well as of the deposit of remains in cinerary urns. Specially remarkable perhaps was the abundance of terracotta figurines recovered, comprising 199 specimens of the humped bull, exclusive of fragments, and 92 of the 'goddess.' The large number of humped bulls obtained at this one site and the uniformity of the type found throughout all chalcolithic sites of Makrân and Jhalâwân makes it "difficult," Sir Aurel writes, "not to believe that this animal was like its Indian counterpart, the 'Brahmani bull,' an object of popular reverence, if not of actual worship. If this assumption is right the temptation is obviously great to seek some connexion between that prehistoric worship of the population which occupied the extreme western marches of India before the 'Aryan' invasion of Vedic times, and the great role played by Śiva's bull in Indian cult from a very early historical age. There is scarcely any indication of such a cult to be found in the oldest Vedic literature. This might lead us to infer that it was an inheritance from much earlier times to which the autochthonous population of northern India with its deeply rooted archaic bent has clung notwithstanding the great transformation brought about in its civilization, racial constitution and language by the triumphant invasion of its northern conquerors. But the subject touched upon is too wide and at present too speculative to be pursued here further in what is meant for a plain record of antiquarian facts." Equally interesting is the problem raised by the female figures found in such quantities at Mehl and other sites. Sir Aurel draws attention to the fact that all these figurines, wherever the lower portions survive, invariably end below the waist in a flat base, showing that they were meant to be set up, presumably on some stand or platform. Variety is introduced mainly in the treatment of the hair dress and of the ornaments, often of a particularly ornate character, around the neck and breast. No indications of dress are attempted. Similar figurines found in the Zhob valley led Sir Aurel to the surmise that they perhaps represented a female goddess of fertility, the 'mother goddess,' whose worship is so frequently to be found in widely distant parts of Asia and Europe in historical times. He points to the connexion which in early mythological belief often appears between that 'mother goddess' and the goddess of the earth, and
also to the fact that all these figurines show the body only to below the waist as possibly affording further clues. "It is certainly curious," he concludes, "that we meet with a corresponding representation of the Earth goddess emerging from the ground with the upper portion of the body also in Buddhist and Hellenistic iconography."

From the geographical and historical points of view great interest attaches to the observations which Sir Aurel records from time to time on the evidence of a large and thoroughly settled population having dwelt in prehistoric times in so many of the tracts surveyed by him in the course of this tour, where at the present day an extremely sparse and mostly nomadic population pass a precarious existence. The arid, barren conditions of Khârán, with its almost entire absence of permanent villages, leads him to conclude that it could probably never have served as "a passage land for trade." The conditions in Makrân are not much better; and Sir Aurel draws a striking contrast between the abundance of prehistoric sites in the Kolwa and Kêj valleys and the massively built stone structures traceable at certain sites, indicating extensive and prolonged settled occupation, and the few inhabitants of today and the wretched huts of palm-matting that house practically the whole of even the settled population. The subject was forcibly impressed upon his attention at an early stage of his tour when examining some large prehistoric mounds at Zayak and Taghazidamb in the Besêma valley about the head-streams of the Garuk river, some 90 miles SW. by S. of Kalât. Here the specimens of ancient pottery found strewn upon the mounds showed features of special interest, and Sir Aurel would have welcomed the possibility of excavation; but the total absence of a settled population within a radius of 30 miles precluded this. It was clearly impossible to suppose that this tract could in prehistoric times have supported the number of settlements indicated by the extant mounds had the climatic conditions been as unfavourable then as they are now.

In regard to all this unmistakable testimony to change of physical conditions the two questions that will probably first strike the reader are (1) what causes have operated to bring it about; and (2) at what period approximately did it occur? Dealing with corresponding signs of change in northern Balûchistán and Waziristán, Sir Aurel has recorded elsewhere\(^3\) that he had failed to observe definite evidence of "desiccation." In the absence of any record or other evidence it would be hazardous to pronounce the evidence as definite; yet it seems convincing to reason that something has happened to render conditions of life more difficult, whether this be due to diminution of rainfall and subsoil moisture, or to neglect to maintain an ancient system of storage and regulation of water-supply for purposes of irrigation and human consumption, or to both these causes. In this connexion the affiliated question of the deforestation of the hill-sides should also be considered. Whatever the theoretical findings may be in respect of the effect of tree and vegetable growth upon soil moisture, experience shows that such growth does have the effect of checking desiccation. Can it be that these rugged hills have gradually become shorn of a growth that once covered them, and that this has acted as at least a contributory cause of the change? As to when the change began to have the effect of depopulating the country, the period must have been remote. We learn from the accounts that have come down to us of the hardship endured by Alexander the Great and his army in their passage along southern Makrân. That these accounts are not wholly fictitious we can rest satisfied from various items of description which are confirmed by existing facts. Even allowing for exaggeration with a view to magnification of Alexander's achievements—and we are rather inclined to suspect this, having

---

regard to other evidence—we may safely conclude that conditions have not completely altered since the fourth century B.C., and that Gedrosia was even then a "worthless and sandy" country (πουνρα και ζαμράνθης, Arrian). We are disposed to regard the massive, stone-built gabar-bands, or embankments, noticed by Sir Aurel in so many areas, as having a bearing upon the question. It seems possible that the construction, involving immense labour, of such huge dams or training-works for the conservation or control of water for purposes of irrigation was originally prompted by a diminution in the supply brought about by a change in climatic conditions. In any case a marked change appears likely to have taken place in later prehistoric times, as we notice that certain sites which disclose prolonged, settled, prehistoric occupation were abandoned before historic times.

As will be readily understood, Sir Aurel in planning this tour had kept in view the possibility of finding in the intervening country further links between the remains of the "Indus culture" found at Harappa and Mohenjo-daro and the cultures revealed from prehistoric sites in Sistan, Iran and the Tigris-Euphrates basin. That such links have indeed been traced by him will be obvious to all who study the records of these last two tours; but their exact historical, cultural and chronological interrelations still remain in large measure to be worked out. We must await, on the one hand, the complete stratigraphical exploration of certain sites, which he had neither the time nor the means to carry out, and, on the other hand, the detailed expert examination and correlation of the mass of ceramic and other material which he has recovered. It is to be hoped that necessary measures are being taken to have this critical examination made.

It is of far-reaching interest to note the evidence which Sir Aurel Stein has now unveiled of what may perhaps be regarded as two main series of routes of communication between Iran and (shall we say?) Sumer and north-western India, the one, more northerly, through N. Baluchistan and Waziristan, and the other, to the south, along the valleys of Makran and through the hills of Jhalawán, to the fertile plains of the Indus basin. The observations in connexion with the latter routes and with the significance of the persistence of a Brâhû population, speaking a Dravidian language, in Jhalawán and Sarâwán contained in Chapter I call for study and further development.

BOOK-NOTICES.


This interesting periodical, which contains, among other articles, a summary of the latest physical concept of matter, is specially noticeable for an original and well-reasoned discussion of 'Totemism and the Maratha Devak' by J. Abbott, I.C.S., with which the number commences. Mr. Abbott has collected from many thousand cases personally examined a list of devaks which advances our present knowledge materially. By far the greater number are the names of trees and plants. Among some 30 odd entries which he classes as not identifiable, we note the euganeol, which is the Gouania microcarpa, the eichetra, which is the royal umbrella, a well known protector against the possible evil influence of the sun's rays (vide Campbell, Notes on the Spirit Basis of Belief and Custom), and the vedavagni. The latter, according to Molesworth, is a mythical animal of flame, found in the sea. Another occasion must be found to deal adequately with Mr. Abbott's interesting theory that the devak is not a totem, but merely a vehicle for invoking the presence of the skali. It would seem that the conclusions put forward fail to give sufficient weight to the evidence already on record regarding totem divisions among the Gonds, Mundas and other early tribes in other parts of India, where there is far less trace of the super-imposed Brahmanistic culture, which, in the cases dealt with in his article, has obviously obscured the original nature of the practices dealt with. To read into the rapidly decaying survivals of a once consistent
primitive system of exogamy the conclusions suggested by the super-imposed Hindu practices which, as Crooke so well establishes, have overlaid so many original superstitions, is to travel far from the truth. Briefly, Mr. Abbott's method, interesting as it is, suggests the work of an archeologist who would attempt to describe the buildings in ancient Rome on the results of a study of the recently erected Vittorio Emmanuelle monument. All the same, we are indebted to him for the useful additions which his researches have made to a most important ethnological problem, and one that lies at the root of the question of caste and tribal origins in India.

R. E. E.


The leading article in this issue of the JBOI. is a long and important paper on 'Problems of Saka-Śātavāhana History' by Mr. K. P. Jayaswal, in which he discusses a large number of controversial questions with characteristic acumen and wealth of reference. Mr. Jayaswal would place the initial year of the 'earlier Śaka era,' as he prefers to call it, at about 123 B.C. He does not accept the view that the 'historical Śaka era' (78 A.D.) was established by Vima Kadphises, pointing out that we have records dated 187 and 191 of the time of Wima, which is sufficient to prove that he did not establish an era of his own. He holds that the date on the Amohini tablet of the reign of Mahākārtapura Śodasa is 42, and not 72, and would equate it with about 81 B.C.

Mr. Jayaswal expresses the conviction that Gautamiputra Śatakarni was the Vikramaditya of Hindu story and of the Jaina gīthā, and that it was he who conquered Nahapāna and freed the whole of Mālava and Avanti from the Śakas. He thinks it probable that the Mālavas took a leading part in the campaign, and that it was they who founded the V.S. era, "as marking the foundation of their Rājputānā gaṇa-state, which synchronized with the defeat of the Śakas and was evidently connected with it." He elaborates his previous conclusion that the Kusāṇa dynasty were Śakas, and emphasizes the point that contemporary, formal documents disclose Kusāṇa as the personal name of the father and predecessor of Wima. The term Kusāṇa, he further points out, is not employed in the Purāṇas, which may be regarded as supporting his view that it was not the tribal or family name, but "a personal name adopted by the founder of the dynasty."

The question of Śātavāhana chronology is dealt with at much length with an abundance of references from the Purāṇas, Jaina and other texts, inscriptions and coins, resulting in the framing of a complete list of 29 kings from Simuka Śātavāhana (§§30-31 B.C.) down to Pulomāvi III (231-238 A.D.) giving the probable duration of each reign. This is a valuable piece of work in itself, and will serve as an important aid to the unvelment of a tangled period of history. Mr. Jayaswal is to be commended for the attention paid to the examination of the Jaina texts, which so often furnish reliable historical data. Fresh light has thus been thrown on Nahapāna and on the Śaka dynasty in Saurastra (Arps. A and B).

The Vikramaditya of Guṇḍāyana and Somadeva's story is identified with Kuntala Śatakarni (75-78 A.D.), son and successor of Mahendra Śatakarni (72-75 A.D.), who is regarded as the Śātavāhana of 78 A.D. who defeated the Śakas; it is suggested that this explains for the first time the puzzling Hindu tradition that as in 58 B.C. Vikramaditya won a signal victory over the Śakas, marking an era, so in 78 A.D. king Śātavāhana, a grandson of his, gained a victory over them once more, another era being reckoned from that event. "On the other hand," Mr. Jayaswal adds, "we have the definite statement of the Jaina tradition and historical evidence in its favour that the Śaka Era was started by a Śaka king. Both traditions are true. [The] year 78 A.D. was the beginning of the Śaka Era and was also the year of the second Śaka defeat in Western India at the hands of the Śātavāhana, who was in fact a descendant of the first victor of the Śakas, Gautamiputra Śatakarni."

Some interesting suggestions are made towards the identification of the dynasties mentioned in the Purāṇas as contemporary with the Andhās, the numbers of their kings and their reign periods. Finally Mr. Jayaswal expresses the conviction that the Purāṇas contain information sufficient to furnish a complete account of local sovereignties between the Andhās and the Guptas, but no one has set his hand to clear up this so-called 'dark period.' We can only hope that Mr. Jayaswal, who is so eminently fitted for it, will be able to find time to undertake the task himself.

While several of Mr. Jayaswal's findings are necessarily open to modification in the event of further evidence becoming available, we commend the courage with which he has tackled many thorny points, the extent of his research and the ability in piecing together disjunct data shown in this paper.

C. E. A. W. O.
XXI. The Years called Krita, or the Origin of the Vikrama Era.

Epigraphists are aware that the Śaṅvat years associated with the traditional Vikramāditya were originally known as Krita years. It is therefore rather strange that in spite of the epigraphic evidence to the contrary some scholars have maintained that there was a king called Vikramāditya flourishing about 57 B.C., who founded the era. As a matter of fact, almost all the Śaṅvat years before the fifth century A.D. have been styled Krita years, and there is not even the remotest hint in any one of the early inscriptions that they were in any way connected with a king called Vikramāditya. But here we have to consider the question: what is meant by Krita years or kṛitāḥ vatsarāḥ? The earliest inscription in which a year of this era has been referred to has been found at Nandāsā, Udaipur State, Rājpūtānā. The date expressed in this record is: Kṛityāyavait=āvayāvāyat=āvayāvāvat=āvayāvatāvat=āvayāvatāvāvat (lau) 200 80 2 Chaitra.²

The point worthy of note is that the word Krita stands exactly in apposition with vāraha, vatsara, or any such synonymous word following it in all the inscriptions where Krita is mentioned.³ What does the word Krita, therefore, mean in such phrases? I suggested long ago that it possibly meant ‘made’ and referred to the years of an era invented by astronomers.⁴ There was, however, no evidence to support it, and there was nothing in this suggestion which could inherently command acceptance. I now put forward another suggestion for what it is worth, as no scholar has yet come forward to explain satisfactorily what Krita means.

Enough attention has not been drawn to the importance of ‘the Brahmin Empire’ established by the Śunḍas sometime before the Christian era. Mr. K. P. Jayaswal was the first to bring this subject to our notice in two papers on ‘the Brahmin Empire.’⁵ In the second of these he has quoted a passage from the Harivāmanas attached to the Mahābhārata where Pushyamitra and his revival of Brahmanism have been clearly hinted at. Soon after reading this paper I happened to light upon Chapters 190-1 of the Vaṣṇaparvan of the Mahābhārata, which describe the Kaliyuga and its atrocities. We are told that during the Kali Age the Śūdras will be the preachers and the Brāhmaṇas the hearers, that the earth will be adorned, not by shrines of gods, but by Buddhist stūpas (stūpa) and that India itself would be overrun by the Mleccha hordes. This has been described as the character of the Kaliyuga, but Kaliyuga will gradually, we are told, develop into a sandhi period before the Kṛitayuga is ushered in. In regard to the Kṛitayuga, we are told, that ‘when the Sun, the Moon, and Brihaspati, will, with the constellation of Pushya, enter the same (zodiacal) sign, the Kṛit Age will begin again.’ We are further informed that a Brāhmaṇ named Vīṣṇuyāsas will be born as Kalki in the town of Sambhalia in a Brāhmaṇ family and that he will be not only a supreme ruler (chakravarthi) but also a righteous conqueror (dharma-vijayi). He will exterminate the Dasyu, perform a great Horse Sacrifice, give back the earth to the Brāhmaṇas, establish the worship of triśūlas, śaktis and deer-skins, and will usher in the Kṛit Age (Chap. 191, vs. 1-9). I am afraid this description suits Pushyamitra excellently, as he was a Brāhmaṇ, a supreme ruler, a righteous conqueror, and celebrated a horse sacrifice and re-established the Brāhmaṇic religion. Nay, the account of the Kaliyuga preceding the advent of Kalki lays stress on the predominance of Buddhism and the Śūdras becoming the preachers, exactly as is done by the Harivāmanas, according to which this state of things

---

² D. R. Bhandarkar’s List of Inscriptions of Northern India, No. 1 (Appendix, Ep. Ind., Vol. XIX. p. 1 ff.).
³ These have been culled together by me in R. G. Bhandarkar Comm. Vol., p. 191 ff.
⁴ Ind. Ant., 1913, p. 163.
was ended by Senâni devîja, who, as shown by Mr. Jayaswal, cannot but be Pushyamitra. It is difficult to avoid the conclusion that in the case of the Mahâbhârata also, Pushyamitra is intended of as a personage to come. But Mr. Jayaswal has already told us that the Purânas "clearly say that he did flourish."6 Thus the Matsya-purâṇya says that the Buddha was born as the ninth (avatâra) and that Kalki, Vishnuyasas, the leader of the Parâśaras, will be the tenth incarnation at the close of Kaliyuga. Then follows a description of his conquests, but at the end we are told that "Time having passed that king (or god, dêva) disappeared." This clearly shows that according to some authorities the Kalki Incarnation of Vishnu has come and gone. This means that the Kali Age also has passed away, giving rise to the Krita which is therefore now going on. If this line of reasoning has any weight, Pushyamitra becomes the inaugurator of the Krita Epoch which began with 57 B.C.

I am aware that Pushyamitra has been assigned to circa 180 B.C. on the strength of the dynastic lists and regnal periods specified by the Purânas. The testimony of the Purânas may perhaps be utilised when there is nothing of an irrefragable character to contradict it. Unfortunately the recent discovery of a Sunga inscription in Ayodhya runs counter to the above date of Pushyamitra. It refers to the reign of Dhanadeva, son of Phalgudeva and Kauśiki, who was Lord of Kosala. But the most important point about it is that Dhanadeva says that he was sixth in descent from "Senâpati Pushyamitra, who twice performed the Asvamedha sacrifice." Now, Mr. N. G. Majumdar rightly says in regard to this epigraph that the alphabet is "almost the same as in the records of the Northern Kathrapas (first century A.D.)"7 Rai Bahadur Dayaram Sahni, who edited this inscription last, also remarks that it "on palaeographic grounds must be assigned to about the first century A.D."8 In fact, if any scholar frees his mind from any bias created by the date already assigned to Pushyamitra on the strength of the Purânas and considers impartially the palaeography of the Ayodhya inscription, he cannot but come to the same conclusion, viz., that the record belongs to the first century A.D. We have seen that Dhanadeva was sixth in descent from Pushyamitra and if we assign 25 years to a generation, an interval of 150 years must have separated the two. Further, supposing Dhanadeva lived about 75 A.D., Pushyamitra has to be placed circa 75 B.C. It is possible that he first seized power about that time, but he must have been engaged in internecine warfare for a pretty long period before he could put down the Mlechchha rulers and establish himself as an indisputable paramount sovereign. That he was engaged in warfare for a long period is shown by the fact that he celebrated the horsesacrifice not once but twice. The first horse-sacrifice must have been celebrated after he first established his power. But it seems that it was soon after called in question by a number of enemies who had arisen. These were, however, put down, and he re-established his supremacy, which was signalised by the second performance of the horse-sacrifice. Although he thus first came to power in 75 B.C., it was not till 57 B.C. that he became an undisputed supreme ruler and a righteous conqueror (dharmavijay). So the Kritayuga must have been ushered in by him when his power was established for the second time and placed on a firm footing.

Now only one difficulty remains in regard to our theory that the so-called Vikrama Sârivatsas are years of the Krita era. It may reasonably be asked how Krita in such a case stands in apposition to varâha. We would rather have Krita-vatsarâh or Kârttâh vatsarâh, but not Kritâh vatsarâh. Fortunately for us we have a parallel for such terminology in the Śaka era. It is well-known that the years of this era have once been called Śaka-nripatirâjya-abhiseka-sârivatsara,9 but that they are generally called Śaka-sârivat. It is however worthy of note that there are some inscriptions, where Śaka stands exactly in apposition to Sârivatsara as Krita does. Thus a grant of Harihara II of the Vijayanagara dynasty has the

---

9 Ind. Ant., Vol. XII p. 211.
following: Śrī-Śaka trayodaśaṅka-trisat-ottara-sahasra-gate.\textsuperscript{10} If any inscription from Northern India is required in support of this proposition, it is supplied by the Somavamśi king Karnaśāra of Kakaśāra, bearing the date Chaturdasottare s=eyam=ekkādeś(ā)ḥ-sate Śaka.\textsuperscript{11} In both these cases Śaka has been used in the sense of “the years of the Śaka era.” It thus seems that the years of the Kṛitayuga in course of time similarly came to be known as merely Kṛita. In fact, Kṛita was considered to be the actual designation of these years. This is clearly shown by the phrase Kṛita-saṁyūrá which occurs in a Mandasar record.\textsuperscript{12} From this it is evident that Kṛita denoted not only an epoch, but also the years of that epoch. There is therefore no reasonable ground against the supposition that the Vikrama years were originally the years of the Kṛitayuga and that this epoch was ushered in most probably by Pushyāmitra, the founder of the Śuṅga dynasty.

\textbf{NOTE ON A FIND OF ANCIENT JEWELLERY IN YĀŚIN.}

\textit{By Śri Aurel Stein, K.C.I.E.}

In November, 1930, Mr. J. H. Todd, then Political Agent in Gilgit, was good enough to bring to my notice an interesting find of ancient trinkets and other small objects which had been made on the once cultivated stretch of ground known as Dasht-i-Taus in the Hindukush valley of Yāśin belonging to the Gilgit Agency. As I was then travelling in Chinese Turkestān no inspection of the objects was possible for me at the time. But when, on my return to Kashmir in June, 1931, I passed through Gilgit, Mr. Todd very kindly handed me the collection of objects for examination, with a view to a record of the find being published. In compliance with this request the present brief report has been prepared.

No detailed information is available as to the exact circumstances of the find. But according to the statement supplied by the Khushwaqt Governor of Yāśin to Mr. Todd it was made by villagers of Yāśin while digging up a small mound on the Dasht-i-Taus. This locality, which is known by tradition as having been once irrigated, was visited by me in 1913 in the course of my third Central-Asian expedition. Its old remains as far as traceable above ground have been described in \textit{Innermost Asia}, i. pp. 43, 44. The area of old cultivation occupies a plateau on the right bank of the Yāśin river and extends from about two and a half miles above the village of Yāśin for a distance of three miles up the valley.

On it is found a large ruined circumvallation, built with rough stonework, which is vaguely ascribed to some Chinese invasion “in the old times.” No information is available as to where the digging took place nor whether the objects sent by the Governor were all excavated in one place. But there is some reason to suspect that the villagers’ digging was not confined to a single spot and that the articles sent are only specimens of the “proceeds” which attended this “irresponsible excavation.” The fact that most of them are of gold suggests that there was encouragement for extending it before further disturbance of the ground was stopped under instructions from the Political Agent.

Comparison of the objects with those which I cleared in 1913 from burial deposits near Dudukōt in Darel, the tract due south of Yāśin on the other side of the range separating the Gilgit river valley from the Indus,\textsuperscript{1} suggests a similar provenance for them. Those Darel objects had certainly been deposited with remains of cremated bodies. The same was the case also with the small jewels and beads found by me in 1927 within a cinerary jar close to the ruined Buddhist Vihāra of Shāhī Yula-māra, at Tōr-dhērāi in the Lāroli District of Bāluchistān.\textsuperscript{2} The discovery at this site of pottaherd inscribed in Kharoṣṭhī characters of the Kushān period makes it highly probable that this cinerary deposit of Tōr-dhērāi belongs to the early centuries of our era.

\textsuperscript{11} \textit{Ep. Ind.}, Vol. IX. p. 186, l. 15. Compare also the date 944 of the Kalsāchuri era which is described as “944 years named Sāhasamalla” (\textit{Memoirs A.S.I.}, No. 23, p. 157, v. 55).
\textsuperscript{12} D. R. Bhandarkar’s \textit{List of Inscr. of North Ind.}, No. 3.
\textsuperscript{1} See \textit{Innermost Asia}, i. pp. 24, 25, 29.
\textsuperscript{2} See my \textit{Archaeological Tour in Waziristān and Northern Bāluchistān} (Memoirs of the Archaeological Survey of India, No. 37), pp. 69 sq.
Of the date of the small relics recovered in Darêl nothing more could be said than that they dated from pre-Muhammadan times. These extended in these Hindu Kush valleys until three or four centuries ago, in remote parts perhaps even later. It is hence all the more gratifying that in the case of the Yâsin find more definite chronological evidence is available. It is furnished by two of the objects which on account of their interest may be described first. One is the small bronze figure, 3½ inches high and 2½ inches across at its base, of a Bodhisattva reproduced in Pl. I. It represents him seated in a pose which I take to be that of varanudrâ, but which may possibly be that of the bhumniparâ. The right hand is lowered level with the flexed right knee, the palm turned outwards. The left hand holds some object no longer recognizable. The metal is too corroded to permit, without expert cleaning, of determining exact details of features and dress. But an ornamental band or chain below the neck can be made out and also folds of drapery arranged in the Graeco-Buddhist style of Gandhâra. To this conform also the general modelling of the figure, with its hair knob and elongated ears. The lotus seat is of a shape persisting in Buddhist sculpture from the early centuries of our era down to a late period.

It is probable that the little figure found its way to Yâsin as an import from outside, and this can be asserted with certainty of the intaglio set in the bezel of the fine gold ring in Pl. II, fig. 17. It is carved in an onyx-like stone which shows a cracked surface probably due to exposure to great heat. It represents a helmeted male head which by its style can safely be recognized as of late Hellenistic or Roman workmanship. An impression of the seal is shown in the Plate. Similar intaglios recovered by me at Khotan and elsewhere in Chinese Turkestan have, on the authority of Professor Percy Gardner, been assigned to the second-third century A.D. 5

From the number of carved seal stones of this type found both in Central Asia and in the North-west of India it must be concluded that they formed a frequent article of import from the west. The fact of clay impressions from such intaglios having been excavated by me at the Niya site in the Taklamakan desert points to their having been used in Central Asia by the third century A.D.

Such small intaglios intended for seals are not likely to have ordinarily remained in use for long periods. Hence this seal affords a useful indication also for the date of the ring in which it is set. This shows very delicate ornamentation round the bottom of the high bezel. It consists of a border of gold pearls or grains at the bottom, surmounted by four symmetrically placed triangles of grains. At each end of the oval bezel a pair of round knobs is fixed as if meant to secure it to the circle of the ring proper.

A somewhat similar style of ornamentation is observed on a second gold ring (Pl. II, fig. 5) which has lost its intaglio. The high bezel is decorated round its upper edge with a border of grains and a double cable band and, below, with eight pear-shaped small dark red stones, apparently some kind of chalcedony, of which three have been lost. Each stone has a grain border on its bezel. In the lower spandrel between each pair of these bezels is shown a small triangular group of three grains. Two other rings of bronze (Pl. II, figs. 10 and 14) have seal-tops of curious lozenge shapes not otherwise known to me, one of them channelled. Both show neat workmanship.

The ornamentation with strings of tiny grains is met again on seven delicately worked gold beads (Pl. II, fig. 15), five uniform and two smaller, obviously belonging to necklaces. Each bead is made up of two ovoid globes joined together at their smaller diameter and surmounted there by a small jewel in a bezel. Perforations through the longer axis of each globe show how the necklace was strung. Only on two of the beads the bezel retains a white stone, in one case a white sapphire.

---

BRONZE FIGURE OF BODHISATTVA FROM YĀSIN.
ANCIENT JEWELLERY FOUND IN YASIN.
A fine piece of jewellery is seen in the large gold bead one inch high shown in Pl. II, fig. 13. It is formed by two cones joined at their base. Each shows above a grain string three small pear-shaped stones within grain-bordered bezels and between them a triangular device also formed of small grains. Three of the small stones are lost; the others look like garnets. The same triangular device appears also as decoration on the three ribs of a gold ornament (Pl. II, fig. 11), which has a tube down its centre and probably formed part of a necklace.

The same style of decoration is seen also on the ball which forms the top portion of the elaborate gold mount fixed to a large uncut pale blue, pear-shaped sapphire, which may have been used as a pendant or ear ornament (Pl. II, fig. 16). Two small stones (?) of dark opaque colour are fixed at the ends of the transverse bar which supports the ball. Another uncut stone, partly broken, retains only a part of a similar gold mount on its top; the stone itself is flaked. There are five more uncut gems, all transparent and of irregular shapes, which show perforations meant to hold fittings. Two of them are light blue sapphires, two deep red garnets, and the fifth a crystal. With them may be mentioned a flat bead, worked of an almost black opaque stone(?).

Four globular beads of gold (Pl. II, fig. 12) are formed of neat filigree openwork. Its style is not unlike modern silver filigree ornament seen by me in Chinese Turkestán.

Strings of tiny grains play a subordinate part in the decoration of two gold ornaments (Pl. II, figs. 3 and 7), the use of which is not quite certain. Both are rosettes of gold worked in repoussé, each with a small projecting tube soldered to the flat sheet forming the back, evidently intended to fix them to some other object. The larger one, measuring 1\(\frac{1}{2}\) inches in diameter, is decorated on the raised surface with a whorl of lotus petals in relief and within this on a higher plane with another whorl, the two whorls divided by a raised, notched band. A third, and slightly smaller, whorl is separately cut from sheet gold and is superimposed on the second. Above this a circle of grains surrounds the crowning bezel. The smaller rosette, about one inch in diameter, shows a single circle of lotus petals and a central bezel. In both cases the jewels are missing.

The lotus ornament with small leaves arranged in palmette shapes appears in the oblong gold plaque (Pl. II, fig. 20), two inches long, worked in repoussé. It may perhaps have been fixed to the end of a leather strap. The two narrow gold plaques (Pl. II, figs. 2 and 6), also in repoussé, are exactly alike in size (1\(\frac{1}{2}\) inch long) and in their leaf-shape ornamentation and quadrangular jewel cells. They may well have formed part of a small buckle or strap ends. Pins of silver inside probably served to fix them to leather.

The use of an oblong plaque of silver (Pl. II, fig. 1) showing floral motifs in relief is likely to have been similar. The method of fixing the heart-shaped gilt plaque (Pl. II, fig. 8) having in its centre a bezel for a gem now missing is uncertain. Its crude ornament is poorly chased.

There still remain to be mentioned two small cases of thin gold sheet (Pl. II, figs. 4 and 18) both obviously meant to hold amulets like the modern ta’wîz still to be seen in the Northwest of India and probably elsewhere also. The front side of the larger one, two inches square, has for its chief ornament a lotus flower in repoussé, with a circular bezel for a gem now lost, and four more pear-shaped bezels in the corners, also without the gems they were meant to hold. On the back a quatrefoil of heart-shaped leaves is enclosed within a pearl border. One of the sides is now open but shows holes for small rivets or suspension loops.

The smaller case, measuring approximately 1\(\frac{1}{2}\) by 1\(\frac{1}{2}\) inches, consists of two thin gold plates, the turned-over edges of one fitting over those of the other and both decorated in repoussé. There is in the centre of each side a plain sunk oblong surrounded by a floral scroll which is suggestive of the twining acanthus ornament often seen on wood carvings of the Niya and Lou-lan sites (circa third century A.D.) in Chinese Turkestán and in Gandhâra relieves also.

There is also a golden hairpin, 3\(\frac{1}{2}\) inches long, shown in Pl. II, fig. 9. Its top portion is ornamented on one side with a simple geometrical pattern on a stippled ground. Two
much corroded objects seem to be of silver. One is a button (Pl. II, fig. 19) showing remains of gold plating, with a trefoil floral design no longer clearly recognizable; the other a wristlet of thin wire, crudely decorated with incisions.

Not much artistic merit can be claimed for the collection as a whole. But some of the objects show skilful craftsmanship far above the present gold and silversmith's work in the Hindukush region. Taken altogether the collection is of distinct archeological interest since, on the assumption that it comprises more or less contemporary deposits, it enables us to associate certain recurring ornamental motifs in the metal work, such as the string of pearls, with the period to which the intaglio with the helmeted head must be assigned. At this period the influence of Hellenistic art asserted itself potently in even more remote regions to the north of the Hindukush.

Mr. Todd has been kind enough to leave the disposal of the objects above described to me. I propose to deposit them under the care of the Indian Archaeological Department in the place where the collections of antiquities recovered by me on my Central-Asian expeditions and belonging to the Government of India are temporarily stored at New Delhi, pending the hoped-for construction in the future of a Museum suitable for displaying them.

### DEVAKS.

By R. E. Entwoven, C.I.E., I.O.S. (Retired)

**List** of common devaks, with **Botanical and other equivalents**.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Devaks</th>
<th>Equivalents</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Adad</td>
<td>Phaseolus Mungo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Agada, Aghada</td>
<td>Achyranthes aspera</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Agasti</td>
<td>Sesbania grandiflora</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Agavels, Akashvel</td>
<td>Caseytha filiformis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ahir</td>
<td>A fish</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ain</td>
<td>Terminalia tomentosa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Airana</td>
<td>Clerodendron phlomoides</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ala, Aladagidda</td>
<td>see Vad</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amba</td>
<td>Mango, Mangifera indica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anjan</td>
<td>Hardwickia binata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Apa</td>
<td>Typha angustifolia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Apta</td>
<td>Bauhinia racemosa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arai</td>
<td>Mimosa rigida</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arati</td>
<td>Mimosa hamala</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arka</td>
<td>see Rui</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arkhe</td>
<td>see Haral</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arsina</td>
<td>see Halad</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Asanvel</td>
<td>Pterocarpus Marrupium</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ashvatha</td>
<td>see Pipal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Asoka, Asopalava</td>
<td>Polyalthia longifolia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Asvali</td>
<td>Vitex glabra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Avala</td>
<td>Phyllanthus emblica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Babul, Babhul</td>
<td>Acacia arabica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bail</td>
<td>Bullock</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bajipotira</td>
<td>A bird</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Balde</td>
<td>† Bali, q.v.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bali</td>
<td>A bird, Babulcus coromandis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bandgul</td>
<td>Epidendron tesseltoides</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

1 This list is published as a preliminary to an article on the important subject of devaks in relation to caste origins, for which space has kindly been offered me in subsequent numbers of the Indian Antiquary.—R. E. E.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>24.</td>
<td>Banni</td>
<td>Acacia Suma</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Banyan</td>
<td>see Vad</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Barangi</td>
<td>see Bharang</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Basandvel</td>
<td>see Vasandvel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Basundrivel</td>
<td>see Vasundrivel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25.</td>
<td>Bel</td>
<td>Aegle Marmelos</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Bhadarache phul</td>
<td>Artocarpus Lakoocha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Bharadvaj</td>
<td>Crow pheasant (Centropus rufipennis)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26.</td>
<td>Bharang, Bhargi</td>
<td>Clerodendron serratum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Bhirand</td>
<td>see Margali</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27.</td>
<td>Bhomad</td>
<td>Anthill</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28.</td>
<td>Biju</td>
<td>Polecat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Bilayatijhad</td>
<td>see Kavath</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29.</td>
<td>Bor, Borati</td>
<td>Zizyphus Jujuba</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Chamieli</td>
<td>Jasminum arborescens</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Champa</td>
<td>Michelia champaka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30.</td>
<td>Chas</td>
<td>Blue jay (Coracias indica)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Chat</td>
<td>Spinning wheel, whorler, or a shell</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31.</td>
<td>Chatak</td>
<td>A bird (Cuculus melanoleucus)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Chinoh</td>
<td>Tamarind (Tamarindus indica)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Coral tree</td>
<td>see Pangara</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Corinda</td>
<td>Carissa Carandas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32.</td>
<td>Cotton wool</td>
<td>A bird</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Daygali</td>
<td>Eragrostis cynosuroides</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33.</td>
<td>Darbha</td>
<td>Artemisia phalleris</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Davana</td>
<td>see Kinkare</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Deobabhu</td>
<td>Phragmites communis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>34.</td>
<td>Chas</td>
<td>see Pair</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Chat</td>
<td>see Babul</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Chatak</td>
<td>Juniperus Lycia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35.</td>
<td>Chatak</td>
<td>see Tarvarichi Dhar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>36.</td>
<td>Chichn</td>
<td>Datura</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Coral tree</td>
<td>300 lights (see also Palas)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37.</td>
<td>Dehpatil</td>
<td>Grape vine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Dhar</td>
<td>Pig</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Dhotara</td>
<td>see Haral</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Dive (tinshesath)</td>
<td>Wheat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Drakshacha vel</td>
<td>Cow</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>38.</td>
<td>Dhar</td>
<td>Cucurbita maxima</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Dhapali</td>
<td>A bird</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Dhotara</td>
<td>Calamus acanthospathus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Dhar</td>
<td>Vishnu's eagle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Durva</td>
<td>Anamirta Cocculus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Gahu</td>
<td>Tinospora cordifolia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Gai, gaichegomukh</td>
<td>Oil mill</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Gangi</td>
<td>A kite, Milvus Govinda</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Gangudli</td>
<td>Dolichos Lablab</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40.</td>
<td>Garudvel</td>
<td>Horse</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41.</td>
<td>Garudphul</td>
<td>Cordia Rothii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>42.</td>
<td>Gaya</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>43.</td>
<td>Gauri</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>44.</td>
<td>Garuda, Garudachakanis</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Garudasana</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45.</td>
<td>Garudvel</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>46.</td>
<td>Ghar</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>47.</td>
<td>Ghevdada</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>48.</td>
<td>Ghoada</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>49.</td>
<td>Ghoada</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50.</td>
<td>Ghondan</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Page</td>
<td>Indian Name</td>
<td>English Name</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>--------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>63.</td>
<td>Goni</td>
<td>A sack</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>64.</td>
<td>Gugul</td>
<td>Balsamodendron Mukul</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Gulvel</td>
<td>see Garudvel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>65.</td>
<td>Halad</td>
<td>Turmeric, Curcuma longa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>66.</td>
<td>Har</td>
<td>A garland or wreath</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>67.</td>
<td>Harina</td>
<td>Mouse-deer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>68.</td>
<td>Haral, Haryali</td>
<td>Cynodon dactylon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>69.</td>
<td>Hastidant</td>
<td>Ivory</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>70.</td>
<td>Hati</td>
<td>Elephant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>71.</td>
<td>Hivar</td>
<td>Acacia leucophloxa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>72.</td>
<td>Hola</td>
<td>Ringed turtle dove</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>73.</td>
<td>Ikhmogar, Ishmogar</td>
<td>Jasmine, Jasminum Sambac</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>74.</td>
<td>Ingli</td>
<td>Gymnosporia emarginata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>75.</td>
<td>Jaikavel</td>
<td>Jasmine, Jasminum arborescens</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>76.</td>
<td>Jakeri</td>
<td>A lamp of flour</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>77.</td>
<td>Jambhul</td>
<td>Eugenia Jambolana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>78.</td>
<td>Jasvandichephul</td>
<td>Hibiscus rosa-sinensis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>79.</td>
<td>Jowari, Juari</td>
<td>Sorghum vulgare</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>80.</td>
<td>Kabuta</td>
<td>Pigeon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>81.</td>
<td>Kadam, Kalamb</td>
<td>Anthocephalus Cadamba</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>82.</td>
<td>Kakad</td>
<td>Garuga pinnata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Kalak</td>
<td>see Velu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>83.</td>
<td>Kalimati</td>
<td>Black earth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>84.</td>
<td>Kamal, Kamalachehphul, Kamalachelaudak</td>
<td>Lotus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>85.</td>
<td>Kambal</td>
<td>Hymenodictyon excelsum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>86.</td>
<td>Kandyachemal</td>
<td>A garland of onions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>87.</td>
<td>Kanikanche jhad</td>
<td>Paramignya monophylla</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>88.</td>
<td>Kaner, Kanhera</td>
<td>Almond flower, Nerium odollum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>89.</td>
<td>Kank</td>
<td>Curlew</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>90.</td>
<td>Karal</td>
<td>Bauhinia malabarica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Karand</td>
<td>see Corinda</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Karauli</td>
<td>see Kavali</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>91.</td>
<td>Karanj</td>
<td>Pongamia glabra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Karvand</td>
<td>see Corinda</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>92.</td>
<td>Kasav, Kasavachi path</td>
<td>Tortoise, tortoischell</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>93.</td>
<td>Kasod</td>
<td>Cassia sumatrana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>94.</td>
<td>Kate Kalak</td>
<td>Bambusa arundinacea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>95.</td>
<td>Katvel</td>
<td>Cucumis trigonos</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>96.</td>
<td>Kaval</td>
<td>Careya arborea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>97.</td>
<td>Kvali</td>
<td>Sterculia urens</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>98.</td>
<td>Kavath, Kavthi, Kauthi</td>
<td>Feronia elephantum (wood apple)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>99.</td>
<td>Ketak, Kevada</td>
<td>Pandanus odoratissimus (screwpine)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100.</td>
<td>Khadira, Khair</td>
<td>Acacia Catechu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Khajur, Khajuri</td>
<td>see Shinde</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Khijado</td>
<td>see Shami</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>101.</td>
<td>Khul Khula</td>
<td>Crotilaria retusa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>102.</td>
<td>Kinkare</td>
<td>Acacia Latronum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>103.</td>
<td>Knife</td>
<td>Turmeric, Curcuma aromatica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>104.</td>
<td>Koch, Kocha</td>
<td>Pumpkin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>105.</td>
<td>Kohala</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Number</td>
<td>Place/Plant</td>
<td>Description</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------</td>
<td>------------------</td>
<td>--------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>106.</td>
<td>Kolisara</td>
<td>Lynx</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>107.</td>
<td>Konbada</td>
<td>Cock</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>108.</td>
<td>Koya</td>
<td>A bird, <em>Cacomantis passerinus</em> see Kakad</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>109.</td>
<td>Kudak</td>
<td>A hoe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Kumbha</td>
<td>see Kaval</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Kumbhar Kukde</td>
<td>see Bharadvaj</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>110.</td>
<td>Kunda</td>
<td>Jasmine, <em>Jasminum pubescens</em> Andropogon intermedius</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>111.</td>
<td>Kunda</td>
<td>Axe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>112.</td>
<td>Kurhad</td>
<td>see Mor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Landor</td>
<td>Dung</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>113.</td>
<td>Lend</td>
<td><em>Lagerstroemia parviflora</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>114.</td>
<td>Lendi</td>
<td><em>Salacia macroserpere</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>115.</td>
<td>Lendphul</td>
<td>Marigold</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>116.</td>
<td>Lendsume</td>
<td><em>Ventilago madraspatana</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>117.</td>
<td>Lokhandi</td>
<td><em>Combretum ovalifolium</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>118.</td>
<td>Madhvel</td>
<td>Crocodile</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>119.</td>
<td>Magar</td>
<td><em>Ailanthus excelsa</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>120.</td>
<td>Maharukh</td>
<td>see Rui</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mandar, Mandarachphul</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>121.</td>
<td>Mandra</td>
<td><em>Markea begoniasfolia</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mango</td>
<td>see Amba</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Maratvel</td>
<td>see Bel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>122.</td>
<td>Maredi</td>
<td><em>Erigeron asteroides</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>123.</td>
<td>Marelichea vel</td>
<td><em>Allophyllus Cobbe</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>124.</td>
<td>Margali</td>
<td><em>Garcinia indica</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>125.</td>
<td>Margati, Marjadvel</td>
<td><em>Ipomnea biloba</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Marvel, Maryadvel</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>126.</td>
<td>Maricivel</td>
<td><em>Piper nigrum</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>127.</td>
<td>Mayur</td>
<td>see Mor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>128.</td>
<td>Mendi</td>
<td><em>Lawsonia alba</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>129.</td>
<td>Mhas</td>
<td>Buffalo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>130.</td>
<td>Mirci</td>
<td><em>Capsicum frutescens</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mogari</td>
<td>see Ikhmogar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>131.</td>
<td>Moha, Mohwa</td>
<td><em>Bassia latifolia</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mol</td>
<td><em>Pyrus Pashia</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>132.</td>
<td>Mor, Morache pise</td>
<td><em>Peacock</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>133.</td>
<td>Morvel</td>
<td><em>Clematis Gouriana</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Murgali</td>
<td>see Margali</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>134.</td>
<td>Musal</td>
<td>Rice-pounder</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>135.</td>
<td>Mag</td>
<td>Cobra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>136.</td>
<td>Nagchampa</td>
<td><em>Mesua ferrea</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>137.</td>
<td>Nagvel</td>
<td><em>Piper Betle</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>138.</td>
<td>Nandruk</td>
<td><em>Ficus retusa</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>139.</td>
<td>Narel</td>
<td>Coco-nut</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>140.</td>
<td>Nim</td>
<td><em>Melia Azadirachta</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>141.</td>
<td>Nimbuni</td>
<td><em>Citrus limonum</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>142.</td>
<td>Nirgundi</td>
<td><em>Vitex Negundo</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>143.</td>
<td>Nirvel</td>
<td><em>Limacia cuspidata</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>144.</td>
<td>Pach, Pachna</td>
<td><em>Pogostemon Patchouli</em></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
145. Padwal
146. Pair, Payara
147. Pala
148. Palas
149. Panchpalvi, Panchpallava
150. Pangara
151. Pankanis
152. Paratachi ghadi
153. Paratin, Paratiniche pankh
154. Parde
155. Payani
156. Phal
157. Phanas
158. Phankani
159. Phansiche ghad
160. Pipal
161. Pipli
162. Pipri
163. Pithiche bavle
164. Pomvale
165. Purvak, Perkut
166. Rai
167. Rajahansa
168. Ramban, Ramhan
169. Rayan
170. Revatavel
171. Rothi
172. Ruchkin
173. Ruddaraksha mal
174. Rupe
175. Sag
176. Sahāmrg
177. Sal, Salpi, Salphali, Salai
178. Salunkhe
179. Sandas
180. Samp
181. Sankpal
182. Sayal
183. Sayar
184. Serni
185. Sevra
186. Sevri
187. Shakhar
188. Shami

Tricosanthes anguina
Ficus Rumphii
Ehratia buxifolia
Butea frondosa
see Rayan
Leaves of five trees
Erythrina indica
Reed mace, Typha angustifolia
see Nagvel
A washerman’s cloth
Pied wagtail
Balance scale
Vateria indica
see Pair
Potter’s patter
Jack fruit tree.
Blowpipe
Carallia integerrima
Ficus religiosa
Ficus infectoria
Ficus Tsiela
A doll made of flour
Coral
Euphorbia tortilis
Brassica juncea (Sinapis ramosa, Roxb.)
Goose
Typha elephantina (T. angustifolia, Linn.)
Mimusops hexandra
Jasminum angustifolium
Malva rotundifolia
see Rui
A garland of berries, Elaeocarpus Ganitrus
Calotropis gigantea
see Jaikavel
Silver
Teak (Tectona grandis)
Ostrich eggs
Boswellia serrata
A bird, gracula religiosa
Pineers
Snake
see Shami
Lizard
Porcupine
Bombaz malabaricum
Adelia neriifolia
Taxotrophis Roxburghii
Bombax heptaphyllum
Sugar
Prosopis spicigua
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>189</td>
<td>Shankh</td>
<td>Conch shell</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>190</td>
<td>Sheli</td>
<td>Goat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>191</td>
<td>Shinde, Sinde</td>
<td>Phoenix sylvestris</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>192</td>
<td>Shisheshi Gol</td>
<td>Bullet of lead</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>193</td>
<td>Singanvel</td>
<td>Gouania microcarpa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>194</td>
<td>Siras</td>
<td>Albizia Lebbeck (Mimosa Sirissa, Roxb.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>195</td>
<td>Sisav, Shisav</td>
<td>Dalbergia Sissoo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>196</td>
<td>Sone</td>
<td>Gold</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>197</td>
<td>Somvel</td>
<td>Sarcostemma brevistigma</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sonkavale</td>
<td>see Bharadvaj</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>198</td>
<td>Sonvel</td>
<td>Cuscuta reflexa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>199</td>
<td>Sugad, Sughad</td>
<td>An earthen vessel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>200</td>
<td>Sumadravel</td>
<td>Argyroia speciosa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>201</td>
<td>Supari</td>
<td>Areca nut</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>202</td>
<td>Surad</td>
<td>Laportea crenulata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>203</td>
<td>Suru</td>
<td>Cypress (Tamarix dioica)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>204</td>
<td>Survad</td>
<td>Roeha grass (Andropogon Schenanthus)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>205</td>
<td>Suryakamal</td>
<td>Sunflower</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Suryakant, Suryaphul</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>206</td>
<td>Sutali</td>
<td>String</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>207</td>
<td>Tad</td>
<td>Borassus flabellifer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Tamarind</td>
<td>see Chinch</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>208</td>
<td>Tamba</td>
<td>Copper</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Tumbul</td>
<td>see Nagvel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>209</td>
<td>Tarvariche dhar</td>
<td>Sword blade</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Tas</td>
<td>see Chas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Thapatne</td>
<td>see Phal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>210</td>
<td>Tulsi</td>
<td>Ocimum sanctum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>211</td>
<td>Ukirda</td>
<td>Dung-heap</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Udid</td>
<td>see Adad</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>212</td>
<td>Umbar</td>
<td>Ficus glomerata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>213</td>
<td>Untakantari</td>
<td>Camel thorn (Echinops echinatus)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>214</td>
<td>Vad</td>
<td>Ficus indica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>215</td>
<td>Vadvagni</td>
<td>A mythical animal of fire</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Vagh</td>
<td>see Wagh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Vaghache Champa</td>
<td>see Champa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>216</td>
<td>Vaghanti</td>
<td>Capparis Zeylanica</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Vakumbha</td>
<td>See Kaval</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>217</td>
<td>Vangay</td>
<td>Wild ox</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>218</td>
<td>Varal, Varalache Singh</td>
<td>White ants' nest</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>219</td>
<td>Vasandvel, Vasanvel, Vasundrivel</td>
<td>Cocculcus villosus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>220</td>
<td>Vasukicha vel</td>
<td>Chenopodium ambrosioides</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>221</td>
<td>Vehu</td>
<td>Bamboo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>222</td>
<td>Vet</td>
<td>Ratan cane (Calamus Rotang)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>223</td>
<td>Vibhuti</td>
<td>Ashes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Vikhmogar</td>
<td>see Ikhmogar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>224</td>
<td>Virchatra</td>
<td>Royal umbrella</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>225</td>
<td>Vitkar</td>
<td>Burnt powdered brick</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>226</td>
<td>Wagh</td>
<td>Tiger</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
A BALLAD OF KERALA.

BY M. D. RAGHAVAN, B.A., D.A. (OXON.), F.R.A.I., PERSONAL ASSISTANT TO THE SUPERINTENDENT, 
GOVERNMENT MUSEUM, MADRAS.

(Continued from page 77.)

Āro mà then calls his mother and tells her of his resolution to fight the duel, when she becomes greatly grieved and bemoans her fate in touching words. He then calls his brother Uṇṇikkaṇṇan, and tells him of his engagement to single combat: "I have had the āṅgam fees paid to me. Come here and take them over." Uṇṇikkaṇṇan replies: "I am not rich in brothers. Only a single brother have I. I don't want to lose him for any wealth." Āro mà answers: "If you don't take over the money, I shall fall a victim to my own sword." Uṇṇikkaṇṇan then obeys, and takes the money with tears in his eyes. Āro mà tells him that in the central strong room of the house there are seven copper vessels, six of which are full, and asks him to fill up the seventh, which he accordingly does. Sobbing he returns. Seeing his distress, Āro mà calls him and addresses him again: "Uṇṇikkaṇṇa, the youngest of the Puttāram house, come here." Taking the kerchief from his shoulders he wipes his brother's tears, makes him sit by his side and consoles him as follows:—

"Just listen to me, my brother,
"Not because of my fame have they come;
"It is father's fame that has brought them here.
"Father is old and weak,
"Whereas I am young and strong.
"While we two are alive
"We cannot see father fall a victim to another's sword.
"Grain or wealth we can buy or borrow,
"But honour we cannot beg or borrow.
"When father went for combats
"How much younger was I than you now are.
"Father asked my consent,
"Which I readily gave;
"Even so do I ask of you.
"Our forefathers came here
"Adorned as professional combatants."

He continues:—

Nammudé²⁵ pandētte kāraṇanmār
Āṅgachamayam chamaññu pōṇnu

Chēkavanmārāyi janichchāl pinne,
Vālkkāṣyil chōgallō chēkōnmārku

Āṅgattim ārumum vannateŋgil
Pōkāte kandīṭṭirumnu kūta

"Hear me again, what weighed with me in agreeing to the āṅgam and accepting the fees. Should father fall and die we stand to lose all honour. I am now 22 years old.

Ashṭama vyaṟṟam śanippirayum

"Our forefathers
"Came over here adorned as professional combatants.

"When one is born a chēkavan,
"The chēkon has to earn his bread at the point of his sword.

"If anybody comes for āṅgam
"He cannot refuse to go."

Jupiter²² is in the eighth house (Scorpio) and is under Saturn's auspicious influence,

---

²⁵ This unmistakably shows the martial organisation of the community of chēkavars. They were actuated by the spirit of martial service, animated by a high sense of duty.

²² Belief in astrology is deep rooted in the mind of every Malayāḷī, and nothing of any significance is done without first calling in the astrologer, or kaniṣṭhat, and examining the horoscope.

The reference to the eighth house is to one of the twelve signs of the zodiac, which is referred to as a house in astrology. (Cf. the term 'mansion'.)
And in consequence of this ill-luck,
"Suddenly shall I fall and die:
That same Jupiter which in times of yore was
fateful to Bāli
And which witnessed Bāli's death—
Bāli27 died by an arrow from an unknown hand—
"That will be my fate too.
"Better to die with honour
"Than to die a plain death."

"It is on these considerations that I agreed to this fight. Hear me further:
Have you not heard of the four states?
Aṅgam fighting alone makes a chēkor,
As girding the sword makes a Nāyar,
And the sacred thread makes a Nambūdiri,
And wearing the tālī makes a woman.
Our forefathers
All engaged in aṅgam fighting.
Since 368 years now,
"From that date to this
Have they maintained their prestige as
aṅgam fighters.
Nor can you sit quiet and refuse to fight."

"Our forefathers
Have come from Iruvantunādu.28
Chēramān Perumāl tambūrān
Sent a written message.
The king of Izhavam got the letter;
And the king reads it.
Then announces the king
The Izhavars must be sent from here
By the direction of the Perumāl of Malayālam

With green umbrella and the fencing foil,29
With a chēkor, Kulavirutan by name,
Set out for Malabar.
When coming over, leaving their homes,
Took with them seven copper vessels,
Came embarking in a silvery boat
Before the tambūrān Chēramān Perumāl;
Approaching the tambūrān,
Stood before his gracious presence,

27 The reference is to Bāli’s fight with Sugriva, an incident described in the Rāmāyana. Bāli was getting the better of Sugriva, when Rāma, to save the latter, despatched an arrow which killed Bāli.
28 From the numerous references in this song it is manifest that the chekavars were a community of Izhavars who were first established in and about Kadattananād in North Malabar. This is particularly clear from the very significant words in which Arēmāng traces the origin of the race from the land of Izham, the old name for Ceylon. The ballad thus affords striking evidence of the migration of the Izhavars from Ceylon.
29 pondi, a fencing foil, club of wood, the insignia of a fencing master. (See Gundert, Malayālam and
English Dictionary, p. 713.)
Tirkkālamu kanḍu torutavarum
Tirumukham nērīṭṭu bōdhhippechu
Kammālakuluja pirayum tītītu

Annūtoṭṭuḷa gajaeviru
Negrippaṭṭavum negukalpāvu

Pāvāta tāmmēl pakal vilakku
Kuttuvilakkume pandakkura

Ērkuṭṣayum tannīṭṭundu
Tōranam nālume tannīṭṭundu
Ponnnum pallakkume tannīṭṭundu
Irippu naṭappum orāppukaḷum

Panchavādyavum naḍāvediyum
Chemmālaviyeiyippanāyi
Tanḍāyamā31 stānavum tannīṭṭundu
Viṭṭāya stānavum upḍu nōkkku
Keṭṭum kiriyumoraṅga taṭṭum

Īvakayokkēyum tannīṭṭundu
Chēkon pataviyum tannu nōkkku
Chērān perumālum tamburānum
Nīga32 paṟavum vilakkum vechechu

Āḍītya chandane sākhīyāki
Aviṇnumu yāṭra vananipponnu
Kaṟuttenār nāṭillum vannarav
Nādvārāi kolōṭtum vannavare
Cheppu kuḍam onnu kāṟchehavechehu

Kāṟchehaveuttallo tamburānum
Putṭurām vīḍum kalarī tannu
Aṭṭippēgyā33 eruṭtattanu
Aṇānne irikkunna kāḷattallo

"And, bowing to him,
"Addressed the Perumāḷ in person;
"And thus ended the penalty30 attaching to the Kammālans.

"The honours attaching to us from that day,—
"Tiara for the forehead and floral decoration for the crown of the head;
"The cloth spread on the street to walk on, and the lamp by day;
"The lamp and the garland torch with the brass handle.

"Seven umbrellas too have been given,
"Four triumphal archways,
"The golden litter or palaquin,
"Processions with great pomp,
"The five kinds of music and firing of salutes.
"To enable us to settle,
"Headship has been conferred on us,
"And we have full household rights.

"The aṣīgam fighting platform.
"All these honours have been bestowed on us,
"And the rank and status of chēkōrs,
"Chērāmān Perumāḷ tamburān
"Placing a lighted lamp and a measureful of rice

"With the sun and moon as witnesses.
"There they took leave of the tamburān,
"Reached Kaṟuttēnār,
"Approached the nāḍuvāri of the place,
"Presented him with a gift of one of the copper vessels,

"And the tamburān accepted the gift,
"And gave us Putṭurām house and kalarī,
"Gave us on documentary possession,
"While we were thus flourishing.

30 Penalty for having left their home (Malabar) in a body and migrated to Ceylon. The song embodies the tradition according to which the Kammālans or artisans left the country fearing Perumāḷ’s wrath, as they resisted against his action in allowing a washerman to marry one of their daughters. The Perumāḷ had considerable difficulty in persuading them to return home. The tradition is described at length on pages 108-114 of Thurston’s Castes and Tribes of S. India, vol. VII.

The fact is that the artisans came in the wake of or along with the Tiyar, for in their first settlement at Kodungallur (Cranganore), the artisans (the five kinds of artificers, washerman, etc., are mentioned as having settled at the same place, along with the islanders or Tiyars, wide copper-plate grants of the Jews and Syrian Christians, published at pages xxviii to exxii of Logan’s Malabar, vol. II.

31 The rank of tannūṭun or leaders of the community. The rank used to be conferred on certain families by the local chieftains or āḷḷa. The use of the word is now confined to S. Malabar, where the tannūṭun is the hereditary headman of the village. He was used to be appointed by the senior Rāṇi of the Zamorin’s family, or other local chieftain. He decides all caste disputes, and has a voice in all the social ceremonies of the caste. He controls the castes which serve the Tiyars, such as the washerman and the barber. He also officiates at marriages of the artisan castes. The name is however practically unheard of in N. Malabar, though there is evidence to show that the tannūṭun was in former days in existence there also.

32 The light and the heaped measure of rice are indispensable to all ceremonies in Malabar.

33 Aṭṭippēgyā, complete purchase of freehold property.
Iruvattu rājakkalum nammal tanne  "Living as we did as lords in the land of
Malayālam tannile kalariyallo  kalam.
Veṭṭum payaṟṟum naṭappillānū "In the kalaris of Kerala,
"Because of the decadence in practices that
Tulunāṭṭī24 nalla tulu kurukkal  set in,
Mēlāyama sthānam kurukkalkkallo "The Gurukkals (teachers) from Tulunād
Continuing, he narrates how Gurukkals from Kanara were displaced, and rank and pos-
ition bestowed one after another upon his ancestors in recognition of their high culture, until
they were the Āsās of the four central kalaris and forty-two subsidiary ones:
Toṇuvōr kalariyil payaṟṟum kālam "When it is the season for practices in Toṇ-
vorkalaris.
Tuṇānumbōl āyiram kīṭṭumalallo "We get a thousand (fanams) at the start,
Niṟṭtumbolayirattonnum kīṭṭum  "And a thousand and one at the close.
Kaṟṭtēnā25 nāduvārum tambūrānū "For the ruling tambūrān of Kaṟṭtēnāg
Udvālū pidikkonna kalariyāne "It is the kalaris which carries the sword of
protection and honour.
Māṇalam26 tāli pirannidumbōl "When the season is on
Māṇalam tāli payaṟṟudhallo "Begin the fencing feats and practices,
Ēriya sammānam kīṭṭum nōkku "And many a present we get
Vilāyēriya paṭṭum muṇḍum kīṭṭum "And costly silks and cloths.
Kalariyil pūja kaṟṇiṉiṟumūlō "When the ceremonies at the kalaris are over
Kandatokkē puṟṟappādunū "A share we have in all.
Kalariyil pūja kaṟkkumṇēram "When the worship at the kalaris begins
Chembōla nōkki kaṟĕchu kōḷu "Follow the directions in the copper-plate,
Keikarmam onnum muṇḍanaruṭu "Let not any of the ceremonies be neglected.
Nāduvāri dēsavāri ettumallo "The nāduvāri and dēsavāri will be there;
Nāṭṭukārokkē surumikkunī "All the people will be there, my boy.
Nēṟchichakal kīṭṭumatu chollikkūṭa "There is no end to the offerings made,
Kāṇān varunnavarkkarmilla "And numberless are the men who come to see
the sight."

He then recounts the great wealth accumulated by their forefathers and their father,
and lastly by himself. He exhorts him to invite their only uncle to live with him as he has
no son:

Ammāvan tanne marishohupōyāl  "If our uncle dies,
Ambāḍi kōḷōte mēṇōnmāre "The Menons of Ambādi kovilagam"

24 Tulunāṭṭī,—Apparently refers to that part of the present district of S. Kanara nearest to Malabar. The
whole district of S. Kanara formed in early days part of Northern Kerala, from Gokarnam to Perumpura,
between the modern Kundapur and the Cāṭāṉīṟuttu river.
25 This statement, that it was the kalaris which had the honour of holding the sword in ceremonial
processions of the ruling tambūrās of Kadattanāḍ, accords with the meaning of chekam as service chiefly around
the king's person (vide Gundert, Malayālam-English Dictionary, s.v.)
26 Māṇalam, a period of 40 days' ceremonies and practices. These and the foregoing lines give as
graphic a description as we can get of the kalaris—academies or gymnasium for physical culture and fenc-
ing practices, which were a feature of Kerala in the past. These were the centre of interest to
the whole locality and people from far and near resorted to them for physical culture and fencing
exercises and training in all the arts of warfare. They were also centres of religious worship,
as is seen from the many references in this and other songs to the importance of worship at the kalaris,
directions for which are carefully preserved on copper plates, and which should on no account be
departed from. Worshippers make offerings at the kalaris to the deity that guards over their destinies, the
kalari bharambhar, or the governing deity. For a fuller description of the kalaris and the argham by the present
writer, see Man in India, vol. IX, p. 137 f.
Avarvañju mūḍi chuṭṭukollaṭṭe
Avitēyum chennu paṭakavēpaṁ
Ila pula nannāyī karicchukolļu
Panchavāḍyaññalum kōḷāhalam
Ārpu viliyum naṭavētiyum
Āghōshamōda karikkaṇēna

Then he gives directions as to how he should proceed in case of the death of their father and mother. Lastly, he safeguards the interests of their only sister:

"Let them come and cremate.
"You should go and tell them.
"And let the obsequies be duly performed,
"With music and processions,
"With shouts and firing of guns:
"Let it be done with great pomp."

Namukkūme onnallo nērpeñaalum
Anchuvayassilum kāṭum kutti
Eru vayassil eruttinākkī,
Eruttum paṭarum paṭhichavale,
Eṭṭu37 vayassil muṭiyumketṭi,
Viḍayakalokke tikaṇṇavalkke
Ārgyunmapammele Kunhiraman
Pattu38 vayassil kuḷiṭhu keṭṭi
Nedumangalyam39 vechu koṇḍupōyi

Nūṭonnu40 achchāram cholligrundu
Namaḷum āyirattonnu achchāram
cholligrundu,
Āyirattonnirge venṇa ponnum
Tulāmṭukki paṭgamkoṭuttīṭṭuṇḍu
Pasuvin kiṭāvīne koṭuttīṭṭuṇḍu
Naḷpattanḍaḷlō kattī chēkōn
Altulme nāḷaḷe koṭuttīṭṭuṇḍu
Avaḷum vaṟakkumāyi vannu pōyāl

Cholligrullata koṭukkavēpaṁ
Pinne vaṟakkumāyi vannupōyāl
Annette mūnummane vaṟuttikōḷu
Kayyum kanakum paṇaniṇkuṇḍu
Naḷachārattēyum vaṇṇiṇkuṇḍa
Kāśālevisam orikkarute

(To be continued.)

37 Girls do not tie up their hair till they are about 8 years of age. Though even then their hair will be scarcely sufficient to be done up in knots, it is begun to be simply tied up with string from that age.
38 This furnishes clear evidence of the tāli having once formed the essential part of marriage among the Tiyars, the tāli being tied by the bridegroom himself on the wedding day. This was no doubt departed from in later days, under what circumstances it is difficult to say for certain at this distance of time, until the tāli keṭṭu came to be considered as a separate ceremony to be performed on every girl before puberty and before marriage. The use of the simple word keṭṭu, which literally means "tied," to denote "married" is most significant, as it clearly shows that marriage consisted in tying the tāli. For a fuller treatment of the subject of tāli keṭṭu Kalyanam by the present writer, see Man in India, vol. IX, pages 116-120.
39 Nedumangalyam: the string of a tāli, being metaphorical of long married life.
40 Achkāram: earnest money, advance given to ratify a bargain [Gundert, p. 9]. Here it means guarantees given by either party lest the wife be divorced without sufficient reasons or lest she should leave her husband of her own accord. It will appear that it was the custom to give stri-dhanam, or bride price, along with the bride.

This inscription, which has not yet been edited, has been engraved on a pillar which was originally inserted in a wall situated in the Chandul Mandul Baghichi near Raṅgēvara Mahādeva temple near Muttra. It was discovered there by one Bholānāth, but has now been deposited in the Muttra Museum. The characters belong to the early Gupta period, when they were practically identical with those of the Kushāṇa records. Most of the letters are so very similar that it would have been well-nigh impossible to say that ours was a Gupta and not a Kushāṇa record, if it had not contained the name of a Gupta king. The inscription belongs to the reign of Chandragupta, son of Samudragupta. The date of the inscription is 61, which of course has to be referred to the Gupta era. The earliest date we had so far for Chandragupta II is G. E. 62. The date furnished by this epigraph is thus 21 years earlier. It also sheds some light on the length of his reign. For, the latest date for this Gupta sover- reign is 93; this shows that Chandragupta II had a reign of at least 32 years.

After the specification of the date, the inscription introduces us to a list of Mahādeva teachers extending over four generations represented by Pārāśara, Kapila, Upamitā and Uditāchārya. This last, again, is specifically mentioned as daśikā, or tenth in succession from Kuśika, who, it seems, must have been the founder of a line of teachers, though he may not have originated any new doctrine or sect. Further, it should be noted that, while Uditā is called merely an Ārya, his three immediate predecessors, as well as Kuśika, have received the supreme designation of Bhagavat, which is generally associated with personages supposed to have attained to the rank of divinity. The object of the inscription is to record that Uditāchārya established two images called Kapileśvara and Upamiteśvara, evidently in the name of Kapila and Upamita, his two immediate predecessors, in the guru-devatāna. The word śarva, which forms part of the two names just referred to, shows that it was lingas that were installed; and guru-devatāna can only mean “the teacher’s shrine.” As none of the gurus of the line to which Uditāchārya appertained was then alive, the guru-devatāna can only denote the place where the memorials of the gurus were established. The inference is thus reasonable that guru-devatāna was a place where lingas were installed in the name of all the teachers who preceded Uditāchārya. The guru-devatāna of our record was thus a shrine which contained the lingas set up to the memory of the gurus of the lineage to which Uditāchārya belonged; and it may safely be assumed that these lingas were not only named after the gurus, but bore their portraits also.

The name Kuśika, who was possibly the founder of this line of teachers, is interesting. Who could this Kuśika be? Prof. D. R. Bhandarkar had long ago proved from a passage common to both the Vāgīya and Līṅga-purāṇa that Lakulīśa was the last incarnation of Mahādeva, and that he had four ascetic disciples, namely, Kuśika, Gārgya, Mitra and Kauruṣhāya. This information is strikingly corroborated by the Cintā prakāṣā of the reign of the Chaulyaka ruler Sārāṅgadeva (Ep. Ind., Vol. I, p. 271 ff.) where the order of the names runs thus: Kuśika, Gārgya, Kauruṣhāya and Maitreyya. The prakāṣā further tells us that these four disciples of Lakuli were founders of four lines amongst the Pāśupatas, and even gives the names of three adhāryas or teachers belonging to the line of Gārgya, the second pupil of Lakuli. And now it is the new Muttra inscription which throws light upon the line of teachers or adhāryas that was founded by Kuśika, the first disciple of Lakuli. It appears that, while the descendants of Gārgya established themselves at Somanātha in Kāṭhia wrā, those of Kuśika were settled at Mathurā.

If the teachers mentioned in this Muttra inscription thus belonged to the Lakuliśa sect, it clears up two or three obscure points of the record. The first is how the lingas, if they were installed as memorials to Upamita and Kapila, could also contain their portraits. The second point is why all the dead teachers of this line are styled bhaṇge. The third is why the living teacher Uditāchārya is called Ārya.

In the Annual Report of the Archaeological Survey, 1906-7, Prof. Bhandarkar contributed a paper on Lakuliśa, where, with the help of copious illustrations, he was able to point out the figure of Lakuli sculptured on door jambs, friezes of shrines, on the outside walls of temples, or as separate independent sculptures, as a human being, invariably with two hands, but with his characteristic signs, namely, a lokula, or staff, in his left hand and a citron in his right. There are, moreover, two representations of him which are similar, and they are both found at Karvan, the place where this last incarnation of Śiva came off and passed away. Here, there are two lingas with portraits of Lakuli sculptured on them. It will thus be seen that the Śiva linga has been combined with the representation of Lakuli into one image. It is, therefore, not at all unreasonable to suppose that even in the case of Upamiteśvara and Kapileśvara we have not mere Śiva lingas set up here, but rather lingas with portraits of Upamita and Kapila carved on them, as is the case with Lakuli in the two images of Karvan.

Next, Upamitā and Kapila, being descendants of Kuśika, must have been experts in the Pāśupate yoga. We have, therefore, to presume that they
must have passed away like yogis by driving their
pradha-vadu through the brahma-randhra. They
must have thereby merged into the godhead of
Siva. This alone can explain why all these de-
parted ascetics of the Lakuli sect have received the
divine title of bhoavat.

Lastly, the teacher, Uditacharya, who is still
living and who is not yet absorbed into Siva, is not,
and, in fact, cannot be honoured with this supreme
title. Hence he is styled merely Arya, which
means "a master, an owner"; and both the mean-
ings fit in well with regard to Uditacharya.

BOOK-NOTICES.

The Mahabharata, a Critical Edition, by Dr.
V. S. Sukthankar and others. Bhandarkar
Oriental Research Institute, Poona.

In the two fascicules before us, namely, IV and V,
we have adhyayas 54 to 90 in the one, and 90 to
149 in the other. These take us through a little
more than half of the first book of the Adiparane.
The important features exhibited in this portion,
according to the editor, are the extensive diver-
gence between the northern and southern versions
in regard to the arrangement of the chapters and
groups of chapters, and next the variation in
quantity, the southern version so-called showing
vast additions to the text. Dr. Sukthankar
apparently takes the Kumbhakonam edition of the
Mahabharata as representative of the versions
prevailing in the south, and it must be remembered
that his criticism of the southern version is on this
basis. We shall revert to this particular later.

The first point of importance to notice is in the
description of the ancestry of the heroes of the
Mahabharata. The first important change noticed
is that, in the northern version, the Sakuntalā
episode and the history of Bharata come in first,
and the chapter relating to the life history of Yayāti
comes later; whereas in the southern version
Yayāti's history is described first, and the story of
Sakuntalā follows later. The editor certainly does
find that the linking of the story of Yayāti with
the story of Sakuntalā previous to it leaves someth-
ing to be desired. The story passes on from that
of Sakuntalā and her son Bharata ostensibly to the
history of Yayāti, but it recommences with the
ancestors of Yayāti, giving a history of the solar
dynasty from Prājapati to Yayāti. While the
southern versions place the history of the solar
dynasty first and the story of Yayāti next, followed
by the story of Sakuntalā, the northern recension
places the story of Sakuntalā first, then comes the
story of Yayāti, and into it is thrown the account
of the Śrīraivanthā. Naturally there is a great
difference between the two. But the actual question
is, which is the original, and which is the manipu-
lated arrangement? In regard to length, the
Sakuntalā episode alone extends to 580 stanzas in
the southern, or the Kumbhakonam edition, while
the number of stanzas in the northern versions comes
to somewhere about 325. The editor acknowledges
the difficulty in adjudging whether the version
containing the additions or the abbreviated
one is the later, as the actual manipulation of
the text could have taken either direction. But
from certain other particulars that he notices he
comes to the conclusion that the southern is the
manipulated edition. While recognising that the
northern edition is not altogether free from flagrant
additions and alterations, the southern version
has to prove its claim, according to him, in every
case, where its text differs from the northern.

In the note prefixed to the fifth fascicule, which
contains chapters 90 to 151 of the Vulgate texts,
and deals with the early life history of the Pāṇḍavas
and the Kauravas, Dr. Sukthankar points out that
the constituted text, according to the principles
hitherto adopted, follows closely what he calls the
Kāshmirī text. This text, so far as the Bhandarkar
dition is concerned, is based on a very early
Śrāda manuscript, which is quite imperfect. But
another Kāshmirī manuscript preserved in the India
Office Library is found, on a critical comparison,
to follow the Śrāda text wherever it is possible
to make useful comparisons. Hence the editor
has no doubt that the more modern Devarāgari
manuscript at the India Office represents more or
less the orthodox Kāshmirī tradition in regard to
the Mahabharata text, which is indicated by the
early but incomplete Śrāda manuscript. He had
already indicated in the previous fascicule (fasc.
III) that the actual length given to the Adiparane
differs in the Śrāda text, and agrees with the shortest
enumeration he had as yet found in the northern
versions; and the result of a detailed critical exami-
nation of the text gives evidence of a very close
approximation to the Kāshmirī text. This is so
far satisfactory, and the similarity between the
constituted text, and the Kāshmirī recension is far
more close than more accidental coincidence would
account for. He finds the variations between the
constituted text and the southern version certainly
very great. He convicts the southern version

[June, 1932]
therefore of purposeful tampering with and alteration of the text, and regards it as altogether dependable
for any purpose of textual criticism. He refers particularly to the politics chapter called Kan-
kantiti (Adhyeya 140 of the Bombay edition), which he thinks ought to be omitted when it
occurs in the Adiparvan, regarding it as a later addition. On such comparison as he has been able
to make, the editor has come to certain definite conclusions, which may be stated in his own words:
"Now it would not do to form some a priori hypo-
thesis as to the interrelationship of the versions and
fix the text in terms of some preconceived notion
about it. The study of the documents themselves must teach us what their interrelationship is,
and they unmistakably indicate that this inter-
relationship is of a very complex character. In
fact, I am now fully persuaded that with the epic
texts as preserved in the extant Mahābhārata
manuscripts we stand at the wrong end of a long
chain of successive syntheses of divergent texts
carried out in a haphazard fashion through cen-
turies of diakeusastic activities; and that with the
possible exception of the Kāshmiri version all
other versions are indiscriminately conflated." While we may acknowledge readily the sincerity and
care with which this far-reaching conclusion has been built up, we must point out, at any rate so
far as the southern version is concerned, the editor
has been reckoning all the while without the host.
The Kumbhakonam edition of the Mahābhārata
is anything but typical of the southern version, and
if it is actually typical of anything, it is only typical
of "a carelessly guarded fluid text" of the epic.
We think it is the most comprehensive edition,
which took in all that claims to be part of the text of the Mahābhārata. We are disappointed that the
Grantha text issued first from a village near Tanjore
and subsequently from a village near Kumbha-
konam, which was based upon much more reliable
manuscript material, is not altogether free, as we
are informed, from textual corruption owing to the
adoption of parts from the printed versions, the
responsible editors having allowed themselves to
be carried off the track by a false notion that
complete exclusion of parts was likely to prove
prejudicial to the authority of their texts.
A more or less typical southern text has yet to be
provided, and for that we shall have to go back to
rather earlier than later versions of the Mahābhārata
text available in South India. We are on the eve
of a southern recension more representative of the
south than anything so far published, and we must
say the time is not yet for any far-reaching con-
clusions in regard to the southern version of the
Mahābhārata.

S. K. Aiyangar.

The Mahābhārata: The Southern Recension

Critically edited by P. P. Sastrī, Professor of
Sanskrit, Presidency College, Madras.

Adiparvan, Part I. Published by Messrs. V. Rama-
swami Sastrulu and Sons, Esplanade, Madras.

This is an edition of the Adiparvan of the Mahā-
bhārata and contains the first 137 chapters of the
first book covering a little more than half of the
book, as according to the southern version, the
whole of this book consists of only 218 adhyāyas,
as against 227 of the Bombay edition. This edition
sets before itself the very desirable object of
bringing out an authoritative southern recension
of the Mahābhārata. As Mahābhārata students
know, and those that are interested in the authori-
tative critical edition being brought out by the
Bhandarkar Oriental Research Institute must by
now know, there are important differences in the
various versions or recensions of the epic. Among
them we can distinguish a certain number from
their peculiarity and their importance. Mahābhā-
rata criticism is fairly clear as to a Kāshmiri version,
a Bengali version, a southern version and what
might perhaps be called a Devanāgari version
including in it the rest of the geographical area of
India more or less roughly. In the course of the
work, as far as it has advanced, it is found that as
between these recensions there are differences and
similarities, and in the reconstitution of the text
of the Mahābhārata on a basis of criticism—the
eccentric criticism adopted by the editorial board
of the All India edition—the southern recension
comes to occupy an important place. The question
would at once be asked, what is the southern re-
cension? The Kumbhakonam edition is far from
being the southern recension. Although it is said to
be based on southern manuscripts, so much has
been imported from outside, even from the printed
texts, that it has ceased to be southern, except
to the extent of its emanating from the south. The
Grantha version issued from Sarfojiśāpura and
Uppilliappankoil, though much better in point of
textual authority, cannot be said to be altogether
free from this kind of corruption. There are
numbers of manuscripts in the Tanjore Palace
Library, and they are of all kinds. The Grantha
manuscripts seem to stand out distinctly from all
these.

The editor of this particular southern recension
proceeds to his work on the basis of manuscript
authority, and among them four Grantha manu-
scripts to which reference is made in the work are
of the highest authority. Of these, one marked
11860 is considered by the editor, on a comparison
of manuscripts, to be so far the best, and that it
has been made the basal text for this publication.
The other manuscripts are used for comparison,
and their readings, wherever they are of sufficient
importance, are indicated in footnotes, so that
it may be said frankly that this is an edition based on Grantha manuscripts reaching back to pre-Mahratta days in Tanjore, when for a century beginning with the first quarter of the sixteenth, there was an enlightened dynasty of Vijayanagar viceroys, who were generally scholars, and far more than that, were patrons of great scholars. The manuscript tradition therefore of that particular period acquires very considerable authority on this ground alone. A casual comparison of this edition with the first five fascicules of the constituted text of the Bhandarkar edition, which has already reached the end of the 149th chapter of the first book, shows that this southern recension comes very close to the edition issued on the basis of the eclectic criticism adopted by the editorial board of that edition. As the editor has pointed out in the foreword prefixed to some of these fascicules, the most reliable version seems to be that of Kashmir, which he adopts more or less, and the one other recension that he compares it with is the southern; the Bengali and the southern recensions sometimes agree closely and stand out distinctly from the rest. It is therefore not a day too soon that something like a carefully edited and authoritative southern recension was brought out. The enterprise of Messrs. Ramaswami Sastrulu and Sons, and its present proprietor, Mr. V. Venkateswara Sastrulu, the son of the proprietor whose name the firm bears, deserves all commendation. The editor, Mr. P. P. S. Sastry, Professor of Sanskrit in the Presidency College, has already shown energy and enthusiasm in this kind of work by the publication of the Catalogue of the Tanjore Manuscripts Library, of which nine volumes have been issued so far. The discovery of these important Grantha manuscripts is due to that cataloguing, although we see that three out of the four manuscripts that are made use of primarily are among those used by the Bhandarkar Institute editors. We only hope that neither the publisher nor the editor will let their enthusiasm cool before they bring out a complete edition, of which this gives but the foretaste. We are assured that the second part is almost ready for issue, and that the first book will be finished.* At this rate of progress, we may well expect the complete work in our hands in the near future; and, apart from other benefits accruing therefrom, the publication of this edition will certainly be of great assistance to the work on the critical edition. Similar work would be welcome on the more important of the other recensions, such as, for instance, the Bengali recension, or the Kashmiri recension, or even of some of the manuscripts of the Devanāgarī manuscripts that may permit of local grouping as being homogeneous. Bengal may perhaps attempt this, and let us hope others will follow.

In one of the prefatory notes to the later fascicules of the Bhandarkar edition, the editor has arrived at some far-reaching conclusions regarding the southern version, which, if justified by manuscript authority, would give the particular direction to Mahābhārata studies and even Mahābhārata scholarship which has already attained a certain amount of vogue, but which to us seems hardly justified by the material at our disposal as yet. The Mahābhārata seems to have produced a deep impression upon non-Sanskritic peoples, and one peculiarity of all the literature in the South Indian languages is that almost each one of them seeks to claim as its first great work a translation of the Mahābhārata. The Mahābhārata of Nannayya Bhaṭṭa in Telugu stands an unrivalled classic. The Pampa Bhārata enjoys a similar eminence, if not the same degree of priority. The Malayālam Bhārata has almost as high a reputation as the Telugu work. The Tamil Bhārata is an early work also, and if the evidence of a late Pāṇḍya charter of the tenth century is accepted as authoritative, the rendering of the Mahābhārata into Tamil takes rank with the establishment of the Saṅgam, the traditional Tamil Saṅgam, in Madura. We have references to two other versions, which are datable:—Perumāṭayān’s Bhāratavenb in the middle of the ninth century and Villiputturā’s Bhārataṃ of the fourteenth century or a little later, and a still later one, Nalla Pillai’s Bhārataṃ, which completes Villiputturā’s. The Javanese Bhārata is said to be based on the southern recension, and therefore the expansion towards the east of the Mahābhārata culture is traceable to the Tamil version, or it may be the southern Sanskrit recension. The version of the Bhārata referred to in the copper-plate charter mentioned above is different from these and of a much earlier date, a date anterior to 300 A.D. A comparison of these versions with a native southern version would have its own value; but that is not our point at present.

One can trace in inscriptions grants made from time to time for the reading of the Mahābhārata in temples and sometimes even in villages. In many cases where educational grants were made or educational institutions are referred to, we find that the study of the Mahābhārata constituted a branch of these institutions. The cultivation of the study of the Mahābhārata seems to have been pursued systematically, and the tradition handed down, even of the text after it had been committed to writing, may be regarded as having been much more steady and continuous than in any other case, excepting of course the Vedas and Vaiṣṇava literature. Does this not argue the continuous preservation of the Mahābhārata tradition in a correct southern recension and the bearing thereof upon the authoritative Mahābhārata text, whenever that authoritative text becomes actually possible. It is in that view that we welcome this publication.

S. K. Aiyangar.

* Three parts are already out bringing the work to the end of the second book, Sārab Purāṇa.—S. K. A.
ANTIQUITY OF THE JAIN SECTS.

BY PURAN CHAND NAHAR, M.A., CALCUTTA.

My "Note on the Śvetāmbara and Digambara Sects," which appeared in the September issue of the Indian Antiquary for 1929, was written mainly with the object of bringing to the notice of scholars various problems connected with the antiquity and origin of the two major Jain sects, which still await investigation. From the further note on the subject which has appeared in the same Journal for August 1930, it is gratifying to see that Mr. K. P. Jain, a learned Digambari scholar, has taken up the task. I am confident that, provided the work is done in a thoroughly scientific spirit, free from sectarian bias, the origin of the two sects may be cleared up satisfactorily. I need hardly add that as my paper only briefly indicated the lines of enquiry, it neither supplied complete references nor presumed to speak the last word on the subject in scientific research. Holding opposite views, Mr. Jain rejects my conclusions on the ground that they are not based on reliable references. I regret to notice, on the other hand, that the references and interpretations of texts quoted by him are not always satisfactory, nor has he done me justice in his analysis of my views on the following points:

(a) Nudity.

Mr. K. P. Jain thinks that I contend that "because the Śvetāmbaras hold that all the predecessors of Mahāvīra Tirthāṅkara wore clothes, the idea of nudity was preached by the last Tirthāṅkara for the first time." In controverting my supposed views on the point, Mr. Jain cites references from the Rig-veda and from Brahmanical and Buddhist literature to prove that nudity was an ancient institution in India and that the early Jain monks, from the days of Rishabhadeva down to Mahāvīra, were naked. I would point out that the conclusion drawn from my views does not logically follow from my statement that "the Jain ascetics of the period of Pārśvanātha and those of his predecessors used to wear clothes and that it was only at a later period, during the régime of Mahāvīra, that the fashion of discarding clothes had its origin, perhaps due to the prevalence of extreme asceticism at the time." Though Rishabhadeva discarded clothes after he had been an ascetic for some time, the rules promulgated by him permitted Jain ascetics to use one to three garments.\(^1\) It is also stated that the Sādhus of the period of 22 Tirthāṅkaras between Rishabh and Mahāvīra used to wear garments of all colours.\(^2\) Mahāvīra, who gave up clothes after 13 months of ascetic life, made it a rule that only white garments should be used by Sādhus.\(^3\) The latter sanctioned nudity only to the order of Jinaṅkalośī Śādhus, who were required to forsake human habitations and practise their austerities outside villages and towns. If Mr. Jain admits the authority of the Kalpasūtra on the nudity of Rishabhadeva, he should in fairness admit it for other statements made therein, if not for other Śvetāmbara texts.

The fact that the 22 Tirthāṅkaras succeeding Rishabh as well as the ascetics of their time were accustomed to wear clothes, proves that before the days of Mahāvīra it was unusual for the Jain monks to go about naked. Pārśva allowed his disciples to wear an upper and an under garment.\(^4\) In the Mahāvīra-caritra of Hemachandra, Gosāla Makkhaliputta, a contemporary of the Buddha and Mahāvīra, defends the precept of nakedness against the pupils of Pārśva and "gets beaten, and almost killed by the women of a village in Magadhā,\(^5\)

\(^1\) See Āchāraṅga Sūtra, S.B.E., vol. XXIII, pp. 67 (Fourth Lesson, etc.). London. 1884.

अभिलाषित्र द्वायमित्रिक्ष बद्विनाथ संपत्तु च सुमुखानं
बहुमुख विविध धेने वल परिन्योणन्त सदाश्वेन, etc.

\(^3\) Ibid.:

शीतकालीन तीर्थ बलीनां च सर्वाधिका बेदात सत्तारं
जीर्जाण वल भाषित अन्यानस्वरूपः

\(^4\) Cambridge History of India, vol. I (1922), pp. 164-55; Ramaprasad Chanda, Annual Report, A.S.I.,
1925-26, pp. 176-77.
because he was a naked Śramaṇa or mendicant." This proves that nudity was not practised by all Jain monks even in the days of Mahāvīra.

Scholars are agreed that the institution of nudity was first emphasised by Mahāvīra within the Jain church, but "this distinction did not lead to serious schism in the Jaina community till six hundred years later." We are told, besides, that "a prince whose father he (Udayin the king of Magadha) had dethroned plotted against his (Udayin's) life; and aware of the welcome accorded to the Jains by Udayin, he entered his palace in the disguise of a Jain monk, and murdered him in the night." It goes without saying that the person of a nude monk affords neither any scope for disguise, nor any protection against detection. As this happened sixty years after the nirvāṇa of Mahāvīra, the custom of wearing clothes by Jain monks does not seem to have disappeared at that time.

The main point we are to consider is this, whether nudity was a compulsory rule of conduct among the Jain monks generally, or whether it was practised by the Jinakalpi Sādhus only and by Mahāvīra during the latter stages of his asceticism. Now, from the available data at our disposal we are unmistakably led to the latter conclusion. From the Hāthigumpha inscriptions of the second century B.C. we find King Kharavela of Orissa giving away clothes to Jain monks. Mathurā sculptures of the first century also present scenes where monks are seen holding clothes. These are historical facts of first class importance, and we need not seriously consider the curious views Mr. Jain has about the Mathurā antiquities. The contention that "the inscriptions of the Śvetāmbara Ganas, etc.," have been "inscribed on the Digambara or naked images" may be merely the orthodox Digambara standpoint, but has no basis in fact. They do not show "a topay-turvy condition of the Jaina Saṅgha at the time." On the contrary, "the inscriptions are replete with information as to the organisation of the Jain church in sections known as Gapa, Kula, and Sākhā, and supply excellent illustrations of the Jain books." Mr. Jain also states that "The Mathurā antiquities are only about a century older than the date on which the Jaina Saṅgha separated into two sects, and they might show signs of the Śvetāmbara origin at the time." It is therefore conclusive from Mr. Jain's own statement that the Śvetāmbara beliefs and traditions existed in the Jain church long before the formal separation.

Mr. Jain further cites the munaya vātavasana mentioned in the Rig-veda (X, 136. 2) and refers to Weber's identification of the Indian gymnosophists of the time of Alexander the Great with Digambara Jains. I must point out that the texts give the reading vāta-
raśana and not vātavasana as misquoted by Mr. Jain, the word being translated "wind-girt" and not "wind-clad." According to Macdonell and Keith, the term is applied to Munis in the Rig-veda (X, 136. 2) and to Rishis in the Tris śūra-Āraṇyaka (I, 23. 2; 24. 4; II, 7. 1), both late texts. Mr. Jain does not, however, tell us if he can trace the origin of the Digambara sect from Vedic Munis and Rishis. Weber was not right in taking these to be Digambaras, as there are naked Śivaite Sādhus even to this day, according to his own statement. Similarly erroneous is his identification of the naked ascetics interviewed by Onesicritus at Taxila, one of whom eventually took to clothes and accompanied Alexander on his journey back to Persia. Mr. Jain also cites various Brahmanical texts in which Jain monks are designated as naked recluseś. These texts are mostly of later dates, and sometimes

11 V. Smith, Jain Stupa and other Antiquities of Mathura, p. 24, pl. XXVII.
12 Ibid., Introduction, p. 6.
unreliable. Their testimony, therefore, on the history of the two Jain sects is hardly helpful, and even as such the references have not all been correctly gathered.

The passage cited from the Vīśēṣa-purīṇa, for instance, mentions ascetics “who go clothed in much raiment” as well as those “who go naked.”14 That Śāṅkara’s (788-850 A.D.) reference to the Jains is confined only to the vīvasaṇa-samāya,15 is explained by the fact that he came from South India,16 where the Digambaras were prominent, as may be gathered from the itinerary of Yuan Chwang. It is to be regretted that Mr. Jain does not quote the relevant passages from the Mahābhārata17 and Daśakumāra-carita, particularly as his references are unsatisfactory.

Among the Buddhist texts quoted by Mr. Jain in support of his statement that the Jains are described as naked monks, there is a passage from the Mahāvagga (I. 70. 3), which likens naked Buddhist monks to Tīṭṭhiyas. Mr. Jain comments that the latter “were no doubt, the non-Buddhistic monks belonging to older orders than those of Mahāvīra and Buddha.” As their description coincides with that of a Digambara Jaina monk, as described in the Sūtras, he concludes that they were naked monks of the school of Pāṇḍava. I have already shown that the disciples of Pāṇḍava were accustomed to wear clothes and that they argued with Gosāla, one of the six Tīṭṭhiyas, against nudity. So Mr. Jain’s identification of the naked Tīṭṭhiyas as disciples of Pāṇḍava is untenable. The Buddhist texts, not cognisant of the doctrines of Mahāvīra, include him among the six Tīṭṭhiyas; but it is well-known that Mahāvīra propounded the Pañcāhayama-dharma as against the Chaturyama-dharma of Pāṇḍava.18 and so the Tīṭṭhiyas could not have very well belonged to the order of Pāṇḍavaṇātha. Another Tīṭṭhiya was Ajīta Keśakambali, who derived his name from the garment made of hair that formed his apparel.19 A feature of his doctrine was the wearing of coarse garments. The poor fellow could not have been a Digambara. Makkhali Gosāla, the notorious apostate, originally a runaway slave, who had been deprived of his clothes by his master while making his escape, was the leader of the Ājīṭhaka sect; and Mr. Jain’s thesis cannot be maintained unless the Digambaras trace their origin from this ascetic who had broken away from his Guru, and identify themselves with the Ājīṭhakas. Pūraṇa Kassapa, one of the Tīṭṭhiyas, had been originally a slave who left his master and was robbed of his clothes by thieves, whence he remained in nudity, thinking that as a Digambara he would be better respected. He held the notion that “actions are fatally determined,”20 which is opposed to Jain theories. It is interesting to note that the Chinese pilgrim Yuan Chwang, who refers to the Digambaras21 and the white-clad sects,22 the Nigranths23 and the Tīṭṭhiyas individually and separately, draws a distinction between them. He mentions 10,000 Tīṭṭhiyas in Kori- goda.24 The Kalandra Venuvana had been given to the Tīṭṭhiyas.25 Udāra Rāmaputta, the ascetic, was a Tīṭṭhiya.26 Ajīta Keśakambali was another.27 The Deva Pusa is said to have debated with Tīṭṭhiyas at Prayāga and Pātaḷiputra.28 At Tsoa-ku-t’a, the Tīṭṭhiyas were in the majority, having numerous disciples. They worshipped Shu-na deva who had come from Mt. Aruña in Kapisa to the Shu-na-hi-lo mountain in the south of that country.29 At Malakuta, the Kuman-tzu-tsa Pusa, appears to the devotees as Pāṇḍava Tīṭṭhiya, or as Maheshvara.30 The ash-smearing Saivais of Palusha are described as Tīṭṭhiyas.31

15 Vedānta-sūtra, II, 2. 33; S.B.E., vol. XXXIV, pp. 428-34.
16 J. N. Fargues, Outline of the Religious Literature of India, pp. 162, 166, 171.
17 For Indra’s appearance in disguise as a Digveda, see E. W. Hopkins, Epic Mythology, pp. 136-37.
19 Ibid., vol. VIII, pp. 311-14.
22 Ibid., I, pp. 251-52.
23 Ibid., II, pp. 184, 198.
24 II, p. 196.
25 II, p. 141.
27 III, p. 229.
The Tirthikas are mentioned as offering ārāṇa in water. In the Chu-li-ya country, where the naked were numerous, the people, who were of a fierce and profligate character, were believers in the Tirthikas. It follows that Tiththiya, or Tirthika, was a general designation used by Buddhists for ascetics or sects who were heretics from the Buddhist point of view.

Mr. Jain’s misapplication of the Buddhist texts is evidently due to his misinterpretation of the term Nigranțha as used therein. According to Prof. Jacobi this term originally signified the pre-Buddhistic Jain monks, who, as we have seen, were not accustomed to nudity. Their doctrines were the Chaturyama-dharma alluded to in the Sāmaññaphala-Sutta, in Śīlaṅka’s commentary on the Ācharāṅga-Sutta and in the text of the Bhagavati; but Mahāvīra propounded the Pañcayama-dharma, while the Buddhists persisted in calling him Niganțha. As applied to Mahāvīra the term connoted one who had destroyed the ārāṇa, the ‘bonds’ of worldly cares, and did not refer to his nudity. The Buddhist texts, however, do not use the designation for the Jains alone. It is true that Niganțha of the Nāṭha clan is distinguished from Puruṇa Kassapa, Makkhali Gosāla, Kachchāyana of the Pakhudha Tree, and Saññāya Beḷaṭhiputta. But in the Dieyavādāna, a work dating later than 200 A.D., Puruṇo Nirgrantha is mentioned. In the Mahāvagga, the disciples of Puruṇa Kassapa are described as Niganțhā ekadākā, gihī oddāvasaṃac ācakṣadākā. Yuan Chwāng mentions Nirgranthas side by side with Digamaras at Pundravardhana. All these clearly indicate that the Buddhists used this term in a generic sense, denoting religious orders whom they regarded as heretical.

Thus it is clear that the quotation from the Mahāvagga cited by Mr. K. P. Jain does not refer to Jain, but to non-Jain monks. But, for the sake of argument, even if we accept that it refers to Digambara Jain monks, the argument of Mr. Jain is hardly tenable. To prove that the Digamaras were the earlier sect of Jains and the Śvetāmbaras a later one, it is not enough to show that certain naked Jain monks existed at a particular period of time. It must also be shown beyond doubt that all Jain monks at and up to that period were naked and clothes were never in use amongst them.

In my original note I stated that the ancient images of the Tirthaṅkaras consecrated before the division in the church cannot properly be said to belong to any particular sect. But Mr. Jain asserts that at the time of the Hāthigumphā inscription “only naked images were installed and were under the exclusive management of the Digamaras.” I fail to understand how he has come to such a conclusion. There is not a single authority or text which goes to show that only naked images were installed at the time and that such images were under the exclusive control and management of the Digambara sect. But from the internal and external evidence available up till now, it is clear that the differentiation of the Śvetāmbara and Digambara Jain images did not begin during the early centuries of the Christian era. According to Śvetāmbara tradition the distinction between the images of the two sects dates only from the eighth century A.D., when, as the result of disagreement over

---

33 Ibid., II, p. 224.
38 J. N. Farquhar, Outline of Indian Religious Literature, p. 108.
40 Akṣavattā-Nikāya, Pt. III (= Mahāvagga, LVII, 2), pp. 383-84.
42 Upadeśa-tantraḥṣūlī, Ratnamandira Cāni, pp. 248-49.
the Girnār śīrṣa, the Śvetāmbaras started the practice of distinguishing their images, standing and seated, by indicating the aṅkalika, or scarf.\(^{43}\) The Digambaras, on the other hand, insisted on representing the male organ on their images. This is particularly noticeable in their seated images, earlier specimens of which from Mathurā, true to their non-sectarian character, do not show this particular feature. The modern Digambara images, which similarly hide the male organ from view, as mentioned by Mr. Jain, simply continue this neutral or non-sectarian type. So that his learned comments on the history and iconography of Jain art are untenable on account of his misunderstanding of the facts.

(b) Spiritual Emancipation of Women.

In my original note I have drawn attention to the different views on the spiritual emancipation of women held by the two sects, and have mentioned that such views played an important part in the schism in the Jain church. My contention is that the Śvetāmbaras uphold the authentic and rational views on the point and that the reactionary Digambaras in denying salvation to women have reverted back to old standards of conservatism and biogtry. My thanks are due to Mr. Jain for bringing together references from Vedic and Buddhist texts which satisfactorily illustrate the conservative views held by non-Jain people on the matter. The Buddha's unwillingness to admit women to his monastic order indicates only that he was not altogether proof against those orthodox notions. The existence of bigoted and irrational views on the matter outside the Jain church being established by Mr. Jain, the Digambaras must be held to have made concessions to the conservative tendencies existing among the non-Jain and heterodox sects.

(c) Jain Canons.

With regard to my statement that the Jain canons accepted by the Śvetāmbaras preserve the genuine early Jain tradition, which has been totally discarded by the Digambaras, Mr. Jain only quotes Prof. A. B. Keith on their doubtful authenticity. It is to be regretted that he did not investigate the subject further, nor acquaint himself with the result of the considerable research that has been carried out on the subject.\(^{44}\) He appears to have contented himself with adopting the sectarian Digambara opinions. He does not stop to consider that the Digambaras, while denying the authenticity of the Śvetāmbara canon, hold the twelve Aṅgas in as high esteem as the latter, the two lists being in close agreement. Nor should we forget that the texts of some of the Śvetāmbara Aṅgas at least, viz., the Bhagavati and the Jñāna-dharma Kathā, Upāsaka Dasāṅga and the Aranyakā-sūtras, are in daily use among the Digambaras.\(^{45}\) Mr. Jain does not explain why the story of Harinagameshi, which is proved to be a very early tradition from its representation on a Mathurā bas-relief,\(^{46}\) should find mention only in the Śvetāmbara texts and not in any of the Digambara ones. Another case in point relates to the personal history of Mahāvira, who, according to the Śvetāmbara canon, had been in his early life married to the lady Yashodā and had a daughter named Priyadasanā by her.\(^{47}\) The Digambara books in their regard for extreme forms of asceticism usually describe him as a celibate all his life. That this is a travesty of truth is proved by the Digambara Jinaśena's mention of the marriage ceremony of the 24 Tirthāṅkaras in the Hariyavāsa-pūrṇa. I have verified the relevant passages from the

---

\(^{43}\) W. Cohn, Indische Plastik, Berlin, 1922, Taifelen 79, 81.

\(^{44}\) Dr. A. K. Coomarswamy, Catalogue of the Indian Collections in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, pt. IV, 1924. See figures of Tirthāṅkaras, represented with aṅkalika.


\(^{48}\) V. A. Smith, The Jaina Stupa of Mathura, Allahbad, 1901, pp. 26-26; Pl. XVIII.

MS. in the collection of the Asiatic Society of Bengal. It is incomprehensible to me how the Digambaras can be proved to be adherents of the genuine early Jain traditions in spite of their admission that the old canons have been altogether lost. Mr. Jain points out that the rules of conduct for the Śramaṇas (Jain monks) given in the Buddhist Kassapa Sīhanada Sutta coincide with those given in the Digambara Jain literature, which only indicates the non-Jain origin of some of the Digambara traditions.

(d) Digambaras during Muhammadan Rule.

In support of his assertion that the Digambaras were a flourishing sect during the Muhammadan rule, Mr. Jain mentions the facts that Naisukhdás, a Śvetâmbara papâti, changed his creed during this period, and that Digambara pontiffs approached Muhammadan sovereigns like Alâu’d-din and Aurangzeb, and preached to them Jain doctrines. I need hardly mention that it is unscientific to rush to such conclusions merely from sporadic cases of apostasy in the Śvetâmbra church. The alleged relations between the Digambaras and bigoted Muhammadan sovereigns like Alâu’d-din and Aurangzeb cannot be accepted merely on the authority of a text like Jaina Biruddâvali, unless corroborated from independent Muhammadan sources. On the other hand there is overwhelming evidence of Śvetâmbra influence over the Muhammadan sovereigns and their governors in various parts of Northern India.48

I should further draw attention to another fact, that it is only in the existing religious literature of the Digambaras that we find great divergence of views and discrepancies in fixing the birthplaces of Tīrthaṅkaras as well as other important events of their lives. This scepticism is indicative of a period of crisis, of doubt and questioning in the main body of the Jain church, which ultimately led to the separation by the section which refused to acknowledge the authority of the then existing canons. This conflict is nowhere to be found in the Śvetâmbra literature, which points to its adherence to older traditions.

I think I should not dwell upon the subject at greater length. It was only in a spirit of research and further study in this direction that I wrote the note, and these lines are also written with the same object. I hope Mr. K. P. Jain and other scholars will accept my views in the same spirit.

LIFE OF RŪPA BHAWĀNĪ
(A Great Hermit of Kashmir).
BY PANDIT ANAND KOUL, ŠRINAGAR, KASHMIR.

Distance of place has undoubtedly a great charm, but distance of time has greater, and when it is associated with the memory of a pious soul, this charm is immeasurably enhanced. A saintly soul's account of life will certainly be appreciated by many in whom tradition is not dead, by many to whom ancient learning and the veneration of ancestors are the breath of life, and by many in whom the gems of literature temper materialism and graft a fine philanthropy upon philosophy.

From the earliest times, Kashmir was a land of saints and seers of sublime order, who developed in themselves occult powers which beggar description. Despite the lapse of centuries since they lived, they still command public homage and devotion. To their serene, meditative minds speculation in the sphere of metaphysics was always congenial. Anecdotes of their occult powers ever dominated the minds of both men and women throughout the country, shedding a perpetual glamour over the popular sentiments and tending to perpetually renovate mankind.

Amongst them was the famous holy woman named Rūpa Bhawānī, alias Alakeshwari ('the lady with the lock of hair') so called because she used to leave the hair of her head unplaited or Alak-Ishvari (incarnation of the Invisible). She was born in S. 1681 (1625 A.D.) Her name has an assured place among holy seers, shedding rays of purity all round. Her father's name was Paṇḍit Mādho Dhar, and her mother's Sampat Mājī. The latter came from the Kaul family of Kāndāra Mahall. Paṇḍit Mādho Dhar lived on the right bank of the Jhelum river below the 6th Bridge at Šrīnagar, close to Paṇḍit Shyām Sundar Lāl Dhar's house, where at present Paṇḍit Bala Kaul's descendants live, and where there exists still a well sacred to her memory. In him the qualities of virtue and high-mindedness were blended. He used to have philosophical discussions with Sayyid Kamāl, alias Ṭhaq Bābā, a Muḥammadan reclus of high order, who lived near his house across the river.

Paṇḍit Mādho Dhar used to go to the Hari Parvat daily for worship. One day he saw the goddess Shārika in a dream, and she asked him what he desired. He told her that he desired nothing but this, that she should deign to take birth in his house as his daughter. The goddess granted his prayer. In course of time, his wife gave birth to a bright little daughter. The baby was named Rūpa Bhawānī. As she grew up, her divine origin manifested itself more and more. The purity and sanctity of her life were conspicuous. Her speech was rapture all and nameless bliss. Some of her sayings have passed into the intellectual current of the Kashmiris. She was the beau-ideal of all that is pure, gentle and spiritualistic. She was a paragon of virtue and wisdom—the glory of her sex.

One day Rūpa Bhawānī, when she was only 2½ years old, was carried by a female servant to give a present to Rishi Pīr1 (a renowned ascetic of Kashmir) on his birthday. She gave him the present, but did not approve of his performing miracles, which made him famous, as great saints, she said, shunned show and publicity and remained in secrecy in absolute communion with God. She, therefore, regretfully remarked: Rishi pīyēyih tembrē, parantu ohnojan gayes, meaning that a spark (of revelation) had fallen on Rishi Pīr, but it had gone the wrong way down his throat. Rishi Pīr, on seeing her and hearing her remark, bowed down before her.

While yet but seven years old, she was married to a young man named Paṇḍit Shyām Sundar, son of Chatur Paṇḍit of the Sapru family living at Saparīyār (2nd Bridge) at Šrīnagar.

Rūpa Bhawānī's mother-in-law was, like that of Lall Dēd2 the prophetess, noted for relentless cruelty and was a stumbling block to her happiness. Rūpa Bhawānī used to go,

---

1 See the Indian Antiquary, vol. LX, pp. 95-98, 123-127.
in the first grey of the morning to Hari Parvat for worship, and even for this absurd and scandalous whispers, born of sheer malice and hatred, were circulated by her cranky mother-in-law. Once her husband was, at his mother’s instructions, sent after her as a spy to see where she was actually going so early in the morning. He followed her and watched her from a distance. When she was returning, near the place called Parankanib, to the south of the Hari Parvat hill, she looked behind and saw her husband following her like a spy. She was naturally offended at this, and a prayer fell from her lips that the Sapru family might never thrive. And this family has actually not thriven since, there being very few people belonging to it in the whole Valley of Kashmir.

Once on the Khitsimâvas² day Rûpa Bhawâni’s parents sent a pot full of pilâv (cooked rice and meat with spices) to her husband’s house. Her mother-in-law, far from being pleased, began to grumble that the pilâv was insufficient to feed all the family members and relations. Rûpa Bhawâni, however, covered the pot with a cloth and meekly requested her to begin distributing its contents. She began giving platefuls out of it, but lo! it would not empty. When all were served, Rûpa Bhawâni lifted the cloth and it was then empty. Yet her mother-in-law’s anger was not appeased. She told Rûpa Bhawâni peevishly to remove the empty pot from her sight. She took it to the ghâli and let it float down the river. It reached the ghâli of her parents while her father happened to be bathing there. He recognised the pot as his own and, catching it, took it home.

Rûpa Bhawâni led her hermitical life at Wastarwan for 12½ years, then at Chashma-i-Sahibi for another period of 12½ years and then in a forest in the Lâr parâpana for another 12 years. The lambardar of the village of Maingâm, named Lâl Chand, was informed by some boys that they had seen an ascetic at a cranny in the neighbouring forest. He went with them and saw her, and at his request she came and lived in his house for six months. She then left this house and stayed on the bank of the Sindh River at the same village for another period of 12½ years. Here she planted a chinâr tree, which is still there. At all the above places she performed austere penances. While at Maingâm, she used occasionally to float down the Sindh river on a piece of matting to Qasba Lâr village, where Shaikh Sâdîq Qalandar (a great Muhammadan philomath) used to reside, and there she used to converse on religious topics with him. Once he said to her: “Rupa Dedi! If you come to our side (i.e., become a convert to Islam) you will become gold in place of Rup (‘silver’).” To this she replied: “Shaikh Sâdîq! If you come to our side (become a Hindu at heart) you will become Mokta (‘pearl’) or ‘having attained salvation’) in place of [shî] Shaikh (‘glass’).” At another time, when Shaikh Sâdîq Qalandar saw her, she was dressed in a garment dyed crimson. He asked her what colour her garment was. She replied: “Zâg, surath, tah mazeth.” These words have a two-fold meaning, the one literal and the other mystical, namely (1) ‘vitriol, safflower and madder’ (Rubia cordifolia, Linn.) and (2) ‘be awake, catch Him (God) and do not extend’ (in this world).

Rûpa Bhawâni removed from Maingâm to Ripur³ just above the hermitage of Shaikh Sâdîq Qalandar, where she performed austere penances for another period of 12½ years. After that she left one of her female servants, named Jaman Dêd (whose own house was at Qasba Lâr), in charge of this place and went to Vâsakur village, near Sumbal. Kastûrmâjî was another female servant of hers, who belonged to the same family as Aita Shaikh Malang,⁴ one of the esoteric disciples of Rishi Pir. She was a widow and had only a young son, named Râma Chandra Matu, with her. Rûpa Bhawâni took her together with her son to Vâsakur. At this place she remained for 25 years. Here she had a well sunk by a blind potter, whose

---

³ This Festival falls on the Amavasya of the month of Pusya. In every Brâhman’s house khichri is cooked on the evening of this day, and a plateful kept outside in the compound for the god Kuvera.

⁴ Noted for vineyards which produce the best grapes in Kashmir.

چالی بال ده کرک یز ماقم دیاپی بیختم شری سپور صاپهم عرغم ناشتر است

(1) عرغم حال سرگشته مشنویت لکشم سارا سی شوید
(2) بودم از غفلت در ایام شباب روژش مشفوف کرده و خواب
(3) مم زیبا کار غفل برم زمر بودم از اصلی خبر بر پک خبر
(4) ایک فیض عالم فوش خاص من یافتم پنجم در زمین
(5) سخن بودم زا طالب کبالت بهر می‌شد از دولت قرب ومال
(6) چنان دیوان به نشانه بختم.
(7) خود بدن دار راسی کی باختم.
(8) رابع این دولت به نشانه خدا مرس صدر نسیم خداحافظ
(9) چون کرده پر در دنیا از دریای دور.
(10) رفت دریایی ولم خار طلب دمیدم شد کریم بازر طلب
(11) صدیبان دو نام ماند زنجنیا
(12) خانه کریمی شود مبار خرب
(13) پیش بردم سوی این ره چند گه.
(14) دو نام دیوان در عالم یافته
(15) ذکر روژ خضرقلم شد چوچار.
(16) چوچار پیمودم زوگنر گند.
(17) این سر از خوراکی چاربی پنده.
(18) القدراده دیوان یزدی شدر.
(19) از این سب کمی پر در رفعت بس عالمی ماقم.
(20) نقش دیوان چون پنده آم.
(21) نام خنای که پنده دیوان یزدی.
(22) گر کی دیوان یزدی و ریی.
(23) خواص دیوان چون پنده شد ای.
(24) دیوان چون پنده شد ای.
Translation of letter from Bāta Dhar to Rāpa Bhawānti.

(1) Please listen to what occurred to me.
I am helpless. Be my helper.

(2) I was, through negligence, in my youth
Busy day and night with eating and sleeping.

(3) I neglected work entirely;
I was wholly ignorant of real knowledge.

(4) But thy general munificence became special [munificence] to me.
I obtained audience of thee in this world.

(5) Long did I, through [your] extreme kindness,
Avail of the fortune of close contact [with you].

(6) I did not esteem that fortune much;
I myself played fool in the game of truth.

(7) Alas! I have committed the offence of negligence;
I have been entirely remiss in service.

(8) When such an offence was committed by me,
I was tossed up on the bank from the river of light.

(9) Then I turned away owing to [my] idleness;
I found a clue at the door of thy mercy.

(10) A thorn of quest pricked into the bottom of my heart,
And a keen inclination arose for the quest.

(11) I remained a hundred deserts distant from you.
O God, may the house of distance be ruined!

(12) I could not get a clue to the way for sometime.
I remained at a distance from that door—the asylum of the world—

(13) Until one day the prophet Khisr of the time met me.
He stretched out to me his helping hand in the way of darkness.

(14) When I walked some paces on the way,
A dog suddenly hindered me from proceeding.
(15) A dog becomes faithful by [giving him] a mouthful of food;  
This dog commits oppression on being fed (lit., 'from eating').

(16) O friends, beware of this biting dog!  
O intelligent people, beware! I have given you a warning.

(17) Not a dog that, it was equal to a wolf or a tiger;  
Fear of it used to take life from a world.

(18) When this dog of bad habits seized me by the skirt,  
It hampered me from moving on (lit., 'became a chain on the foot of my going').

(19) From constant struggles with that dog  
I walked one pace after [giving him] a hundred pats.

(20) When I walked a few paces, I spied a fort.  
It was a very lofty building in elevation.

(21) I suddenly found running towards me  
Ten warriors (i.e., 5 internal and 5 external senses) from [among] its guards.

(22) I found every one of them crafty and a robber,  
[Who had] become an evil spirit infesting the road towards God.

(23) I, however, inquired the way to enter,  
So that I could spy the secret abode.

(24) Each one of them pointed to me a way to a well—  
Showing his power in craftiness.

(25) Each one led me astray,  
Becoming an obstacle on the road agreeable to me.

(26) I could not find anyone to oppose them;  
I found myself feeble from my weakness.

(27) When the attraction of [thy] kindness became [my] helper  
I then found an entrance to that fort.

(28) I saw a lane very narrow and dark—  
Wind [even] could not enter into it.

(29) Suddenly the attraction of thee, the Khiṣr of the way,  
Became a shelter from all their obstructions.

(30) The lane was leading to thine own apartment;  
That guide was the attraction of love.

(31) Thy grace was every time the guide  
When I was passing through that lane.

(32) In that lane, like a zephyr,  
Sometimes I found the scent of faithfulness.

(33) But where is the way to the special apartment?  
It would be meet if thou shouldst show me the way to that apartment.

(34) As I am from [the depth of] my heart the servant of thy court,  
Grant an attraction, O Khiṣr of my way!

(35) I am humbly standing in thy lane,  
In order that I may see the footprint of Thine Excellency.

(36) I have seen many a hermit of India,  
But they are inferior to thy pupils.

(37) Since I have observed the limit of respect  
I have briefly stated my circumstances.
Translation of reply from Rāpa Bhawāndī to Bāla Dhar.

(1) O darling! May God's grace be thy helper!
May thou have admittance into the sacred apartment of the heart!

(2) May the saintly-minded be kindly disposed towards thee!
May thy desires be all fulfilled to thee!

(3) I listened to all the contents of thy letter,
May the tongue of thy pen by eloquent!

(4) Though in person thou art far away, do not grieve at separation from me:
But in reality thou art united with us.

(5) See my splendour is conspicuous everywhere—
In beasts in general and in men in particular.
(6) My holy light pervades the universe,  
    But every one observes it who has become fond of us.
(7) There is no distance between us and thee,  
    Though there are many stages intervening between us.
(8) The status of him who is fond of us is high;  
    Whoever became fond of us is fortunate.
(9) My effulgence is brighter than that of the moon and the sun;  
    My effulgence is of greater lustre than any pearl.
(10) In reality, from us has become renowned  
    The name, the person, the colour and the appearance of all mankind.
(11) Self-praise is not the gate of this market;  
    Those who indulge in self-praise have no access to this road.
(12) The life of the conceited is a heavy burden;  
    Selfishness is a great pain.
(13) The selfish has no admittance into my apartment:  
    That person will be united with me who is selfless.
(14) Ostentation is not the habit of the godly;  
    Be far from self, and thou art united with us.
(15) Selflessness is the sign of the selfless;  
    Bow down at the door of the selfless.
(16) The selfless are of the highest authority—  
    The kings of the time and the wearers of the crest and crown.
(17) The selfless are the seers of God;  
    The selfless are merged in the Almighty.
(18) Be the ruler of the city of selflessness,  
    The possessor of lands and oceans of selflessness.
(19) Very much from the effect of our love  
    The secrets of saints have dominated thy mind.
(20) Thou thyself art aware of the secrets of the advantages of union  
    Therefore thou art inclined from the false towards the true.
(21) Dear, whatever I have said, in reality  
    Was to remind [thee] of the way of religion.
(22) From Sadanand, the old well-wisher,  
    Who is resolute at the door of thy friendship,
(23) Until the centre of the six sides (of the universe) endures,  
    Until the stability of the world lasts,
(24) A hundred prayers be connected with thee in thy vicissitudes,  
    As his prayers are granted (by God).
(25) O soul of life! be, by my affection,  
    Successful in this world and the world to come.

Rūpa Bhawānī’s paternal female cousins often indulged in gibes, sneers and whispers against her for her ill-luck so far as conjugal happiness was concerned. Naturally the reproaches struck home, and she would heave a deep sigh and knit her brow in distress, her soul laboured under a sickly sensibility of the miseries not of herself alone for the time being, but also of others like herself in the family in the future, which she could foresee. On the other hand, her paternal male cousins’ wives showed sincere sympathy with her and admired her magnanimity in patient and nobly bearing misfortunes hatched by her cranky mother-in-law, and them she used to bless. And it does so happen that daughters-in-law in the Dhār family are, together with their husbands, invariably prosperous and happy.

Rūpa Bhawānī introduced a very important social reform, which is still in vogue, and has rendered her name immortal. She taboed bigamy and polygamy, both in respect of daughters and daughters-in-law, in the Dhār family. This reform has greater force and higher sanction than a statutory law, solemnized as it is by an oath administered by her against its infringement, and it is, therefore, respected by all and strictly adhered to.

Rūpa Bhawānī’s mind was always fixed on things heavenly. Her verses, composed in mixed Sanskrit and Kāshmirī, which number 96, have a profound mystic significance. They
have been recorded, and they are repeated by several of her votaries every morning. Five of them, which show that her spiritual guru in her practice of yoga was her father, Panḍit Mādho Dhar, are quoted below.

Tel pātīla tshāl phirīt tak khorum:
Met sī tak kāñe manzi unmas pāy;
Adāh nād udum gāli mad pīwum.
Parvētum sumbrum sāt.
Akushī gīh vegloven;
Any novum deshāgān.
Yusūg gur pitā suy chhum moluy;
Suy prabhulum dīpa prakāsh;
Suy sarea kulas uhdār karawuny;
Suy Išwar suy chhum gur.

I dashed down into the nether regions [of the body] and brought it (the vital breath) up;
I got its clue out of earth and stones;
Then my [kundalini or sakti] woke up with nāda (loud noise); I drank wine by the mouth.
I got it (the vital breath) [and] gathered it within myself.
I melted gāhī for oblation;
I purified all sides of my limbs.
He, who is Father Guru, the same is my father;
He became the brilliant lamp-light [in me];
He is the liberator of the whole family;
He is Iśwara, he is my Guru.

Rūpa Bhawānī, at the advanced age of 96 years, came to Šrīnagar after leaving Kastūrmājī in charge of her place at Vāsakur, and shuffled off her mortal coil without regret, but mourned by all, in her parents' house on the 7th of the dark fortnight of Māgh, v.s. 1777 (=A.H. 1133=A.D. 1721). The words in the following epigram in Persian, composed by Shāh Sādıq Qalandar, give the chronogram, viz., A.H. 1133, of her death:—

That holy-natured incarnation of the Unseen [Goddess]
Broke her coil of four elements (i.e., quitted her body);
Flew to the highest heaven;
With a good-natured heart united with Bliss.

6 It is he who has written the following fine lines in Persian, which are suggestive of the transitoriness of the world:—

Ye k chand phel ye zibor khashām-—dar umber shabāb
Ye k chand phel ye dasāsh et dān dān khashām—kordim hasāb
Chor rafq āsh āsh jahān āshā khashām—nāshet dardā bān
Dast a zām khāshed et qandār khashām—aink drāyāb
Ye k chand soawār āshā rafqā kordim
Ye k chand bashet bashet kordim
dāmī k kān kān kān dāmār pāīān
gāshā kordim rafār kāshā kordim

At one time we were in pursuit of adornment and ornaments—during the season of youth;
At another time we were in pursuit of knowledge and office—we made calculations;
When we became aware of this wretched world—it is a picture drawn on the surface of water;
We washed our hands of everything; we became monks—lo! find [God].
At one time we made excursions over a plain, riding;
At another time we walked round a plateau.
We found this lane (i.e., life) had no end;
We strolled on and strolled back.
KIRĀDU INSCRIPTION OF THE TIME OF CHAULUKYA KUMĀRAPĀLA AND HIS FEUDATORY PARAMĀRA SūMēSHVARA DATED V.S. 1218.

By SAHITYACHARYA PANDIT BISHESHWAR NATH REU.

This inscription is engraved on a pillar at the entrance of a dilapidated temple of Śiva at Kirādu, a ruined town situated about 16 miles north-west of Bādmēr (in Jodhpur State). It was transcribed by Puran Chand Nahar in his Jaina Inscr., Pt. I, p. 251 f. A summary of the inscription has also been published by D. R. Bhandarkar in his List of the Inscriptions of Northern India, No. 312.

The epigraph measures 17″ × 17″ and contains 26 lines. As the middle portion of the stone from the third line to the twentieth has peeled off, some names, etc., are destroyed. The language is Sanskrit, and the whole of the record except a portion of the last line is in verse. As regards orthography, it is worth noting that, in some places, the consonant following ‘ṛ’ is doubled, ṛ is used for ṛ and स for ṣ. The importance of the inscription lies in the fact that this is the only record which contains the genealogy of the Paramāra branch of Kirādu and the name of the Paramāra king Śrīhūrāja of Mārwār, the father of Utpalārāja, the first known Paramāra king of Ābu.

It is dated Saṁvat 1218 Āśvinī Sudi 1, Guraū= Thursday, the 21st September 1161 A.D.

The purport of the inscription is as follows:—

In the dynasty of the Paramāras, who sprung from the fire altar of Vasīśtha at Ābu, there was born a king named Śrīhūrāja, who ruled over Marumādala (Mārwār). His son wasśala (Utpala).2 The names of Utpala’s son and grandson have peeled off. Then is mentioned Dharanīdhara (Dharanīvarāha), and his son was Dēvarāja, who perhaps built a temple of Dēvarājāsvara. Then is mentioned Dhandhuka,2 who ruled over Marumādala (Mārwār) through the favour of Durahārāja (1066-1078 V.S.) (the Chaulukya king). Krishna Rāja,2 (II) was the son of Dhandhuka, and his son was Sochhāra,6 whose son Udayarāja, being a feudatory of (Chaulukya) Jayasimha (1150-1199 V.S.), conquered Chōḍa, Gauda, Karanāta, and Mālava. Sūmēsvara (name peeled off here, but appears in line 23), the son of Udayarāja, regained his lost kingdom of Śrīhūrājapura through the favour of (Chaulukya) Jayasimha Sīdharāja (perhaps in 1198 V.S.), became firmly established in 1205 V.S. in the reign of (Chaulukya) Kumārapāla, and protected for a long time his Kirātakūpa (Kirādu) along with Śivakūpa. He also exacted 1700 horses (including 1 five-nailed and 8 peacock-breasted horses) and took two forts, one of Taṅkōṭa and the other of Navasara from prince Jajjaka on Tuesday, the first day of the bright half of Āśvinī 1218 V.S. at 4½ hours after sunrise. But on his (Jajjaka’s) acknowledging his allegiance to the Chaulukya king (Kumārapāla), he (Sūmēsvara) reinstated him in the possession of those places.

By the order of the king this prākatī was composed by Narasimha, was written by Yasodeva and was engraved by Jasōdhara.

The inscription ends with the date: Vikrama-saṁvat 1218 Āśvinī Sudi 1 Guraū.

Text:

1. [ Draṣṭā ] करांति करांति करांति करांति करांति करांति करांति करांति करांति करांति करांति करांति करांति करांति करांति करांति करांति करांति करांति करांति करांति करांति करांति करांति करांति करांति करांति करांति करांति करांति करांति करांতि कরांতि कরांতि कরांতि कরांতि कরांति करांতि कরांতि कরांতि करांতि कরांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांति करांতि कরांति करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতি कরांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि कরांতि करांতि करांতि कরांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करां�ि कরांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करां�ि कরांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करां�ि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि कরांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि कরांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांति करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि कরांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांति करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करां�ि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांति करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करां�ि करांতि कরांতि कরांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि कরांতि करांতि करांতि कরांতि करांতि कরांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि कরांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि कরां�ि करांতि करांতि करांতि कরांতि करांতि कরांতि करां�ि करांতि करांতि कরांতि कরांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि कরांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि कরां�ि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि करांতि κ...
INDIA IN CURRENT LITERATURE.

Journal Asiatique.—On pp. 298 f. of the Oct.-Dec., 1930, issue of this journal Dr. C. L. Fabri notices what he describes as a “Mesopotamian element” in the art of India in the crenelations, formed like towers in diminishing stages, depicted in the representation of railings, etc., on sculptures at Bhurhut and Sâdach, in the Khandagiri and Udayagiri caves in Orissa, at Sarnâth and on two pieces of railing now in the Peâshâwar museum. He draws attention to the representation of similar patterns on certain bas-reliefs of the times of Senacherib, Assurbanipal and Darius. He suggests that the origin of this decorative element may perhaps be found in the zikâ′urat, or ancient temple of Mesopotamia. He expresses the opinion that this decorative motif is clearly derived from a similar decorative design of Persia, and that the latter came from a repetition or ‘multiplying’ of the zikâ′urat. The parallels which are drawn in this paper are of interest as affording another ground for suspecting influence from the west in the architectural development in India. In connexion with the statement that temples built in stages were foreign to Indian art, certain features observable on the west of the peninsula, e.g., in S. Kanara, should also be considered.

In the Jan.-Mar., 1931 (tome CXCIII, No. 1) issue of the journal, M. Jean Przybylski contributes a short but very suggestive note on Tantrik Buddhism in Bali, based upon a memoir by Dr. F. D. K. Bosch, in which he has given an analysis of some Buddhist texts from Bali and shown that the Balinese system is related to Japanese tantrism. M. Przybylski points out that the Bali texts are remarkable in enumerating the krodha manifestations corresponding to each of the five Tathâgatas and in associating with the Buddhas feminine divinities analogous to the âkkitis of Hinduism. Here, as he notes, we have to do with a degenerate doctrine nearer to Hinduism than to genuine Buddhism. He proceeds to indicate his conception of the stages through which the Balinese Tantrik system would appear to have passed, noting not only the analogies between it and the Tantrism of the Shingon sect, but also the relations between these and the Indian and Tibetan beliefs.

Bijdragen tot de Taal-, Land- en Volkenkunde van Nederlandse-Indië.—In vol. 88 (1931) Dr. H. H. Juyonboll continues his translation (Chap. XX) of the old Javanese Râmdyâga. Prof. R. A. Kern records a few interesting notes on words occurring in the Malay Inscriptions of Srîvijaya, the texts of which, with translations in French, have recently been published by M. George Coedès in the Bulletin de l’École Francaise d’Extrême Orient (tome XXX, pp. 29 f.). Mr. Kemper describes, with a good plate, the stone Hindu-Javanese image (acquired in 1831 by Mr. Millott) now in the British Museum, giving grounds for suggesting that it represents Nairûta. Mr. G. J. van Dongen, sometime Resident of Djambi in Sumatra, records a few notes on the Koeboes in reference to Professor Schebesta’s account of these folk, in which the professor comes in for some sharp criticism.

Archologische Mitteilungen aus Iran, Band IV, Heft 2 (Jau. 1932).—In this issue Dr. Ernst Herzfeld pursues his researches on Sakastân and the Sakas, carrying them down to the time of Gondophernes. The number comprises some four sections, viz., on the vassal kings under the successors of Mithridates the Great, the Parthian kingdom under the Arsacids, Sakâ and Surân in Sakastân, and Gondofar in legend and fable. A wealth of references from both western and eastern sources and the evidence of hitherto available coins have been requisitioned to elucidate the history and chronology of a period that presents many difficulties.

Karnatak Historical Review, vol. I.—In I.A., VII, p. 33 f., the late Dr. Fleet described 3 copper-plates of the Kadamba Yuvarâja Devavarma found at Devagiri in the Karâji Talukâ of the Dharâwâr district, issued from a place called Tripuravata, which he was unable to identify. Prof. Jouveau Dubreuil (Ancient History of the Deccan, p. 101) thought this was probably Devagiri, where the plates were found. In the March 1931 issue of the above Review, Fr. H. Heras gives reasons for believing the site to have been the modern Halebid, the Dvârasamudra of the Hoysalas. In this vicinity there are three hills, between which the earliest city seems to have stood. Among other reasons given in support of this identification, he considers that the temples on two of these hills were evidently Kadamba temples, reconstructed later by the Hoysalas.

In the same issue Mr. D. P. Karmakar deals with the administrative systems of the Châluâya kingdoms as disclosed from the epigraphical records, the territorial divisions for administrative purposes, the position of feudatory chiefs or subordinate administrative officials, the advisory council, heads of departments, the assessment and collection of government revenue and taxes, etc. Research of this nature deserves encouragement, and the example set might with advantage be followed in other areas rich in inscriptive records. In several cases the exact meaning to be attached to the terms used has yet to be satisfactorily determined. This is another matter that calls for research work. It is time that all such terms found in the inscriptions in different parts of India that are now obsolete or of doubtful meaning were listed and collated with a view to their correct interpretation. As regards the numerical components of certain territorial designations, such as the “Banavâsii 12,000,” attention may be invited to the explanation of these...
figures proposed by Dr. Pran Nath in *R. A. S. Monographs*, vol. XX, Chap. I, Sec. II.

Man, 1931.—In the April number (Article No. 65) Mr. L. A. Cammiade proposes and illustrates the art of iron smelting among the Kois of the Godāvari Agency. The smelters form a separate community, debarred from marriage with the Koi tribesmen. The bellows used are of the piston type. The art is fast dying out. In the September issue (Art. No. 202) Mr. F. J. Richards points out a number of similarities between the elliptical bronze bowl from the Nilgiris (Breeks, Pls. XXI, XLII) and a bowl of gold from Tur, figured by Dr. Woolley in the *Illustrated London News* of Dec. 17, 1927, p. 1092. In the October issue (Art. No. 208) Mr. K. de B. Codrington discusses the functions of the Māla messenger (adavādī) and the Desayi Chetti of S. India as survivals of a former system of civil organization. In Art. No. 212 Mr. Cammiade contributes an important note on the belief that the "man-eater" is not a really a tiger, but a man. In Nos. 229 and 230 Mr. J. H. Powell criticises certain theories of "hook-swinging" set forth in *Man*, 1927, No. 110, an article which purports to describe a Sinhalese example of the rite under Mr. A. M. Hocart's name. Mr. Hocart points out that the article was not his, and that hook-swinging is unknown in Ceylon; and he offers an alternative explanation of the rite.

Illustrated London News.—In the October 10, 1931, issue Mr. Gordon King describes the cave temples of Wu Chou Shin, near Tatung in Shansi, just inside the Great Wall, the oldest Buddhist monuments known in China. The sculptures which adorn them, dating from the fifth century A.D., are strongly influenced by the art of Gandhāra.

Some interesting Balinese customs are depicted in the issue of Nov. 9, notably the ritual use of masks similar to those of Tibet and Ceylon. In Bali a corpse is enclosed and cremated in the wooden effigy of a bull or cow. This number includes a coloured plate showing a troupe of dancers from Cambodia and another from Bali.

Other points of note in this handsomely illustrated journal are a brilliantly coloured plate of Javanese theatrical characters (Nov. 14); an appreciative critique by Sir Arthur Keith on the recently published volumes on *Mohenjo-daro and the Indus Civilization* (Dec. 19); pictures of Indian craftsmen by Stowitta; an article on the Chins, and another on Japanese marionettes.

The issues for January, 1932, includes an account of the Siamese shadow play, more pictures by Stowitta, of Indian rulers (Jan. 2), and some notes and pictures of Burmese customs (Jan. 23).

C. E. A. W. O. AND F. J. R.

**BOOK-NOTICE.**

A Descriptive Catalogue of Sanskrit Manuscripts in the Sarasvati Mahal Library, Tanjore, by P. P. S. Sastri, M.E.S.

The Sarasvati Mahal Library, Tanjore, is one of the very well known libraries in South India and enjoyed a reputation till recently quite deserved. Even after the Government Oriental Manuscript Library came into existence, it had not lost its special character, and had continued to maintain its place as a distinctively useful library. It owed its origin, at least in its present form, to Rāja Sarfoji, the penultimate ruler of Tanjore, early in the nineteenth century, and it is his name that it bears as the "Maharaja Sarfoji Library." But the Sarasvati Mahal goes back in history much anterior to the time of Rāja Sarfoji, and is at least as old as the first half of the seventeenth century. In more recent history, Tanjore became an illustrious centre for learning since the foundation of its Nāyakship under Achyutārya of Vijayanagar, who was responsible for dividing the Southern Nāyakship of Madura into two sections for administrative convenience. Finding the charge too big, the nearer portion of the huge area was cut off from the territory dependent upon Madura proper, and was constituted into the Tanjore Nāyakship, which was consigned to the charge of Sevvappa Nāyak, whose wife's sister Achyuta took for one of his queens. Sevvappa had for his minister and adviser Govinda Dikshita, who occupied a unique place in South Indian learning as the teacher to whom all propagators of Sanskrit culture in the South in one way or another traced their descent in learning. He was a remarkable man both from the point of view of administration as a promoter of learning. He was minister to Sevvappa and continued in that capacity under his son Achyuta, who had a long reign, and he was tutor to Achyuta's son Raghunātha, whom he had the pleasure and gratification of seeing established on the throne of Tanjore at a critical time of its history by persuading his old father to abdicate in his favour. It was through the influence of Govinda Dikshita and the enlightened support of the Nāyaks of Tanjore that Tanjore revived as a great centre of learning. We do not know much about the literary character of Sevvappa. Achyuta was a man of considerable piety in religion and taste in literature. Raghunātha could be actually described as a scholar and a patron of great eminence, and his son was quite worthy of his father in this branch of his activities.

The Sarasvati Mahal Library came into existence, at least as a well established institution, in the days of Raghunātha Nāyaka, and maintained its character thereafter. We have some of Raghunātha Nāyak's works, and the works of those that enjoyed his patronage pre-eminently. We have some works of his son, which throw interesting
light upon the history of the time, and we are indebted to these for more than one important episode in the history of South India when the Maharattas conquered Tanjore for Bijapur and took over the rule of what constituted the Nāyakship of Tanjore. The Maharatta dynasty was founded under Ekoji or Veṣakaji, son of Shāhji and a half brother of Shivaji. Even in Maharatta history Ekoji is made to appear, of course in contrast to Shivaji, as an unenlightened and a ne'er-do-well man. It would therefore be surprising to learn that his interest in Sanskrit literature was great. He is said to have made an effort at trying his hand in writing Sanskrit, though the one commentary that has come down to us of the historical poem Mudrārākshasā is by one Dhumudrājā, who lived at the court of Ekoji and enjoyed his patronage. Ekoji probably contracted this taste for literature from the dynasty that he overthrew, and possibly he wanted to continue the tradition of the enlightened family of rulers of Tanjore unbroken. This patronage of literature continued at least as a fashion among his successors, and Sarfoji simply followed it up as a mere matter of fashion. The story goes that on a visit to Calcutta one of the enthusiastic members of the Asiatic Society of Bengal put him a question whether there were libraries in his State such as that of the newly founded Asiatic Society of Bengal. When Sarfoji returned to Tanjore, his interest in literature grew a little more active, and we find books published in Italian on the Śākuntalā well preserved in the library as yet. The calamity that overtook the family in the nineteenth century brought about the neglect of the library along with much else, and it was not till the seventies that efforts were made to catalogue the library and introduce some systematic arrangement. After some futile efforts, a District Judge of Tanjore, in the person of the late A. C. Burnell, took it upon himself to catalogue the manuscripts there, and it is that that first opened the eyes of the public to the important mass of material, literary material, that lay neglected in the library. Burnell's Catalogue was far from perfect, although it made the best effort to give an idea of what the library contained. Since then the library has been going on as heretofore, although within recent years a laudable attempt had been made to complete the work started by Burnell and, as a first step, arrangements were made to examine the manuscripts and put them in order. In the course of the litigation that occurred about ten years ago for the heiresship of the estates, the various parties, with a commendable desire to perpetuate the library, whatever the result of the litigation, came to an agreement that irrespective of the court's decree in the suit, the library should be maintained, and provision made for its maintenance from the estate. This was agreed to with the sanction of the court. The library was placed upon the footing of a public institution, with a committee for its management. Since then the library has had a considerable accession of manuscripts by taking over two or three private libraries containing collections of manuscripts from the families of Pandits connected with Tanjore. The Madras Government then stepped in with praiseworthy liberality, and offered, on their estimate at the time, to provide a grant of Rs. 25,000 a year for three years for the preparation of a complete catalogue. The cataloguing work was entrusted to Mr. P. P. S. Sastrī, and a staff of Pandits under the management of a directing committee; and work has been proceeding apace. Since the beginning of the work we have had nine volumes of the catalogue of Sanskrit manuscripts and three volumes of the catalogue of manuscripts in Tamil. We have noticed the Tamil records in the Indian Antiquary already. Our present purpose is merely to notice the Sanskrit ones.

The first three volumes constitute a catalogue of Vedic literature, the Vedas, Brāhmaṇas and Upaniṣads constituting this section. The next section runs through two volumes having begun already in the third volume. They (vols. IV and V) comprise the Vedāṅgas and the Śrauta part of Vaidik literature. Volume VI begins the Kṛganas. The Kṛgana literature runs through the next two volumes (VI and VII). Vol. VIII deals with Nājakas, and vol. IX comprises Kūśas, Chandas and Alankāra. The number of manuscripts at present in the library would be well over 30,000. The first three volumes describe something over 7,000 manuscripts; volumes IV and V deal with about 2,500 manuscripts nearly; volumes VI and VII with about 1,500; volume VII (Nājakas) contains 445 items; and volume IX over 630. So these nine volumes cover only something over 7,000 manuscripts, which represents but a fraction of the library. Notwithstanding the financial stringency of the times, it is to be hoped that the government that came forward with financial assistance to do the good work will continue their patronage to bring that work to completion.

Coming to the character of the work itself, the catalogue is arranged in approved style. Each work is given a number and its full name. References to Burnell's Catalogue are added wherever applicable. The number of pages and ślokas are given, whether the manuscript is on paper or on palm leaves, the number of lines to a page, and the character of the script. Then follows the total number of granthas and the name of the author. There are remarks in respect of manuscripts indicating their relations to other manuscripts in the catalogue and other such matters. Then usually the beginning and the end of the text of the manuscript are given, as they generally contain the name of the author, patron and other details that throw light upon the time in which the work was actually composed and other data of value. It follows generally the plan of the catalogue of manuscripts in the Government Oriental Manuscripts Library, but
effects some improvement in particulars, and contains longer extracts where necessary. The editor takes it upon himself to provide additional notes of value by references to collateral publications and editions, wherever they are available. Whatever material was in Burnell's Catalogue has been incorporated, and this catalogue is made therefore to serve the useful purpose of bringing Burnell's Catalogue up to date so far as it goes. But in this work the editor has sometimes followed too closely Burnell and has not utilised the opportunity to bring the matter quite up to date. For instance, in speaking of the commentary of the Sāmaṅśa Śaṅkhaṇī by Bharatāsvāmin (No. 654 of Burnell's Catalogue) he has repeated the blunder made by Burnell, perhaps excusable at the time when Burnell wrote, but not excusable now. The catalogue says, and the editor follows it in the introduction, that "the commentator's date is more or less fixed to be the latter half of the thirteenth century when one Rama or Ramanatha of Bhoṣla dynasty reigned at Devagir (1272-1310). Bharatāsvāmin was an inhabitant of Sīrangaṅapatam in Mysore and was the son of Narayanan and Yajnasa." The text does not actually support the statement, even as it is given in Burnell. The ruler is said to be Rāmanātha, or to be more correct, Vīra Rāmanātha, and the commentator says that he was a resident, not of Sīrangaṅapat but of Śrīraṅgām (Śrī Raṅgā vaṣṭā māyā). Bharatāsvāmin was in residence at Śrīraṅgām, and composed a commentary at that place, while Rāmanātha the Hoysala was ruling at Raṇganār, hardly six miles across the Coleroon, in the Hoysala capital Vikramapura, as it was called in the years 1254 to 1295. This may be excusable, but could have been easily avoided by reference.

We commend the work as one of very great value on the whole, and look forward to its completion in the near future, so that we may have at least one complete catalogue. The peculiar value of this library consists in the possibility of its containing manuscripts of works of a period subsequent to the Muslim invasions, when Sanskrit literature and literary men found shelter in the south; and all the literature produced in the period of the renaissance under Vijayanagar, whether in Sanskrit or in other languages, is likely to be here and here alone. As a matter of fact, we find from actual experience that for a somewhat later period, the literary works that are available in the library are of the highest value historically, and are found only here and nowhere else. The period of the Vijayanagar viceroyalty was rich in literary output, in Sanskrit and Telugu primarily, but in other languages as well, though the partiality of the viceregal headquarters may be said to have been for these two. Several of the Viceroys or Nāyaks were themselves scholars and wrote, among whom Raghunātha Nāyaka and his son Vijayarāghava were pre-eminent. But they were equally patrons. The influence of Govinda Dīkṣita and his sons, and of the unofficial school of which he was the real head were equally responsible. Some of the Telugu works are likely to be found there and nowhere else, as also the later Sanskrit works, and the cataloguing of the whole section including the Telugu MSS. would be of inestimable value. Some of the Telugu and Sanskrit works bearing upon the period we have utilised with great advantage in the reconstruction of the later period of Vijayanagar history. To mention only one specific instance, the massacre of the royal family, imperfectly described in an extract from a writer by name Bātradās and translated by Sewell, was the only source of information for that event and the war of succession that followed. We have a detailed account of that incident and the important consequences that it produced in the Sanskrit work Raghunātha-ahhyudayam by Rāma-bhadṛamba, which is well supplemented by the two dramatic works, a Sanskrit Raghunāthāvildās, and the Telugu work Raghunāthāvildās by his son. Among those engaged in historical research, several were sceptical about the historical value of these literary pieces, and among them not a few happen to be Indians who hold as pronounced opinions as others possibly more ignorant of the literature than themselves. What is stated in these documents is confirmed almost in detail from the full text of the letter of Bātradās, the head of the Jesuit Mission who wrote home periodical letters conveying the information he obtained by careful inquiry. This letter has been secured, and the whole substance of it is given in the Journal of Indian History by the Rev. H. Heras, S.J., of Bombay. This is a typical instance of how a careful foreign writer in his reports confirms fully the account found in local documents, thoroughly justifying the view that the historical material to be found in certain classes of works in Sanskrit as well as in the languages of South India are likely to prove of great value for purposes of historical reconstruction.

It is therefore very desirable that the cataloguing of all the manuscripts be completed, including also the manuscripts in South Indian languages, which should not be left like the vast mass that lies in the Government Oriental Manuscript Library at Madras with no prospect, as it seems, of their ever being completely catalogued.

S. K. Aiyangar.
PALATALIZATION IN THE DRAVIDIAN LANGUAGES.

BY A. F. THYAGARAJU, M.A.

In a study of the Dravidian consonant system we notice that Kanarese $k$ is sometimes represented by $s$ in Tamil and $ch$ in Telugu; in certain cases it remains in all the three languages; in others it remains hard in Kan. and Tam. and is softened only in Tel. Caldwell drew attention to these facts in his section on the Dialectic Interchange of Consonants in his Comparative Grammar, but did not explain the conditions under which the softening takes place. There does not seem to be any doubt that in those cases where Kan. $k$ is represented by $s$ or $ch$, the hard sound is the older and the other sounds are later softenings. We shall now proceed to determine if such a softening takes place in accordance with any phonetic law.

Kan. $k$ is not uniformly softened. Examples where it remains are:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Kan.</th>
<th>Tam.</th>
<th>Tel.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>kallu</td>
<td>kal</td>
<td>kallu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kanyu</td>
<td>kanyu</td>
<td>kannu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kālu</td>
<td>kāl</td>
<td>kālu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kobbu</td>
<td>kōrupu</td>
<td>kovvu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>koṭa</td>
<td>kuṭam</td>
<td>kolanu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>koṭi</td>
<td>kōri</td>
<td>kōḍi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kuṭi</td>
<td>kuḍi</td>
<td>kuḍuchu</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In many instances however it is softened. Examples are:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Kan.</th>
<th>Tam.</th>
<th>Tel.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>kivi</td>
<td>sevi</td>
<td>chevi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kivu</td>
<td>sīr</td>
<td>chīmu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kērupu</td>
<td>seruppu</td>
<td>cheppu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kiru</td>
<td>sīru</td>
<td>chiru</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kinna</td>
<td>sinna</td>
<td>chinna</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kela</td>
<td>sīla</td>
<td>.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Examples where the softening takes place only in Tel. are:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Kan.</th>
<th>Tam.</th>
<th>Tel.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>koṭisw</td>
<td>koṭu</td>
<td>chodupu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>koyyi</td>
<td>kēi</td>
<td>cheyyi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gīli</td>
<td>kīli</td>
<td>chiluka</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Tabulating the instances where the softening takes place we arrive at the following:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Kan.</th>
<th>Tam.</th>
<th>Tel.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>$k + i$</td>
<td>$s + i$</td>
<td>$ch + i$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kivi</td>
<td>sevi</td>
<td>chevi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$k + i$</td>
<td>$s + i$</td>
<td>$ch + i$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kiru</td>
<td>siru</td>
<td>chiru</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$k + i$</td>
<td>$s + i$</td>
<td>$ch + i$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kivu</td>
<td>sīr</td>
<td>chīmu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$k + e$</td>
<td>$k + e$</td>
<td>$ch + e$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>keṭṭa</td>
<td>keṭṭa</td>
<td>cheḍḍa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$k + e$</td>
<td>$s + e$</td>
<td>$ch + e$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kērupu</td>
<td>seruppu</td>
<td>cheppu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$k + e$</td>
<td>$s + i$</td>
<td>.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kelava</td>
<td>sīla</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
It will be seen that in all cases the vowel following the initial $k$ is either $e$ or $i$. We shall take a few words and examine all the forms in the cognate languages and try to reconstruct the primitive form on their basis.

To do: Kan. *gêy, Tel. chêy, Tam. *sei, Mal. chey, Prim. form: *key. (Initial voicing in Kan.)

Sandal: Kan. ker, keravu, kerpu, Tel. cheppu, Tam. seruppu. Prim. form: *kerupu.

I suggest, therefore, that the primitive Dravidian vowels $e$ and $i$ had a palatalizing effect over the preceding consonant $k$ and changed it into $ch$. If this theory is correct every primitive Dravidian form with an initial syllable $ki$ or $ks$ should be represented by $s$ or $ch$ in Tam. and Tel. If there are exceptions they must be accounted for in the following ways. The original vowel following the first consonant may not be $e$ or $i$. It might be a vowel of guttural quality. A case of softening only in Tel. with the retention of the hard sound in Tam. is due to this: the $k$ is preserved in Tam. on account of the influence of the succeeding consonant, which is lingual or cerebral, i.e., $j$, $d$, $y$, $r$, or $l$. This rule applies only to Tam. This will explain Tam. kei + Tel. chedu, Tam. kil + Tel. chilluka, and forms like Tam. kira (old) + O. Kan. kerava, Tam. ker, kē, kēd, + O. K. kēlu.

The word for 'to do' and its semantically related root for 'hand' present some difficulty. The Dravidian forms for 'to do' are: Kan. gêy, Tel. chêy, Mal. chey, Tam. sei, Kud. key, Gond. kē, Kota. kē. The forms for 'hand' are: Kan. keyyi, key, kayi, kayyi; Tel. cheyyi, kēlu; Tam. kei; Tul. kai. The root shows palatalization in some forms and not in the others.

Palatalization is not an uncommon change in the history of language. It is found in the Indo-European languages. Sanskrit regularly palatalizes the back-stops when they are followed by the palatal vowel $e$. Though this vowel was later on changed to $a$, a comparison with related forms in other languages shows that $e$ is older. Cf. Skr. pañca + Grk. πέντε (<* penkwe), Skr. catuvaras + Lith. keturi. On the other hand, if $o$ or $u$ follows the consonant the back consonant is preserved, as in Skr. kakṣa + Lat. coxa. It is interesting to find a similar development in the Dravidian group.

The rule in Dravidian, therefore, is as follows:—

Where a primitive $k$ is followed by the vowels $e$ or $i$, it is preserved in Kanarce, but is changed into $s$ in Tamil and $ch$ in Telugu. This change does not occur in Tamil where the vowel is followed by a lingual consonant, i.e., $t$, $d$, $y$, $r$, or $l$.

It is quite possible that in Tamil $k$ was first palatalized into $ch$ and later simplified into $s$, as the latter sound is considered more refined.

I offer this explanation tentatively, but I believe that it covers all the cases in a satisfactory manner.
A BUFFALO SACRIFICE IN SALEM CITY.

BY F. J. RICHARDS, M.A., I.C.S. (RETIRED.)

The sacrifice described below was witnessed by Mr. S. G. Roberts, I.C.S., and myself at about midnight on March 7th-8th, 1907, in the hamlet of Manakkâdu, in the municipal limits of Salem City, and within a very short distance of the European Club.

The chief village deities of Manakkâdu (which is inhabited mainly by ryots of the Paâli caste) are Selli-amman and Mâri-amman. Of the cult of Selli-amman very little is recorded, though in Salem District it is fairly widespread. She is identified with Kâli. In her honour an annual festival is held every February or March, and in this festival Mâri-amman also takes part. In 1907 the festival began on February 19th (a Tuesday); and it was on the 17th day (a Thursday) that the sacrifice was performed.

On the evening of that day the processional image\(^3\) of Mâri-amman is brought round to the Kâli Temple, and, after the slaughter of a sheep in front of the temple, the two goddesses are borne, to the music of the village band, in procession round the village, Selli-amman’s vehicle\(^3\) being a lion and Mâri’s a horse. In front of the goddesses walks the sâmbän, as the Pariah is called, whose privilege it is to slay the buffalo, and who is bound to observe a strict fast throughout the day of sacrifice; he grips with both his hands the heavy sacrificial knife, resting it on his left shoulder. The sâmbän is accompanied by his torch-bearer (pandakkâram), who is also a Pariah, both offices being hereditary. At each corner of the village the sâmbän is given a fowl and some eggs; he bites the fowl and suckles its blood, the eggs he swallows, shells and all. At intervals the goddesses are garlanded with jasmine and acacia, and coconuts are broken before them. The circuit of the village completed, the goddesses are carried “clock-wise” round Selli-amman’s temple. The vâhanams are then lowered to the ground, and the images are reverently lifted up by the priests and their assistants. Each figure is held by two men, one on either side, and gently rocked to and fro to the accompaniment of a plaintive hymn, the gist\(^4\) of which is as follows:

I invoke the great Vinâyaka, who gresses the council of the mightier powers, to bless my swing-song in honour of the lady Selliandi, of Gingeer, Queen who presides over the Chera realm.

Her swinging throne rests on two mountains; the heavens form her canopy; the atmosphere envelops her; the splendid stars are her flags; her garland is the Nâga; a vessel is in her hand. O goddess, ruler supreme of this land, sister of Râma the famous bowman, mayest thou enjoy the swinging festival!\(^5\)

On either side are the fierce spirits, Sakini and Dakini, whose giant forms measure the length and breadth of the universe, and the great sages: a countless multitude adores thee. Mayest thou, Selliandi-Mâri delight in the graceful movement of the swing! May Indra and the Dêvas live for ever! May the sun and moon shine gloriously! May all the eternal spirits live in peace! May those that sing and those that hear live happily! May all the people of this vast earth be vouchsafed a long life of prosperity!

As soon as the swing-song is finished, the Ûrkaravanâ (headman of the village) slowly passes his right hand thrice round the head of each of the goddesses, holding in his hand a two anna bit to avert the Evil-Eye. The coin becomes the perquisite of the pañjârî (the priest who officiates in the shrine). The tôffi (village-messenger) then proclaims by beat of

\(^{1}\) E.g., at Attâr, Tadâvûr, Kâri-mangalam, Mallassumudram, Chirra-Manali, Edappâdi.

\(^{2}\) The uśura-vâghanâ, or “festival-image” of metal, used only on festival occasions; so distinguished from the mîlâ-vâghanâ, or “cell-image” inside the shrine, which is usually fixed, and of stone, sometimes carved in human form, sometimes unshaped.

\(^{3}\) The vâhanam, a sort of throne, of wood, paint, and plaster, mounted on a platform and carried in procession on the shoulders of men (or in the case of the bigger Brahmanic festivals, on a car). Each principal deity has his or her appropriate vâhanam, and some of the larger temples provide a different vâhanam for the presiding deity each time the image is taken in procession. There is no evidence to connect this practice with “animal-worship.”

\(^{4}\) I give an abridged version, slightly paraphrased.

\(^{5}\) Swinging is often an element of ritual, and a tall stone swing (sometimes two or three) is a common adjunct to the temples of the grâma-dêvatas.
tom-tom that all females should go home, for none of the gentler sex may see the sacrifice. During the sacrifice the doors of Selli-amman's shrine are closed.

Meanwhile a pit about 5 feet deep has been dug, about 50 yards in front of the temple, which faces north, and the buffalo victim is led to its edge. The victim is selected by the goddess herself in the course of the year; her votaries vow they will offer her a buffalo if their prayer is granted; if she accepts, she informs the fortunate owner in a dream on the eve of the sacrifice, and her pūjārī is inspired to announce her selection in the presence of the villagers. If more than one votary has received the divine warning, the pūjārī selects the buffalo which should be slaughtered, and the other candidates are sold for the benefit of the temple funds. It is immaterial whether the victim be full grown or a calf, but it must always be a male.

When all is ready the priest, shrieking in divine ecstasy, approaches the victim, places a garland of flowers round its neck, sprinkles red-ochre, sandal and saffron on its forehead and lays before it offerings of coconuts, plantains and rice. He then pours consecrated water (tirtham) on its head and back. In breathless silence the people wait for the beast to shiver, the sign by which the goddess manifests her consent to the sacrifice. If the sign is delayed the pūjārī calls upon the goddess asking why she tarries. Immediately the sign is given, the sāmbān seizes his cleaver and crouches at a distance of about three yards from his victim, like a wild beast about to spring on its prey. The bystanders secure the hind legs of the victim, and, if necessary, a rope is passed over its horns and held fast in front. The sāmbān then strides forward, and, taking careful aim, severs the neck with two or three blows. An attendant Pariah then rushes forward, mixes the blood with boiled rice, rolls it into a ball and hands it to the sāmbān, who conveys it to his mouth and then, preceded by the pandakkēran, rushes like a mad man round the village boundaries, at each of the four corners throwing a few grains of the blood-sodden rice into the air. The Pariahs at the graveside then drag the carcass of the victim to the grave and throw it in, together with a garland that it wore. Before the sāmbān can complete the circuit of the village, the grave must be filled with earth. On his return the sāmbān runs to the front of the temple, and, after a few ecstatic screams, the spirit of the goddess leaves him; he prostrates thrice, shoulders his knife and walks away like a sane and sober man, and the Ūrkāeṣvādan provides him and his relatives with a feast. For fifteen days he must keep watch over the grave, lest dogs or jackals should disturb the buried victim. During these fifteen days no pūjā is performed, but a light is kept burning in the temple.

The festival closes with a sacrifice of sheep or fowls on the 8th or 16th day after that of the buffalo, and a general feast (Kumba-pūjā) of all the villagers.

---

6 Women on these occasions are peculiarly susceptible to divine influences, and during the progress of the goddesses through the village they are usually preceded by two or three females, quivering and swaying in a frenzy of "possession."

7 It is said these offerings are made to the pit, and not to the victim. It would be unsafe to base any theory on this explanation unless it can be paralleled with instances elsewhere. The explanation may be purely local.

8 Similar evidence of divine assent was required in classical Greece in connection with the cult of Apollo. See Dr. Farnell's Culti of the Greek States, vol. IV, pp. 294 and 387.

9 When the tirtham water is sprinkled on it the victim should face east; when it is slaughtered it should face north, towards the region over which the goddess (who bears the surname Vadabhattira-Kāll), presides. Thus the sāmbān, when he delivers the death stroke, faces west.

10 Many plausible guesses could be offered to explain this prescription, but in the present paucity of evidence regarding the ritual of such sacrifices, it would be unsafe to theorize on this point.
AN INQUIRY INTO THE POSITION OF WOMEN IN HINDU SOCIETY.

By B. Bonnerjea, D.Litt.

It has often been said that the position of woman in a society is the true test of civilized morality, and that her status varies directly as the civilization of the society to which she belongs. This statement, however, is misleading. In the English law of Blackstone's day women were liable to various disabilities, and the great jurist says with unconscious humour that the very being or legal existence of a married woman merged into that of her husband and that she had no separate existence.  

On the other hand, from the recently discovered *Codes of Hammurabi* we find that Babylonian women enjoyed more legal rights than their more civilized sisters.  

Does it then follow that the Babylonian civilization of the second millennium B.C. was on a higher level than that of Great Britain in the eighteenth century A.D.? The position of women, therefore, is not an infallible test of civilization. Culture brings various responsibilities along in its trail, and the scale of actions grows and inequalities arise, which place entire populations at the mercy of the strongest. The social and judicial equality which women enjoy with men at the present day was not granted to them as their birthright, but is the gradual outcome of centuries of inferiority and oppression suffered by them under the iron heel of male despotism.

In the earliest epoch of human history man had no fixed habitation; he was a migratory creature, living an ever-lasting nomadic life. With him woman had little, if any, ethical worth. She was regarded as the property of the strongest, a movable living thing, an object of bargain and sale, a means of gratifying one's lust.

The first indication of woman's social elevation occurs at a period when, at the transition of the nomadic life to a state of fixed habitation, man obtains a home; when from a hunter he becomes an agriculturist, and feels the need of having someone at home to tend to his personal needs. This in time gave rise to the institution of marriage, and marriage in its turn contributed to the uplifting of womankind. But marriage, as we understand it today, does not seem to have existed in the primitive society of the pre-Vedic and even perhaps of the early post-Vedic period. From the *Mahābhārata* we learn that Pāṇḍu tells his wife Kunti that in former times women were not kept subject to their husbands; they had freedom of choice in whom they should marry, they could enjoy themselves as best they pleased, and they frequently had promiscuous love affairs. This practice was not only not considered in any way improper by the ancient Hindus, but was actually highly applauded by the Rṣis. It continued down to the time of Svetakeśu, and was finally abolished by him when he saw a strange Brāhmaṇa take his mother away in the presence of his father.

According to Lewis H. Morgan family has passed through five different stages before it has become what it is today. They are:

1. Consanguine Family, founded upon the intermarriage of brothers and sisters, own and collateral, in a group;
2. Punaluan Family, founded upon the intermarriage of several sisters, own or collateral, with each other's husbands in a group, as also upon the intermarriage of several brothers, own or collateral, with each other's wives in a group;
3. Syndyasmin Family, founded upon marriage between single pairs, but without exclusive cohabitation;
4. Patriarchal Family, founded upon the marriage of one man with several wives; and, lastly,
5. Monogamian Family, founded upon marriage between single pairs, with exclusive cohabitation.

---

3 i, 122, 4 ff. [Tr. by P. C. Roy, Calcutta, 1883-1896].
4 *Ancient Society*, 893 f.
Thus, looking at the history of the evolution of culture, we see that the present monogamic family is simply a modified form of what it used to be in former times. Of the first or incestuous form, certain ancient Hindu texts may be construed as bearing evidence. In a fragmentary song of the Rg-Veda we are told that Yami appears in support of marriage of brothers and sisters, while Yama, her husband, opposes it. But how far this evidence may be taken as conclusive is open to serious question, and different scholars have given diametrically opposite interpretations. Weber thinks that it undoubtedly points to a practice which was universal in former times and later became antiquated, whereas Macdonell and Keith criticize Weber and are equally dogmatic in their denial. They say that "the dialogue of Yama and Yami seems clearly to point to a prohibition of marriage of brother and sister."

Of the second form, or group marriage, no instance is known in the Hindu books, unless we take polyandry or levirate and sororate as relics of group marriage. Polyandry was undoubtedly known among the ancient Hindus, and there is the classical and oft-quoted example of Draupadi, who was married to the five Pândava brothers. Speaking of Draupadi's case, J. D. Mayne says that the most excellent precedents cited by the Pândava brothers of the "most moral woman," Jatilà Gautami, who dwelt with seven saints, and of Yãrkhî, who dwelt with ten brothers, "whose souls have been purified with penance," were bad ones, being cases of saints who were above moral laws; and he adds that in the Râmâyana polyandry is mentioned with abhorrence. He sums up in favour of the view that sexual looseness rather than recognized polyandry is indicated. It has also been argued that the Pândava brothers were Kûsatriyas, and as such they were allowed greater license with regard to women and were even allowed to contract the lowest form of marriages. Other traces of polyandry are not wanting among the ancient Hindus. One of the law-books says: "A bride is given to the family of her husband and not to the husband alone," but the same book admits that such practices are forbidden now. Down to our own times there are traces of polyandry in the comparative freedom allowed to younger brothers towards their elder brothers' wives; the relationship between them is that which has been termed "joking relationship" by modern anthropologists.

The Hindus themselves recognized eight forms of marriages, some of which are still to be met with in different parts of India. The first, most honourable, and at the same time the most important form of marriage is known as the Brâhma marriage, in which the father gives the daughter in marriage to a bridegroom of good character and learned in the Vedas, the ceremony itself being performed by a Brâhmaṇa priest. The second form Dāsia is

---

5 x. 10. Compare L. von Schroeder, Mysterium und Mimus in Rigveda [Leipsic, 1908], 275 ff.
6 Vedic Index of Names and Subjects [London, 1912], i, 475.
7 According to J. F. McLennan (Studies in Ancient History, 2nd series [London and New York, 1886], 83-107), a tendency to promiscuity was the original sexual relationship, and the first general modification of promiscuity was polyandry.
8 Sir James G. Frazer (Folklore in the Old Testament, ii, 317; cf. id., Totemism and Exogamy, ii, 144) says that "the sororate and the levirate are offshoots from one common root, a system of group marriage in which all the husbands were brothers and all the wives were sisters to each other, though not to their husbands; and that system in its turn originated in a simple desire to get wives as easily and cheaply as possible." Prof. E. Westermarck however is opposed to this theory (The History of Human Marriage, iii, 208, 262, 263 f., and Chapters XXIX-XXXI).
9 Winternitz, "Notes on the Mahâbhârata, etc.,” JRAS, 1897, p. 735 ff.
10 A Treatise on Hindu Law and Usage, 64 f.
11 Ibid., p. 63.
12 Laws of the Mahabharata, iii, 26.
13 Apsambha, ii, 10, 27, 3 f. (Tr. by G. Bühler [S.B.E.], Oxford, 1897).
14 In 1926 I suggested the possibility of this being a survival of polyandry among the Hindus (L'Ethnologie du Bengale, 86 [published Paris, 1927]). In an article published in 1929 (Atu R. Sur, "Some Bengali Kinship Usages," Man in India, ix [1929], pp. 72-79) there is a suggestion that the "younger brother-in-law licence" and the "wife's younger sister licence" are remnants of levirate and sororate respectively.
extinct now; it existed when a ruling chief gave his daughter to a Brāhmaṇa for performing a special service, such as the śavamedhā. The third form, Āraś, was marriage by purchase, the bride's parents having to pay a certain sum of money to the bridegroom or his parents. This form of marriage is still very much in vogue in certain parts of India, e.g., in Bengal, Gujarāt and among the Rājpūts of Kāthiāwār. It is prevalent only where the law of hypergamy prevails; that is to say, where there is a law that a girl must marry in a caste equal to if not superior to her own. In sections where hypergamy prevails, if the parents failed to marry their daughters in an equal or higher caste, they would themselves be reduced to the rank in which the daughter marries. The fourth form of marriage, Prājāpatyā, is merely a variation of the first; it is that in which the god Prajāpati is invoked to shower his blessings on the pair. The fifth form, Asura, is that where the bride is purchased; it is still practiced by the lower Hindu castes or even higher Hindu castes in parts where they are much degraded by coming in contact with aboriginal tribes. The sixth form is the Gāndharvā, or marriage by courtship; it is a love marriage in which the consent of the parents is asked for after the parties themselves have seen each other. The seventh form was by capture; it may have been practised in former days, but is unknown for all practical purposes at the present day. The eighth and the lowest form is known as the Paisāka marriage or marriage by craft; it was that which originated in the rape of a swooning or unconscious bride. Out of these eight forms, only the Brāhmaṇa, Āraś, Āsura and Gāndharvā are the four forms of present Hindu marriages, and the Brāhmaṇa marriage is the commonest. At no period in the whole history of the Hindus can the other four forms be said to have been universal. They occurred sporadically rather than as a general rule, and there is no conclusive evidence in the Hindu texts to prove that Hindu marriages evolved out of promiscuity, neither is there any evidence to prove that they did not.

Coming down to our times we find that the Hindu family is in theory at least, a polygynous one; whereas in practice it is strictly monogamous. In other words, though there is absolutely nothing to prevent a man from marrying a hundred wives if he so chose, in actual practice such a thing is not tolerated, except in those instances where the first wife remains childless. In such cases the man may marry again, but even then the first wife is held in greater respect than the subsequent one; she has precedence over the subsequent one in all religious duties; she may exercise the right of adopting a son if her husband dies without progeny; and if her husband dies intestate she has the precedence. And a peculiar sanctity has from time immemorial been attached to first marriages because such marriages were regarded as having been contracted not from lustful desires but from a sense of duty. The ancient books of the Hindus seem to be in favour of monogamy rather than of polygamy, although it is true that none of them clearly expresses that a man should marry only one wife; nor do they clearly forbid a plurality of wives. Apastamba says that if a man has a wife who is willing to perform her share in religious duties and who bears sons, then it is not proper for a man to have more than one wife. And according to Manu mutual fidelity should continue till death. In fact, we should be quite correct in saying that the sole cause of polygyny among the Hindus is the desire for offspring, and that polygynous unions are tolerated when the first wife is childless. Moreover there are few Hindu families who would consent to give their daughters in marriage to a man already married and whose wife is still living. Generally in case of a childless wife the difficulty is solved by adopting a child. The practice of niyoga of the ancients was actuated by the same desire of having children, for

14 Apastamba, ii, 5, 11, 12.
15 Laws of Manu, ix, 101.
the levir did not marry his brother’s widow, but simply had intercourse with her.\textsuperscript{19} Levi-rate might have been a right of succession to be enjoyed by the heir when he came to his inheritance, but the Hindu lawgivers regarded it as an unpleasant obligation and a duty towards the dead. One form of polygyny, however, was expressly permitted by the ancient texts. The \textit{Sūtras} allowed concubinage, that is those who were not married in due form, but were still entitled to maintenance and so on\textsuperscript{20}; and carnal knowledge of the concubines by any one else was considered as adultery.\textsuperscript{21}

As to the actual prevalence of polygyny in modern India some interesting facts may be gathered from the latest statistics. In the Census Report for 1921—the 1931 census is not yet finished—for the whole of India, including Hindus, Muhammadans and others, the number of married females per 1,000 males is given as 1,008, or exactly 0·8 per cent of the whole population. In certain typically Hindu or Hinduized sections, such as Bengal and Bombay, there is no evidence of polygyny; and Madras and Bihar and Orissa, where the figures are 1,061 and 1,034 respectively, have a very much mixed population consisting of Āryan, Dravidian and Australoid peoples.\textsuperscript{22} Polygyny among the Hindus then is more imaginary than real.

Now coming to the actual position of women in Hindu society we find that in theory the husband is the absolute owner of the wife, whom, in ancient times, he could even put to death, the only penalty being the fine of a leathern bag, a bow, a goat or a sheep according to her caste.\textsuperscript{23} And in another text it is mentioned clearly that “by a girl, a young woman, or even an aged one nothing must be done independently, even in her own house. In childhood a female must be subject to her father, in youth to her husband, when her lord is dead to her sons; a woman must never be independent.” And only in one case Manu recognized the free will of a maiden in the matter of her own marriage: if her father failed to provide her with a husband within three years after her attaining majority she might marry whom she pleased;\textsuperscript{24} but by her marriage she passed from the absolute control of her father into the absolute control of her husband, whom she was required to worship as a god.\textsuperscript{25} Cānākya, who according to the Greek historians lived about 2250 years ago, has nothing very good to say about the qualities of women. In one of his \textit{slokas} he admonishes, saying: 

\begin{quote}

“Never put your trust on those with claws [meaning tigers, lions and so on], those with horns [such as bulls, buffaloes, etc.], rivers, \textit{women} and the royalty; for if you do, you will come to grief in the end.”
\end{quote}

And in another place he says that a woman is “adorned” only if she has a husband.\textsuperscript{26} The reason for this marked inequality of women was, according to Manu, because the qualities attributed to women were laziness, vanity, impurity, dishonesty, malice and evil conduct.\textsuperscript{27} So inferior were women to men that even a male child was regarded as more deserving of honour than they, and if there were a number of women walking along and there was a male child among them, the child was to walk in front and the women were to follow him.\textsuperscript{28} The Hindu family being patriarchal, men had

\begin{itemize}
\item \textsuperscript{19} J. Jolly, \textit{Recht und Sitte}, 47.
\item \textsuperscript{20} Nārāda, xiii, 26, tr. by J. Jolly [\textit{s.B.E.}, xxxii, Oxford, 1889].
\item \textsuperscript{21} Nārāda, xii, 79 ; J. Jolly, \textit{Recht und Sitte}, 64 f.
\item \textsuperscript{22} \textit{Census of India}, 1921, vol. I, India, part i, “Report” by J. A. Marten [Calcutta, 1924], p. 182, § 126.
\item \textsuperscript{23} \textit{Laws of Manu}, xi, 139.
\item \textsuperscript{24} \textit{Laws of Manu}, ix, 90 f.
\item \textsuperscript{25} \textit{Laws of Manu}, v, 154.
\item \textsuperscript{26} “Nākhiṃdām ca nātānām ca, śṛṅgīnām śastra-dhāṛīṇām. Vīśvāṃśa nāvā kaśāvace gṛihāv sṛjakālese ca.”
\item \textsuperscript{27} “Nārīṃdām bhūṣaṇānīm patih.”
\item \textsuperscript{28} \textit{Laws of Manu}, ix, 13-18.
\item \textsuperscript{29} \textit{Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa}, 1, 3, 1, 9 ; Sylvain Lévi, \textit{La doctrine du sacrifice dans les Brāhmaṇas}, 157.
\end{itemize}
precedence in all social and religious affairs, and only in one instance was a wife given an equal right with her husband; in all solemn sacrifices the wife of the sacrificant helped in the religious ceremony along with her husband. From a study of the Hindu laws and customs we find that in the Brāhmaṇical codes the greatest liberty was allowed to men, and the most complete bondage imposed upon the wife; further it is evident that proprietary rights rather than personal self-respect was deemed the basis of conjugal obligation. This, in substance, is also the teaching of a modern Hindu girl. In practice a married woman is the mistress of her own household. She has no voice in outside affairs, but her authority is undisputed at home; and this authority is not won by force, but is the result of mutual affection and understanding between her and her husband. In other words, it is simply a division of labour between them. The husband supports the family, takes care of all matters relating to the outside, bears alone the burden of worldly worries, while the wife manages the house and its affairs, and sees to the upbringing of the children and their education. Each lives in a different sphere, and shares each other’s joys and sorrows. Finally, even in the ancient books a wife is enjoined to co-operate with her husband in pursuing the three great objects of life—religious merit, wealth and enjoyment, and to neglect any one of these is considered to be a great sin. A woman who faithfully carries out these commands is regarded as a perfect woman and is called a Padmā or “a lotus-like woman”; the three other kinds of women being Cittinā, or “a woman of varied accomplishments,” Śākhinā, or “a conch-like woman” and Hastinā, or “an elephant-like woman.”

Hindu law, too, recognized the rights of a married woman to her own property. Thus the Strīdharma, or married woman’s property, is fully described in the Arthaśāstra. It consists of presents from parents, brothers, sisters, and so on, as also property acquired by herself in any way. When she died intestate, her daughters, or only unmarried daughters, inherited it; and she could leave it by will to whomsoever she pleased. But during her lifetime her husband might dispose of it with her consent in case of distress, and had control of it.

And, to sum up, let me quote the definition of a wife given in the Hindu classic Mahābhārata:

“A wife is half the man, his truest friend;
A loving wife is a perpetual spring
Of virtue, pleasure, wealth; a faithful wife
Is his best aid in seeking heavenly bliss;
A sweetly-speaking wife is a companion
In solitude, a father in advice,
A mother in all seasons of distress,
A rest in passing through life’s wilderness.”

So who can say that the position of a modern Hindu woman is in any way inferior to that of her Western sister?

---

31 Arthaśāstra, iii, 2, 59, cited by E. Westermarck, op. cit., ii, 426.
33 i, 3028 ff., quoted by (Sir) Monier Williams, Religious Thought and Life in India (London, 1883), p. 328.
A BALLAD OF KERALA.

BY M. D. RAGHAVAN, B.A., D.A. (Oxon.), F.R.A.I., PERSONAL ASSISTANT TO THE SUPERINTENDENT,
GOVERNMENT MUSEUM, MADRAS.
(Continued from page 116.)

He then settles some property for the sole enjoyment of his sister, for whom he shows the greatest solicitude. Continuing the discourse with his brother, he proceeds to declare his wishes in regard to his wife Kuñjaṇṇūli:—

Éru41 vayassilum kēṭṭi fānum
Alatturappernē pongmakaḷe
Maṇiṣumkoṭṭappennē marumakaḷe
Ālattuviṭṭile Kuñjannūli
Achēchāram nūrōrōnno chollirrundu

“In her seventh year I married
“The only daughter of Alatturappen,
“The niece of Maṇiṣumkoṭṭappen,
“Kuñjannūli of Āḷattuvāḍu.”

“One hundred and one guarantees have been given.

“Tying the tāli under good auspices,
“She was conducted home directly,
“And they in their turn have given assurances.
“The value in gold of thousand and one guarantees

“Has been given on her behalf.

“Household vessels have been given as well.
“You should not forget her.

“Send her not away on monetary considerations.

“Should she quarrel and leave you
“You should persuade her and protect her.”

Then he speaks of other household affairs: “The mēnōnmār of Ambādkūḷom, when their crops once failed, took from us on loan seven thousand paras of paddy and seeds, which I lent them at a low rate of interest, on mortgage of their property recorded in copper-plate deed. I warn you not to offend them or proceed against them to secure their lands,” He then tells his brother that he has a son by his uncle’s daughter Tumbḷāṇēchēcha, who is fair to see. As he has given him nothing, he should see that his son is suitably provided, and well educated. He again adverts to his sister, saying that he has bestowed on her a kalari and some lands, which his brother should not covet:—

Kalariyil pūja karippikkēnam
Mēlahāyī pōyī karippiechehōlu
Nāṭṭukārokkayum ettumallo
Avarēyum niyaṇnu āśrayikka
Ēriya munḍum panavum kiṭṭum
Kuttōde paṭṭum sammānikkum
Kuñjāṇṇūnu peṇiḷkum koṭṭuttukōṭlu

“The worship at the kalari should be maintained.

“You should supervise the ceremonies.

“People of the entire locality will assemble;
“Look to them for support.

“Presents of cloth and money you get in plenty
“And presents of silk.

“Give the sister a share:”

41 The references to the marriages of Arjummanammal Kunhiraman with Upṇīṭhecha, and of Arōmāg with Kuñjaṇṇūli, make it clear that marriages among the Tiyar were then as they now are, patrilocal. At the present day the N. Malabar Tiyar present the strange phenomena of being matrilineal so far as succession to property is concerned, while continuing to be patrilocal, the bride being invariably conducted ceremonially to the bridegroom’s house, where she lives during the lifetime of her husband. Indeed property passed from father to son in the earlier days, as Arōmāg has described the inheritance of property in his family, the matrilineal form of descent being unknown. Considerable dowries were given with the bride in marriage, as is clear from the dowries bestowed on the marriages of Upṇīṭhecha and Kuñjaṇṇūli described above, the system of dowries being intimately connected with the inheritance of property from father to son, the daughter getting no share after marriage. The institution of dowry no longer prevails among the Tiyar, having disappeared apparently with the growth of the matrilineal form of descent with the Marumakkapayam system of inheritance, which obtains at present.
A BALLAD OF KERALA

Avale mushichchelvaruttarutu
Néq pénnalute káriyam órtukúta
Sámódam kannir niqaññoruki
Anusáram kéliippichëhirikkunnéraram
Sõrvumam pénnale órtukándú
dévárakkóttíi irunnavanum
Annoótu pétiira chenna néram
Árrummañammmele Ünniáreçchha
Urañnínnna urakakkattíi sopnam kanḍu
Kalaribháarambaru sopnam kâtti

Ennuñte ánnalá Arómnűñi
Puttumarvítisíle Arómnűñi
Puttariângam kùrjjëhihirirhippe
Nétpi érrumíirü Ünniáreçchha
Kalari bhárambëre nínândâvalüm
Kùrkándal nãmmâyí kudàññí ñêtì
dipâm koùttî pékumundú
Púnkóri châttanqë ruvañ këttû
Pâtañâli mûrgattum chenniraññí
Bhùmíyüm toòtu ñerùkîl veçchhù
Sùrya bhâgavâne koïtorutu
Mûrgamatiyüm kàrìkkundñë

Then she gets water and umikkari ready, and wakes up her father and mother. The latter enquires why she is in a hurry. Ünniáreçchha tells them of her dream, expressing her anxious desire to see her brother before he goes to fight. Hearing this, the father remarks:

Katìîññílî garbhavum niqakkallâne
Pâlatume sopnavum kànum möle
Appôl parayunnú Ünniáreçchha
Chila kâlam sopnavum okkum aechhâ
Nânêre viîtôjám pöttê amme
Appôl parayunnû ammayallo
Ninnuñte chollinnu naátakkayilla
Ninne ivîtêkku kûtanna pinne
Enge makanunnu sukhâmillallo
Appôl parayunnû Ünniáreçchha
Níîññáte makanennu kûtannatndë
Níîññalkû sukhâtuòdê irûtâgnelle
Enne ivîtêkku kûtannatndë

The mother observes: “It is only eight days since you returned, and if you are going again, my son can’t accompany you. He is always busy at the kalarî. The mother proposes that she may go accompanied by a Pânân.
Puttûram viîtîle pënmuññalum
Pânaññge kûte nàtannûtïlla
Níîññáte tàrakkam parànnù niîññal
Pàndëkkum ñàññàlum Chëkonmâre
Pâtineçtu sthânavum ñàññalkkundë
Tançáyâma sthânavum kîrârçhayum

“Do not offend her.
“I am pained to think of our sister;”
And freely flowed the tears.
And thus he continued discoursing,
And meditating on his dear sister
Remaining in the hall of worship.
That night, when past midnight,
Ünniáreçchha of Árrummañammel
In her sleep had a dream.
The guardian deity of the kalarî appeared to her in dream.
My brother Arómnũñi,
Arómnã of Puttûram house,
Has resolved on proceeding to an aîgâm fight.
Ünniáreçchha gets up startled,
And prays to the deity,
Gathers and ties up her hair,
And lighting the lamp goes out of the room.
Hearing the cock crow,
She advances to the courtyard,
And does obeisance to the goddess of earth,
Worships the sun,
And attends to sweeping the courtyard.

42 The charred husk of the paddy, which is still used throughout Malabar for cleaning the teeth.
43 The daughter-in-law always addresses her father-in-law and mother-in-law as father and mother, respectively.
Chékónpadaviyum tanniţtuṇdu
Chéránperumál tamburánnum
Niraparayum vilakkum vechu

“And we have been granted the rank of Chekor.
The emperor Chérán Perumál,
With the lighted lamp and the measureful of rice.
With the sun and moon as witnesses.
Four assemblies have been given us.
When we have such dignities
How can I go, mother, with a Pānān?
Wealth is your only consideration.”

Saying this she moves along,
And weeping she goes.

Going inside, she opens the room, takes a jar of oil, rubs her hair profusely with oil and walks along unattended until she reaches the riverside, where she asks a Kānakkān boy to row her across. Not having any money to pay the ferry toll, the boy refuses to row her across until she removes and gives him one of her gold ornaments. When they reach the opposite shore the boy learns who she is, when he falls at her feet, returns the piece of gold and pleads for pardon. Uñniärechha continues her journey until she reaches the Putturam fields. Ārōmar, surprised to see his sister coming, wonders how she got the news. . . . His mother replies that she could have known only by divine intercession. The daughter approaching falls at her mother's feet, while the latter blesses and comforts her. At sight of Uñniärechha, the Vārunnór and the Nāyars rise up, when Ārōmar makes a sign to them to sit, saying that it is none but his sister that is coming. Ārōmar enquires how and why she has come. Uñniärechha, breathless with emotion, replies as follows:—

Innale pādira nērrattūngal
Urakkattīl sopnavum kaṇḍu ānum
Nēram pularechhakkaku enuṟu ānum
Aṭitālī vēgam karičchitālō
Ammōdu yāṟayaṃ chōḍichappōl
Pānane tunā kūṭti pōvān cholli
Āvaṟi tanne nadannu ānum
Chōḍichhariṇī āppōnitallo

“Ayesterday when past midnight
“I had a dream, and
“I got up at daybreak,
“And, finishing my household work,
“Approached mother for leave to go.
“Thereupon she asked me to take a Pānān with me,
“Straight away I walked along alone,
“And found my way home.”

Ārōmar then guides her inside and tells her of his engagement to fight, when she falls unconscious.

Saṅgile veḻjam itukkunnumdu
Nūrōnnum mantram jāpichu uthī

Water is taken in a conch shell,
And chanting one hundred and one magical spells,
Is given to Uñniärechha to drink.

Unniärechchaku tannir koḷukkannumdu

On regaining consciousness he consoles her, explaining the reasons which had weighed with him in accepting the engagement. Taking off a ring he gives it to her, saying: “If a son is born to you, let him be brought up bearing my name, and wearing my ring. He should be well trained in physical and fencing exercises, and if any one should ask for his services for aigam fighting, don't you stand in the way of his going. You should, on the contrary, see that he is sent with those who need his services. Let not the prestige of the land suffer, nor the kalari be dishonoured or its name and fame allowed to suffer in the least. Father’s fame is at stake; father is very old, and while I live I cannot see him killed by anybody. When in the days of my boyhood, father was engaged in single combats, aunt (father’s sister) bore it like a bold woman. Grandmother also was then alive. In the same manner should you bear up. In the name of our guardian deity do not gainsay me, my sister.”

Having thus concealed his sister, Ārōmar continues his ceremonies late into the night, until he is startled by sobs, and, turning round, sees Kuṇjaṇpūli, his wife. “If you are going
to this fight, I shall come with you to witness it," says she, giving vent to her pent-up grief, and falls at his feet, crying, "Should you be slain in the fight, how am I ever to forget you."

Kāriṟulkkotta muḍi arāku
Pāñjami chandranōḍotta negri

"With beautiful jet-black hair
And forehead as the moon on the fifth lunar day,
Small face and round eyes,
Parrot’s lips and pearly teeth,
Well shaped beard and graceful moustache,
“How I would miss them all!"
Thus she laments, broken hearted,
And falls down unconscious.
Ārōmar seeing her great grief
Is likewise moved to tears
And implores her to listen to him:
“All that you see here belongs to you.
“If I should die in the fight
“My brother Unṇiḷkāṇṇan
“Will not abandon you.
“May you both live together.”
Kuṇjaṇṇulī replies:
“I am but sixteen now
“And am just on the threshold of womanhood.
“While you are only twenty-two.”

He explains how he cannot stay at home, and send his father to fight. So he is going to the oṅgam though the fates are against him, and he is certain to come by death. He assures her, however, that he will not be defeated and slain, but fears he may be a victim to foul play. Having thus consoled her, Ārōmar asks his brother to fetch his father, whom he consults as to sending a reliable person to sharpen the churika. Ārōmar objects to sending his cousin Chandu, observing that he will play him false, as he bears him a grudge, having objected to Unṇiḷkāṇṇa being given to Chandu in marriage. His father remarks that Chandu was brought up as his own child, since the loss of both his parents while he was yet a child, and is thoroughly trustworthy. Chandu is accordingly sent for, despite the misgivings of Ārōmar. Chandu comes and is entrusted with the churikas, solemnly promising to be faithful to Ārōmar. Unṇiḷkāṇṇa then serves him food, when the following dialogue ensues:

Onṇiḷdu ॥ kēlkēnām Chandwaṅñeḻē
Uljlil mushichchal karutavendo
Oṃma mukham vāṭṭam tiṅṭṭitendū

“Oh just hear me, my brother.
“Do not harbour any ill feeling,
“I shall cheer you up and make you happy.”

44 Ārōmar here expresses a wish that his brother may espouse her on his death, with a view to protect her and save from widowhood, in consideration of her very young age. This no doubt indicates the leviirate as the custom is called which requires a widow to wed her husband’s brother or some one else of his close kinsmen. The more common form is the junior leviirate—the widow marrying the younger brother. The custom no longer prevails anywhere in North Malabar.

45 A dagger, small sword (Gundert., p. 373).
46 Unṇiḷkāṇṇa feels that Chandu may be harbouring malice towards Ārōmar as the latter had stood in the way of his marrying her; and so in her great anxiety to save her brother, she tries to persuade Chandu that as soon as Ārōmar returns victorious, she will separate herself from her husband and be a dutiful wife to Chandu. It is evident that the latter has barrassed her not a little and that, though perfectly tired of his advances, she in her then frame of mind, actuated with the singleness of purpose of saving Ārōmar, is prepared to sacrifice herself if she succeeds to enlist Chandu’s goodwill in favour of Ārōmar. Unṇiḷkāṇṇa in this shows her great selfless devotion to Ārōmar. A heroine of repute, she was well known for the great endurance and strength of character she displayed in her moments of trial.
Ennute ánnála kuńniyańñála
Putteriyanättingu Pókunnuńdu
Tuña kúti pökunnatu níñaláne
Oonńdúcheyyénám Chandwáníale
Ánnála angattiláyìchínu vannál
Árrum mánammennu vákkoríchchu

Níñalku peññáï irinnukolám
Pańdú parańfiu chatichójallé
Íppóre níyüm mañannupóyód
Orukuri nín vákkku viswasíchchu
Níngge arikattu vannu fnám
Murçamañikkunna chúluńkondu
Entinnavítem parayunnu fnám
Árrum mañammél varuván chollí
Pátíra rávatru nedurávulappól
Kumaram purá fnám nintivannu
Ni kíkkamukuruńfnvn váppappól
Tuppum kólámbe kongdenneríññu
Annu ni cheyítata maranníñillu

Unñiárechcha sheds bitter tears at his malicious words, and continues to plead for Árómań.

Kónjíparayalla Unñiárechcha
Ninnuthe máyańñal fnañańyum
Annávane tanne ñítíttane
Nímmeyum ñánonnunm cheyíyańtatu

Elá múla poñítyilańrumvańnam
Neññátalíchchu karańñavańnum
Ánnála yańgnám jayíchchu vannál
Nínnálku peññáï iñikkunm ñáne
Kalariñbárambháranm achchanáne
Áñaranaññatu satyamáne

Árómań's father cautions Chandu that, as the blacksmith's house is in the vicinity of Arienóñter's, he should not be tempted by the latter's enticements, or turn round, or converse with anybody on the way. He should particularly guard himself against the wiles of Arienóñter's beautiful daughters:

Muñítinnél koñteñëtyína Kuńjañññuí
Irúñthoñjimínum Kuñtümáñí
Íñíñé ranñańñlo penkíñaññáñí
Nínne avaraańñlu kannatengíñ
Keñkondú mâdí vilikkum ninne

Chandu solemnly promises to be true and faithful to the last. His uncle blesses him and sends him on his errand. Chandu walks along until he reaches Kólóšyí núádu, 47 and goes by the way of Arienóñter's house, which he was expressly asked to avoid. Arienóñter recognises him, and shrewdly guessing that the bundle contains churikas, advances and invites him just to refresh himself at his house for a while. Chandu refuses, when Arienóñter, Koratltáttu 48 marunnu kaññichumkondu Employing a drug, which he eats,
Vítìl kayarińñu pónam Chandu Repeats his invitation.

("To be continued.

47 Kólóšyí núádu or the kingdom of the Kolattíris, a dynasty of rulers who ruled over the greater part of what is now North Malabar. The line is now represented by the Chirakkal Tamburan or the Raja of Chirakkal, with his headquarters at Cannanore. The family now enjoys a Malikhana allowance of Rs. 24,000 per year from the Government.

48 Malabar is pre-eminently the land of magic, which is considered most potent and capable of both good and evil.
Among the advantages presented by the site over any other in or near the harbour, and which, therefore, led to its selection, were that—(a) it was well raised, exposed to every breeze, there being no higher land within a considerable radius, and commanded both entrances to the harbour; (b) the greater portion of the site was under grass, and therefore very little clearing of jungle and undergrowth had to be undertaken before the necessary number of buildings could be erected; and (c) extensive grass heaths, suitable for grazing large herds of cattle, such as it was desired to establish, stretched for many miles northwards; while the drawbacks and disadvantages were not so immediately apparent, but soon proved to be (1) the extensive foreshore of pestiferous black mud with, here and there, exposed coral reefs, which skirted the three sides of the small promontory on which the settlement was planted; (2) the existence of a large fetid swamp, measuring some 40 acres on the north-east border of the station, and a few small swamps and jhils in other portions of the same area; and (3) the poverty of the soil, consisting mainly of polycista clay, and the difficulty consequently found not only in cultivating it successfully or utilising it in any other way, such as in brick, tile or pot-making, but also in draining it. The two first of these drawbacks would, however, it was thought, be ere long successfully overcome.

The services of the hulk Blenheim, a well-known East Indiaman, which was anchored in the harbour for the first five years (viz., till April 1874) proved useful to the pioneers of the settlement both in affording accommodation while the buildings were being erected, and as a sanatorium to those subsequently requiring a change from the shore.

The average strength at which the convict gang was maintained varied during the nineteen years from 172 to 308 men, the mean average being about 235. The number with which the colony was started was 262 convicts.

The protective force, consisting of Madras sepoys averaging between 50-65, and police 15-30, usually aggregated about 80 men, while the free residents, exclusive of the crew of the station steamer, which was first granted in February 1884, consisting of Government officials, employés, cocoanut-traders and, in late years, children of free and convict settlers, ranged between 20 and 50. The total number of residents (free and convict) rarely, therefore, exceeded 400, and was in some years so low as 300.

The officer in charge was one of the Assistant or Extra Assistant Superintendents on the Port Blair Establishment; when available, a European officer was detailed from his regiment to the command of the Madras Infantry detachment, and a medical subordinate (an apothecary or hospital assistant) was in charge of the hospitals.

The experiences of the first few years proved most trying to the pioneers of the infant colony, as evidenced by the high sick-rate among all classes, notwithstanding the adoption of many precautionary measures. This state of things was almost entirely due to the malaria for which the harbour has, from remote times, been notorious. It, therefore, soon became evident that, until some marked improvement occurred in the sanitary condition of the locality, it would be necessary to avail ourselves largely of the facilities afforded by the visits of the mail steamer, which in the first few years communicated once every six weeks, and subsequently once every four weeks, to effect reliefs at short intervals of all free residents, and to transfer to Port Blair all cases of convict patients requiring change of air for their recovery.

In the case of the free establishment a residence of, at one time, three months and, at another time, of six months usually qualified for a relief, but, in some instances, the stay was voluntarily prolonged to periods of from one to four or more years. In the case of convicts,
except when recommended for a change by the medical officer, they were, during a great portion of the period under review, required to pass about three years before they became eligible for transfer. This was not so great a hardship as it might otherwise appear, for further experience had proved that the first year of residence was usually the most trying and that, owing to this circumstance more work could be accomplished by those who had thus, in a measure, become acclimatized than by new arrivals. The practice, therefore, proved beneficial in enabling greater progress to be made.

Indeed, it often occurred that on becoming eligible for transfer to Port Blair, some of the convicts would prefer to remain at the Nicobars, so that it was found in February 1888 that of the 293 prisoners then at Nancowry, 88 had passed more than three years, and of that number 20 had been there from five to fifteen years without a change.

Although the facility of transferring the most sickly cases to Port Blair for change and treatment, and obtaining selected men in their place, was freely availed of, the hospital returns were, for most years, very high, and if the deaths and sick-rate at the Andamans of those recently transferred from the Nicobars had been also taken into account, the statistics would have proclaimed more clearly than they did the actual amount of mischief caused by the malarious climate.

Although, in spite of the disastrous experiences of the Moravian Missionaries a hundred years ago, the Nicobar fever can probably not be regarded as of so deadly a character as that of the pestilential Niger, it is curious to note that our experience of the former corresponded in one respect with that recorded of the latter, viz., that "the fever usually sets in 16 days after exposure to the malaria, and that one attack, instead of acclimatizing the patient, seems to render him all the more liable to a second."

That a decided improvement had taken place in the sanitary condition of the settlement during the last few years there can be no doubt, and that it could have been further improved and the site itself rendered fairly healthy by completing the reclamation of the swamps, jhils, and foreshore, and removing all exposed coral reefs within a reasonable radius of the station, seems equally certain; but in order to accomplish such a task, more labour than was available at Camorta would have had to be freely bestowed for two or more years, during which time a high percentage of sick would have had to be counted on.

WORKS.—The principal works on which the convicts were employed from first to last were as follows:—

(a) The construction of buildings, tanks, and wells (as per margin), metalled roads, drains (brick, surface and sub-surface), seawalls, and a jetty (500 feet long).

The two last-named works proved very beneficial in reclaiming a large portion of the unhealthy area occupied by the foreshore, whereby, among other advantages, a site for numerous huts required for the accommodation of free coconut-traders was provided.

As regards material, in the absence of stone suitable for building purpose in situ, much use was made of the fine blocks of coral which were so easily obtainable.

It was found easy to shape these by means of old blunt axes in slabs and blocks of suitable size. That they served our purpose very satisfactorily was evident from the substantial character of the work in the reservoir, wells, sea-wall and jetty.

As the insanitary effects of exposed live coral are well known, the quarrying of
the adjacent reefs and the utilization of the coral in the above manner thus served a double purpose. The same material further enabled us to obtain, by burning, as much good lime as we needed. For thatching purposes the lalang grass was found admirably adapted; it is of this material that the excellent roofs of the Nicobarese huts in the Northern Islands are invariably made. Scantling, planking, etc., was obtained from the local sawpit station in Octavia Bay, while posts, bamboos, and cane were of course always readily procurable from the adjacent jungles.

(b) The removal of jungle, the extirpation of lalang grass and planting of good grass-seed together with a large number of trees (neem, mango, casuarina, shisham, mahogany, etc.), calculated to benefit the place both in a sanitary sense and otherwise; the cultivation of vegetables and fruits and experimental planting of cotton, tobacco, coffee, etc., and the reclamation or draining of such areas of swamp land as were either in proximity to dwellings or were so situated as to exert a baneful influence on the health of the station.

With regard to these, the work of supplanting the lalang grass with superior imported species proved very difficult, and can in fact be said to have been only partially accomplished; this is due to the extraordinary vitality of this grass, its tenacity, and the depth to which its roots penetrate the soil. It is more than probable that in the absence of any further restraints to its growth and spread, it will before many years re-assert its supremacy over the whole area. With reference to re-claimations of swamps, the important work of bunding the large wide-mouthed swamp, referred to above as on the north-east border of the station, was attempted with all available labour for two and a quarter years (January 1874 to March 1876). Great hopes were, with good reason, entertained that a decided improvement in the sanitary condition of the settlement would ensue on the successful completion of this work, but before it was half finished, it was ordered to be discontinued and the bunded portion to be cut through so as to re-admit the sea as before; the grounds for this decision being that (1) the position of the sluice-gate fixed by the Public Works Department was faulty; (2) labour was scarce and more could not be afforded from Port Blair; (3) much sickness was occurring among the men engaged on the work; and (4) the reclamation might prove of questionable utility. From experience previously gained at Port Blair it was known that while such work was in progress the rate of sickness was certain to be high, and had the work been persevered in and the reclaimed area well drained and planted with cocoeanut-trees, there can be no doubt that results similar to those witnessed at Aberdeen, Phenix Bay and other swamps at Port Blair, formerly notoriously unhealthy, would have been attained.

(c) The formation of a cattle farm with the object of supplementing the outturn of draught and slaughter animals from the herds at the Andamans for the requirements of Port Blair, thereby eventually rendering that settlement independent of supplies of cattle from India.

Transfer of young animals for the above purpose commenced in October 1885, from which

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Bulls</th>
<th>Cows</th>
<th>Bull-calves</th>
<th>Cow-calves</th>
<th>Bullocks</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1885-86</td>
<td>67</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1886-87</td>
<td>120</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1887-88</td>
<td>42</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The date 227 head were supplied to Port Blair (as per margin), while the entire herd at the time of the abandonment of the settlement comprised:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Animal</th>
<th>Number</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Bulls</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cows</td>
<td>313</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bull-calves</td>
<td>324</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cow-calves</td>
<td>292</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bullocks</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
the above being exclusive of 210 head of cattle owned by self-supporter convicts.

(d) The manufacture or sale of the following for consumption at Port Blair or for local use:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Quantity</th>
<th>Cost</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Cocoanut oil (about 720,000 lbs.)</td>
<td></td>
<td>1,20,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Curds, milk and butter</td>
<td></td>
<td>28,500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lime</td>
<td></td>
<td>20,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bricks</td>
<td></td>
<td>2,500</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

also procuring and preparing such quantities of jungle material, coral blocks, etc., as were required for local works.

(e) Girdling a few thousand timber trees (chiefly *Mimusops*, *Albizia*, *Mangifera* and *Hydrocarpus* species), and maintaining a sawpit station for the supply of planking, scantling, etc., for works in progress and for sale.

WATER-SUPPLY.—From the number of wells and tanks mentioned in the foregoing as provided for the wants of the station, it will be rightly assumed that the supply of water was abundant during the rains and adequate during the dry months. As its quality was not above suspicion, the precaution was taken to boil and filter all that was intended for drinking purposes. The large quantity of water stored in the reservoir and wells near the jetty would have proved for many years to come a great convenience to vessels requiring a supply while trading there or in passing through the harbour. The average annual rainfall, as ascertained from the registers of fifteen consecutive years (1873 to 1887), was found to amount to 112-23 inches.

CHARACTER OF THE SOIL AND CULTIVATION.—The result of the experience gained by us as regards the capabilities of the soil for purposes of cultivation may be briefly stated to be as follows:—That only in such portions of the undulating grass heaths as lie in deep valleys and ravines could cultivation be carried on for more than one or at most two seasons without free application of manure, while on the high grass lands, there being only a thin layer of black mould covering the polycrinita clay, any attempt to remove the grass in order to prepare the soil for cultivation suffices to diminish the small amount of fertility in land so unfavourably situated by exposing the topmost layer to the effects of the heavy rains of these latitudes, which of course speedily cause it to be washed down the nearest slopes. As regards the jungle land, our experience corresponded with that gained respecting similar land at Port Blair, and there can be no doubt of the success which would reward intelligent agriculturists to whom a tract of such land was allotted. Besides of course raising ordinary Indian vegetables and fruits for local consumption, experiments were made in cultivating American cotton and tobacco. Between 1870 and 1873 about 20 acres were planted with the former; although there was at first a rich promise of success, the staple produced being most favourably reported on, both as regards quality and quantity, various circumstances combined to disappoint the hopes that had been raised. The drought of the dry months proved as injurious as the heavy rains and violent squalls of the South-West Monsoon, while additional loss was occasioned by the ravages of a red beetle, which was apparently introduced with the seed received from America. In consequence of this, though the soil seemed peculiarly favourable for the cultivation of this valuable plant, the experiment had to be reluctantly abandoned. The tobacco experiments were conducted on a smaller scale and over a like brief period. They sufficed to show that tobacco of good quality could be raised, although, in consequence of indifferent curing, the value of what was produced was small.

(To be continued.)
A QUERY.

ST. THOMAS IN PARTHIA OR INDIA?

In the issue of The Indian Antiquary for June 1931, Dr. P. J. Thomas, of Madras, has (in his article on St. Thomas in South India) attempted to establish on the strength of the still nebulous and very late South Indian tradition that the Apostle Thomas did come to South India and went nowhere else.

Far earlier than the earliest recorded version (thirteenth century) of the South Indian tradition, there are statements in Origen and The Acts of Judas Thomas (both of about 200 A.D.), which show that St. Thomas went to Parthia or India. These two are in fact the earliest documents yet discovered which mention the field of St. Thomas's apostolic activities. India of The Acts is no doubt the Indus region under Gondophares of Taxila, i.e., North-West India, whatever the existing very late versions of the South Indian tradition may or may not say.

Now, while The Acts, written some time between A.D. 180 and 230, says that St. Thomas went to the India of Gudnaphar (Gondophares), Origen, the much-travelled, voluminous writer of the same age (born A.D. 185-6, died about 254), says in his commentary on Genesis that the Apostle went to Parthia. He says (according to his statement incorporated by Eusebius, A.D. 265-340, in his Hist. Eccl. lib. III, c. 1) as follows:—

Apostoli et discipuli Domini ac Sacerdotis nostri per universum orbes dispersi Evangelium prae dicabant. Et Thomas guidem ut a majoribus traditionem accepimus, Parthiam sortitus est.

Does Origen here contradict his contemporary, the author of The Acts? Or, does he actually agree with him, meaning by Parthia the Indus region under the Parthian king Gondophares?

In olden times India was known to the Indians as Bharatavarsha and Indians were called Bharatiyas. Could Parthia in the above passage be Origen's way of pronouncing the Sanskrit name Bharata or Bharatiyaya?

Dr. Thomas, by a serious oversight, does not at all refer to Origen's Parthia. And Origen is not the only authority who mentions the Parthian apostolate of St. Thomas. The Clementine Recognitions (IX, 29), and later, Eusebius (History, III, 1), Rufinus (fourth century, History, II, 5), and Socrates (fifth century, History, I, 19) assign Parthia to St. Thomas, although The Doctrine of Addai (of about A.D. 200, a work completely independent of The Acts of about the same age), The Doctrine of the Apostles (of the third century), St. Ephraem, St. Gregory of Nazianzus, St. Ambrose, St. Jerome (all of the fourth century), and several later writers assign India to him, not Parthia.

In the Syriac life of St. Mares, Bishop of Ctesiphon (second century), there occurs the following passage:—

“When Mar Mares reached the country of the Huzites, and found believers there, and heard of the conversion of the Persians, his heart was filled with joy to find a small quantity of wheat in extensive fields of tares. He preached through that country and converted many. Then he descended still further (or went still further) until the perfume (or odour) of Mar Thomas, the Apostle, was wafted unto him; and there also he added great numbers to the fold, and left behind him a disciple named Job, to minister to them.”—Medlycott's India and the Apostle Thomas, London, 1905, p. 37.

From where did the perfume of St. Thomas go to St. Mares in the second century A.D.? From Origen's Parthia, or from North-West India of The Acts, or from distant Malabar and Mysapore of South Indian tradition?

Trivandrum, 29th June 1931. T. K. Joseph.

AIRIKINA AND SANCHI.

Airikina.—This is the form found in the Gupta inscriptions at the site. The modern form is Eran, as current in the locality, which is now most conveniently accessible, being at a distance of four miles, from the railway station Kaitorhā-Korwā in the small Muhammadan principality of Korwā in Mālā. The railway station is about five miles from Bina Junction, G. I. P., in the district of Sagar, C.P. On the map of Sagar and Bihāsā, within a radius of twenty miles there are two other villages bearing the name of Eran. The Airikina of Samudra Gupta is the name of a district (pradeśa) wherein he made his (sea-)bhoga-pura, an imperial resort. This sea-bhoga-pura is the site now known as Eran, four miles from Kaitorhā. It is the gate between Mālā (Ābura) and Bandelkhand (Vindhyā country). This and the other two villages called Eran are to be treated as coming under Vidiśā, or Bihāsā, in the Gupta and the previous periods.

The three spots bearing the name in a group prove that there was a territory connected with that name. The territory belonged in the second century B.C. (or earlier) to an autonomous political community. This is proved by the coins found by Cunningham (A.S.I., vol. X, pp. 80-81, pl. XXIV, figs. 16, 17; vol. XIV, 149, pl. XXI, figs. 17, 18). On the coins the form of the name is Erikaṇa. [I take the letter read by Cunningham as nya to be an archaic form of na.] The origin of the name is indicated, in my opinion, by the symbol of a serpent figured on the top of the coin. Erika or Airaka means a serpent. It is the name of a Nāga in the Mahābāhrata (1. 2164). It is derived from ir, 'to move forward,' and the sense is to be found in Airāvat (the Serpent King) and names of rivers. Airaka, as a proper name, occurs in the Nāsik inscription of Pulmāvī (E.I., VIII, p. 65) as Mahā-Airaka, which M. Senart considered to be the name of a Buddhist monk (E.I., VIII, p. 68). The context does show that Mahā-Airaka was either an official or a responsible

1 Fleet, G. I., p. 20, Eran insc. of Samudra Gupta line 25.
monk. The political community under whom the Eran coins were struck derived their name from Airaka, who was evidently the founder of their state. I have shown elsewhere the existence of this system of naming the community after the founder of the state.  

The Nāga dynasty of Mālwā, who are found in Gupta times in the neighbourhood of Eran, might or might not have been connected with the Airikpas.

Sānči.—Cunningham's identification of Sānči with Pa Hien's Sān-chi has been rightly questioned by Sir John Marshall. But the word remains unexplained. In the United Provinces it is contrasted with Maṃh (Magadh), in connexion with pān leaves (Betel). The Maṃh pān, which is imported from Gayā, is white, while the uncreated green variety is called Sānči, which means that it came from Mālwā. The name must be old, as its connotation is now forgotten.

The word is connected with the Sanskrit root sān-hi ('to collect,' 'to collect and deposit bones' of a dead body after cremation, e.g., in sanāchayasātmā). The hill of Sānči has its chief feature in the stūpas in which were deposited the bones of the Buddha, his two chief disciples, and the chief missionaries of Buddhism under Ashoka. It is thus a secondary name, like the Chetiya-giri, not the original name of the hill, but a popular one arising from the stūpas. Its Sanskrit form would be sān-čhiti: from Sānčhiti, we have Sānči. The real name of the place was, as we know from inscriptions, Kākanāda.

K. P. Jayaswal.

BOOK-NOTICES.


In this volume Mr. Hocart, the late Archeological Commissioner, continues his notes on matters of archeological interest, under the same headings as before, bringing them up to the end of 1929. Further evidence has led him to revive the scheme of culture periods proposed in the previous Summary. He is inclined to connect with the Mahayanist activity (strongest in what he terms the classical period) the trident capitals of the small temple to the SE of the Thāpārāma, and the square temple adjacent at the present day in Ceylon. The traditional connexion of the Nāga with water is illustrated by their association with dams, sluices and artificial ponds, such as those at Mihintale and Vannanaduva (see Plates LXVI, LXVII). It is interesting to compare his description, illustrated by plates, of pottery making in Ceylon with the method followed in India, where the wheel appears to have been more consistently used.

Mr. Hocart comments on the paucity in Ceylon of specimens of Gupta age art, which showed such remarkable activity in India. The Gupta empire, however, was chiefly confined to northern India, and the kingdoms in the south of the peninsula probably proved an effective barrier to its influences spreading into the island.

C. E. A. W. O.


It is a matter for congratulation that Dr. Kirfel is pursuing his studies in the textual composition of the Purāṇas; for he has already shown that despite the unsoundness of most of the editions, valuable results can be obtained by his methods.

In the present pamphlet he takes a geographical description of India which recurs in nearly all the Purāṇas and shows that it exists in two recensions, a shorter and a longer, each of which again has two recensions. He has succeeded in establishing a fairly sound text of the two recensions and is able to throw some light on the methods according to which independent treatises were incorporated in the Purāṇas. The work has been done with skill and scholarly precision, and forms a model that should be followed closely in future enquiries of the same kind.

The two texts have however a wider interest than that of the textual history of the Purāṇas. It has been hitherto impossible to make much use of the geographical statements in these works, because of the difficulty of deciding which form of name had the best authority and which names were later interpolations. But it seems to me that we are justified in holding that these texts as reconstituted give us a fairly accurate description of the distribution of Indian races at definite points still to be determined within the first six centuries or so of our era. Dr. Kirfel does not profess to have dealt thoroughly with this aspect, and in fact he has not made use of important recent work, such as Prof. Przywyski's illuminating essays on the peoples of the Panjāb or of other easily available sources of information. Perhaps in consequence, many of the identifications he puts forward in his notes are so at variance with the statements of his texts as to demand immediate rejection. Though the present reviewer cannot claim to be competent to solve many of the difficulties, a reference to the eighteen notes on p. 32 will make the point clear. Thus notes

2 Hindu Polity, i, 132.
3 Guide to Sānči, p. 135.
4 Apte, Sanskrit-English Dictionary.
27 and 29: the mention of the Sakas as living near the Lājās and Anartas can only be a reference to the domains of the Western Satrāpas, and the Kāmbūjas are known to have been connected with them. Note 31: the Strirājya cannot be that in Garhwāl and Kumāon, but is the same as the island mentioned by Hiuen Tsang southwest of Fo-Lin. Note 34: the Mathurā mentioned in connexion with Sind cannot be the town on the Jumna and is possibly a corrupt reading (variant reading Pațuma).

I have also a bone to pick with him on the subject of the Huns. He uses the mention of them in one form of the earlier recension to show that it cannot be earlier than the fifth century (p. 7, but see p. 29, n. 51, for a different view), and declines to admit the variants mentioning Hūnas and Hāra-hūnasakas in the second recension. But the Huns are mentioned once in the Rāmdyana and four times in the Mahābhārata, including once with the Hāra-hūnas (is hāra a Sanskritisation of some form of Turki gār, black?) who appear in two other passages also. The Hun writing is known to the Lalitavistara and the Mahāvaśu. These references are all earlier, probably a good deal earlier, than 500 A.D., and I would infer that the Huns had dawned on the political consciousness of India several centuries before, and that probably tribes known to the Indians by that name had settled in the Indian borderlands, perhaps before the Gupta period. After all one of the thirty-six Rājput tribes used the name. May we express the hope that, when Dr. Kirlar fulfils his promise of dealing with other geographical texts, he will not allow preoccupation with textual criticism to interfere with the solution of the geographical problems involved?

E. H. JOHNSON.

INDICES AND APPENDICES TO THE Nirukta. With an Introduction, by LAKSHMAN SARUP. viii+376+394 pp. Published by the University of the Panjab: Lahore, 1929.

This most valuable volume forms a worthy conclusion to the great work of Professor Sarup on the Nirukta, of which he has previously appeared the general introduction, the translation, and the critical text. Only with the help of extensive indexes can the work of Yāska be made full use of; and Professor Sarup has laid his fellow-scholars under a deep obligation by putting together the numerous indexes and lists of quotations which form the bulk of this weighty volume.

The introduction mainly deals with the dates of several authors whose works are more or less closely connected with the Nirukta, as, e.g., Devarājā, Kṣiravāmin (who, according to Dr. Sarup, is not identical with a certain Kṣira mentioned by Kalpaṇa Rājatar, iv, 489, as flourishing during the seventh century A.D.), Skandavāmin, Mādhava, son of Vaiśākha, and others. It also contains rather extensive quotations from Mādhava's commentary on the Rigveda. The main part of the book, however, consists of indexes to the Nighantu and Nirukta, a list of the etymologies of the Nirukta, and separate lists of quotations from the Nirukta by the commentators Sāyaṇa, Devarājā, Mādhava, Uddātha, Uvaṭa, Medhātithi and Govindavāmin. Then follows a list of quotations occurring in the Nirukta itself, and finally a short list of untraced quotations found in that same text. It would be an almost unsurmountable task to anyone to control all these quotations, and besides a very superfluous one. As far as the present writer has been able to ascertain by now and then using the various indexes they are most reliable and carefully composed. Professor Sarup is certainly entitled to the thanks of all Sanskrit scholars for his painstaking and useful magnum opus.

In his introduction (p. 3 f.) the learned author mildly criticises the work of the late Dr. Sköld called The Nirukta, its place in Old Indian Literature, its Etymologies (1926). The present writer has, for certain reasons, had to occupy himself most carefully, with that book, and he can conscientiously testify to its utter valuelessness from every point of view. Detailed criticism is, however, out of the place, its author having met with premature death; and it is seriously to be hoped that the piety of fellow-scholars will let this work fall silently into oblivion.

JARL CHARPENTIER.

SELECTIONS FROM THE PESHWA’S DAF TAR. NOs. 13, 14, 15. Government Central Press, Bombay; 1931.

Following closely on the first twelve, we now have three more pamphlets from Mr. Govind Sardesai, who, in accordance with the scheme prepared by Sir Jadanāth Sarkar, is in charge of the publication of portions of the Peshwa’s Daftar.

These papers deal with Bājirāo’s entry into Māwa and Bundelkhand, in opposition to the Delhi Emperor, the conquests that ensued in northern India, and his advance on Delhi itself, roughly covering the period between 1724 and 1739. A reference to the most recent edition of Grant Duff’s History of the Marāthas (Edwardes, 1921), will enable the student to follow the main lines of the campaigns of which these papers fill in many interesting details. We are able in these papers to follow the various events connected with Bājirāo’s attack on the Nizām in the south, followed by his
incursion, with Chimnaji Appa, into Bundelkhand, the capture of Jaitpura, and the victorious advance to the Chambal and Jamna rivers. The campaign carried the Marathas to the vicinity of Delhi, when their movements were checked by the sudden appearance of Nādir Shāh and his troops from the north. A valuable communication from the Peshwa to Bāpuji Shirpat, dated 6th April 1739, describes briefly the defeat of the Mughal troops by Nādir Shāh and his treatment of the Emperor on his arrival in Delhi. Unfortunately a portion of this precious document is missing. The vernacular text and short summaries in English are of great interest.

R. E. E.


This Report embodies some informing notes on the architecture, sculpture, wood-carving and inscriptions of Kerala. Brief accounts of the institutions known as sanketam, a sort of ecclesiastical imperium in imperio, and channatam, a system of military police, are of special interest. A short article on Leepuram (or Sipuram) near C. Comorin, and another on Vattakota Fort and the South Travancore Lines appear as appendices. Several lines of investigation are suggested by Mr. Puduvail which might usefully be followed up. The report is handy in size and the plates are creditably printed.

F. J. R.


This handsomely illustrated volume of the Bulletin is replete, as usual, with matter of interest to students of Far Eastern culture. It starts with an article, accompanied by excellent plates, by M. V. Goloubew on 'The Bronze Age in Tonkin and North Annam,' in which are described some of the most important treasures in bronze of the Hanoi museum, including drums, vases, swords, daggers, axes, and other objects. Among the most interesting exhibits are certain drums, especially the Ngoc-Lu large bronze drum, to which special attention is directed, and the study of which, at his skilful hands, has enabled M. Goloubew to suggest conclusions of much historical and ethnographical interest. A detailed comparison is made between this drum and the pictorial ornamentation thereon with two other metallic drums found in Laos and Java respectively. The workmanship and decoration of these specimens afford evidence, in his opinion, of a primitive civilization of which trace may still be found among the Dayaks of Borneo. Numerous bronze objects, and some of iron and stone, recovered by M. Pajot during his excavations of ancient graves at Dong-son have also been figured and described with suggestive interpretations of the evidence they furnish. These artifacts appear to have been of indigenous make, though the use of metal seems clearly to have been borrowed from the Chinese. Certain objects excavated at this site would indicate that the Dong-son necropolis can be assigned to the period of the two Han dynasties (206 B.C. to 220 A.D.), while the recovery of several coins dating from the reign of the usurper Wang Man (9-22 A.D.) fixes the date more closely; and M. Goloubew seems justified in assigning it to the middle or second half of the first century A.D.

Among other articles may be mentioned two by Mlle. M. Colani, in which this enthusiastic investigator furnishes a preliminary notice on stone and bone implements, as well as a description of primitive carvings on stone and bone, discovered by her at prehistoric sites in southern Tonkin.

M. E. Gaspardone publishes the first of what promise to prove valuable articles on 'Materials for the History of Annam,' commencing with a well annotated review of a monograph on the country entitled Yue Kiao-chou compiled by Li Wen-fong in the sixteenth century.

M. G. Coedès, continuing his 'Cambodian Studies,' discusses the date of the central sanctuaries at Bantay Sréi, which, for reasons that appear fairly conclusive, he would assign to the tenth century; and he furnishes important fresh data, both chronological and genealogical, for the dynasty of Mahindravara. There is also an interesting note by M. Paul Mus on the different types of baluster, or cross-bow, depicted on the sculptures at the Beyon and at Bantay Chmár. He adduces arguments tending to the conclusion that the use of these big weapons was introduced from China.

In the Miscellaneous section, M. L. Finot gives a transcription, with translation, of an incomplete inscription in Sanskrit of the tenth-eleventh century found in 1929 about 500 metres south of the Phimânkâs, the import of which appears to have been that an image of Viṣṇu had been set up on the Yaśodharaparvata (Yaśodharargiri). This find seems to support M. P. Stern's identification of the Yaśodharargiri with the Phimânkâs.

The volume closes with obituary notices of two distinguished scholars, the veteran M. E.-F. Aymonier, who had done so much to further our knowledge of the history and language of Cambodia, and M. L.-E. Aurousseau, a comparatively young man, who had already given high promise.

C. E. A. W. O.
THE RIVER COURSES OF THE PANJAB AND SIND. 

By R. B. Whitehead, I.C.S. (Retired.)

This paper is based upon my personal experience in the Panjub Province, India, especially that of nearly six years passed in the Ambala District between 1914 and 1920. During and after this period I was in touch with Mr. H. W. Nicholson, C.I.E., of the Indian Irrigation Department, to whom I wish to express my obligations. Mr. Nicholson has had much to do with projects for the irrigation of a very extensive area of land extending down to the Sind border. These tracts have been contour surveyed, and the maps prepared from this information provide for the first time reliable hydraulic data.

The Ambala District consists of the submontane region bordering the Siwalik Hills from the River Jumna to the River Sutlej. South and west of it are the plains of Karnal District and Patiala State, followed by the sandy tracts of Hissar, Hansi and Sirsa, then the barren Bikaner desert. The Siwaliks in conformity with the general trend of the Himalayan system run in a north-westerly direction, while the rivers and torrents debouch from the hills at approximately right angles to this line; the tract from the Jumna to the Sutlej throughout its length of some eighty miles is scoured at frequent intervals by the wide and shifting sandy beds of chos or hill torrents. Only the Ghaggar River is a perennial stream. Its waters, if they did not lose themselves in the sands of Bikaner, would eventually reach the Arabian Sea, while the Jumna River flows by means of the Ganges into the Bay of Bengal, so the watershed of Northern India passes through the Ambala District. This tract and its continuation southwards to Delhi is the pivotal region of all India, of great topographical, historical and ethnographical significance.

A glance at the Government of India Survey Sheets will show that the Ambala (Ghaggar to Jumna) torrents are far more important as independent water-courses than those from the Ghaggar to the Sutlej. Most of the latter join the Sutlej or the Ghaggar quite early in their careers, and only the chos or sand torrents on either side of Kharar town flow on past Sirhind (now in the Patiala State) towards the desert. On the other hand the great divide is very close to the west bank of the Jumna, and throws the Ambala streams away from it to the south-west.

The Ghaggar River lies nearer to the Sutlej than the Jumna, and divides the District into two unequal parts which differ in race, customs, and agricultural efficiency. That to the west of the Ghaggar has affinities with the Panjub proper, while the remainder is more akin to Hindustan. The Outer Siwaliks in this region are low sandy hills, an Upper Tertiary formation of Pliocene age, composed of friable and partially consolidated material containing bands of clay and conglomerate. The Ambala Siwaliks, when they came under British administration, were thrown open to unrestrained wood-cutting and grazing, and the imprudent activities of the peasant proprietors have turned the range into a desert; great damage has been done by the chos to the fertile plains below. What in old days must have been streams in definite and narrow beds fed by a comparatively gentle and constant run-off, have degenerated into torrents which are raging floods in the rains and desolate wastes of sand for the rest of the year. Within living memory the bed of the Tängri chô, just east of Ambala Cantonment, had a deep bed. Efforts have been made in recent years to remedy this state of affairs. Thatching grass and coniferous trees have been planted in the sandy tracts, while regular measures for the re-afforestation of the Outer Siwaliks were started during the War. Behind these rises the Sub-Himalaya; between is usually a dás or trough. The Jumna has its source in the high Himalayas. The Sutlej, like the Indus, is an antecedent river. It rises on the Tibetan plateau, and held its course through the Himalayan system while the latter slowly rose across its path.

1 Read at the International Oriental Congress, Leiden, on the 10th September, 1931.
The plains of North-West India are alluvial, formed of silt brought down by the rivers from the mountains, and have a slope of about one foot in four miles. Similar physical conditions are found for example in the Dobrudja, and the valleys of the Po and Mississippi, but the region of the Yellow River in China provides a better parallel as being an analogous tract where light is thrown on past conditions by the records of an ancient civilisation. The alluvium of Northern India, the deposit of ages, is thousands of feet thick, and has never been sounded. It fills what must have been a sea bed, and the great divide emerged first. The slope on either side of the divide is quite gentle, about one foot to the mile: running along its top in a geological past was a silt laden river, the present Jumna, flowing from north to south, building up its bed, and spilling indifferently on one side or the other. Just here on the Ambala side was Brahmávarta, a settlement of the Vedic Aryans.

Brahmávarta was centred on the Sarasvati and Drishadvati Rivers, usually identified with the modern Sarusti and Chautang respectively (C.H.I., p. 80), now insignificant torrents between the Jumna and the Ghaggar. It is natural that the Sarasvati should occupy a position of great prominence in the Vedic period if the bulk of the hymns of the Rigveda were composed, not in the Panjab, but in the country round the Sarasvati river, east and south of the modern Ambala (C.H.I., p. 116). The Aryan invaders had already traversed the Panjab. What were the conditions which they found in Brahmávarta which attracted them so much, and which did not exist in the Panjab? The big eroding rivers of the Panjab had cut down below the general level; between them were arid steppes (now called Bâra), and the only cultivable land consisted of the narrow riverain strips. Further on was a land of promise, a region of better rainfall, a flat wide tract of very fertile soil with free water at or near the surface, irrigated by a net-work of comparatively small and gentle rivers (Sarasvati means the river of lakes) forming an inland delta, the waters of which never reach the sea. As the gradient flattens out, the silt-laden streams fill up their beds and spill over the surrounding plain. This water tends to re-collect and to run onwards in a new bed; in this sense the Sarasvati could actually have sunk into the ground and reappeared. Now the water soon disappears by percolation, absorption and evaporation; this process has been much intensified by artificial interference for irrigation purposes. The region is called the closed drainage area, and centres on Kaithal. Further south-west Sirsa, the ancient Sarasti, on the old road from Delhi to Multan, was a celebrated stronghold of Hind; to-day it stands on one of the biggest mounds in the Panjab. The Sirsa tract is contiguous with the Bikaner desert, and the Ghaggar is dry from October to July, but the fertility of the locality in mediaeval times may be judged from the following incident. The place had been invested in 1035 A.D. by Sultan Mas'aud, son of Mahmûd of Ghazni. The country round was remarkable for the extensive growth of sugarcane, so the Sultan directed his forces to fill the moat with sugarcane and assault the place. This was done, and the fortress of Sarasti was stormed and captured.

The waters are those of the Ghaggar and the Ambala streams east of it—the Markanda, Chautang, Sarusti, etc. As already explained, the contribution of the courses west of the Ghaggar, which may be called the Sirhind streams, is inconsiderable. Regarding the prominence of the Nature gods in the Vedic hymns, it may be remarked that the Ambala streams

---

2 There is a tradition that a pilgrim lost his shoes and water-pot in the Sarasvati at Pehoa (an old town fourteen miles west of Thanesar) and found them again in the confluen of the Jumna and Ganges at Prayâg. These places may be regarded in an extended sense as the limits of avulsion of a large silt-laden river swinging to end fro, and building up its delta.

3 C. H. I. = Cambridge History of India, vol. I.

4 There is no evidence of any effective change of climate in the plains.


6 It is full of traces of old towns, and approximates with the ancient Kurukshetra.

7 Ibn Batuta mentions the city of Sirsuroti as a large place abounding in rice.—J.A.E., 1846, p. 219.
would be readily affected by storms which could make no difference to the great snow-fed rivers of the Panjab, and the forces of Nature must have been constantly manifest to the dweller in Brahmagerta.

"At the present day it is difficult to trace their courses (the ancient rivers of Brahmagerta), partly because the streams are apt to disappear in the sand, and partly because they have to a great extent been absorbed in the canal-systems constructed during the periods of Muhammadan and British rule" (C.H.I., p. 80). But the British canals, the Western Jumna and Sirhind Canals, do not affect the streams of Brahmagerta. In any case, their actual size depends on the extent of the catchment areas, whatever their vagaries in the plains may have been. When the lower hills were well covered with forest, the rainfall and run-off conditions were more favourable, but the actual catchment areas, the positions of the water-sheds, cannot differ much from what they were in times far anterior to those with which we are concerned. The Ghaqgar is the only river which retains a definite bed down into Bikaner; the Markanda is the largest of the other streams. The reason is that both Ghaggar and Markanda have their sources in the higher hills; the remaining streams flow from the alluvial face of the Outer Siwaliks, and have insignificant catchment areas as the crest of the range is only a few miles back from the broken ground outside. The Ghaggar drains the hills between Morni and Daghshahi; the Markanda flows past Nahin, the capital of Sirmor or Nahin State, and leaves the Sub-Himalaya at Kalâ Âmb. But even so, the length of the Markanda's course in the hills is probably not greater than twenty-five miles, while that of the Ghaggar is some fifty miles. These arguments appear to me conclusive. From prehistoric times there were two big rivers, the Jumna and the Sutlej; the watercourses between them can never have been large streams.

The importance of the geographical factor in Indian history has been emphasized recently. For example, Dr. Vincent Smith has remarked that the investigator of ancient history needs to be continually on his guard against the insidious deceptions of the modern map. The rivers of the soft alluvial plains cut and carve their way as they please. Who can tell where the Indus flowed in the days of Alexander the Great? "Since the early Muhammadan invasions the changes in the rivers have been enormous, and the contemporary histories of the foreign conquerors cannot be understood unless the reality and extent of those changes be borne constantly in mind. One huge river system, based on the extinct Hakra or Wâhindah river, which once flowed down from the mountains through Bahâwalpur, has wholly disappeared, the final stages having been deferred until the eighteenth century. Scores of mounds, silent witnesses to the existence of numberless and often nameless towns, bear testimony to the desolation wrought when the waters of life desert their channels. A large and fascinating volume might be devoted to the study and description of the freaks of Indian rivers." Dr. Vincent Smith has done admirable service to his cause, and what he has said should certainly suffice to inspire caution in the interpretation of ancient texts and in attempts to identify places mentioned in those texts. Great changes have taken place in the rivers, and the positions of the confluences in both the Indus and Gangetic systems have undoubtedly shifted considerably since Alexander's invasion. But have the 'tremendous transformations' described on p. 25 occurred within the lapse of historic time? Is it

---

8 I understand that the Drishadvatâ has been identified with the Chautang. As the word means "river of stones," especially those used to grind grain (Macdonell and Keith's Vedic Index), then stones of this size were much more likely to be found in the Markanda or the Ghaqgar than in the Chautang, which has neither boulders nor large stones.


10 Oxford History of India, 1923, pp. iii-v; also pp. 25 and 26.
true and accurate to say that since the Arab invader made his appearance a huge river-system (that of the Hakra) has wholly disappeared, and that the river Sutlej has wandered over a bed eighty-five miles in width? These extreme statements invite examination.

Dr. Vincent Smith’s views are based on those of Major H. G. Raverty, to whom he has paid a well deserved tribute. Major Raverty published his annotated translation of the Tabaqat-i-Nasiri in 1881, and intended to write a separate note on the investment of Uchh by the Mongols in 1245 A.D. An article had appeared in the Calcutta Review of 1874 entitled The Lost River of the Indian Desert. At this juncture another paper on the same subject was published in JASB, 1886. This stimulated the production of Raverty’s “The Mihran of Sind and its Tributaries: a Geographical and Historical Study,” JASB, 1892. The work begins with the siege of Uchh, and continues as an elaborate historical geography of the medieval Panjab and Sind. Much of the topographical information is taken from a work by an Indian unnamed, made previous to 1790 A.D., of which no particulars are given (Mihran, p. 185). Major Raverty has endeavoured to reconstruct the old river courses of the Panjab and Sind by an analysis of the relevant material in medieval histories, checked by extensive local knowledge, tradition and some Survey data. The argument is exceedingly diffuse and sometimes contradictory; the material is not well arranged. The validity of the deductions depends primarily on the reliability of the historian concerned and of the available version of his history. Connected history began with the Muhammadan invasion. The Muslim chroniclers were seldom eye witnesses of the events they recorded, while names in the Arabic and Persian scripts are notoriously liable to distortion and change at the hands of copyists.

The subject bristles with difficulties, but in the limited space at my disposal I will endeavour to be as concise as possible. According to Major Raverty vast changes have taken place in the courses of the rivers of the Panjab and Sind since the Arab conquest. These are some of his more important conclusions. As late as a Mongol invasion in 1245 A.D., both Multan and Uchh were in the Sind-Sagar Doab, west of the Chenab (combined Rav, Chenab and Jhelum). The Hakra was still a large river at this time, and Raverty calls the Sutlej and even the Indus tributaries of the Hakra. The Beas had an independent course right down the present Bari Doab as far as Kahror. Subsequently the rivers deserted their ancient beds, retreated to the north-west, and a vast tract of country became a waterless desert. The development was as follows. (a) The Sutlej was a tributary of the Hakra. (b) Both Sutlej and Beas left their ancient beds and met half-way, but again separated: (c) Finally towards the end of the eighteenth century the two rivers again united, formed a new river and a fresh bed, and commenced to flow as at present. Major Raverty asserts that the Sutlej has moved bodily 30 to 65 miles north-westwards, the Chenab at different periods has flowed over a tract thirty miles broad, and the lower course of the Rav has swung over twenty to twenty-five miles of country.

12 See below.
13 Mihran is the name given by the Arab invaders to the Indus below its junction with the rivers of the Panjab.
14 The work is a veritable mine of miscellaneous information; herein lies its chief value.
15 Major Raverty knew this well enough—Mihran of Sind, p. 185. See also Cunningham, Ancient Geography of India, p. 222.
16 Mihran of Sind, pp. 181, 316. But this is largely a matter of nomenclature.
17 See Sheet No. 39, O, Punjab 1 inch Survey Map, 1929. An old bed of the River Beas, so-called, is shown along the line Kahrar, Lodhran, Jalalpur Purwala, right in the angle of the Sutlej and the Chenab, and extending within twelve miles of their present junction.
Major Raverty had been much impressed by the fact that no reference is made to the River Sutlej throughout the Ţabaqät-i-Nāsirī; he says that it is not mentioned in any history of that period (Mihrān, p. 178). Only the Beās is named in the direct routes from Delhi both to Multan and Lahore (pp. 159 f.). Hence Raverty concludes that the Sutlej was a tributary of the Hakra (p. 181), and talks of the Sutlej ‘deserting its bed and moving up to join the Beās.’ It is difficult to reconcile this conception with the existence of the ancient town of Ajudhan, now Pāk Pattan, with its lofty mound on the high bank of the old Sutlej (combined Beās and Sutlej), some miles north of the present course of the river. The Sutlej may be omitted from the Ţabaqät, but so are the Chautang, the Ghaggar, the Chenāb, and the Hakra (p. 179). The ubiquity of the Beās is quite embarrassing.

The deductions from the siege of Uchh are based on slender premises, and much dogmatical statement is merely hypothesis. The general trend of the argument about the Hakra, and especially the statement that it contained water till the eighteenth century (p. 415) are contradicted by a piece of evidence quoted by Raverty himself from Mir Mašūm’s *History of Sind* (p. 184). Mirzā Shāh Husain, the Arghun Mughal ruler of Sind, attacked the fort of Derāwar on the Hakra about the year 1525 A.D. He had to take a month’s supply of grain and water along with him because Derāwar was ‘situated in a desert tract so that even the birds of the air were afraid to glance at it.’

It is positively misleading to describe the Hakra as “a huge river system which once flowed down from the mountains through Bahāwalpur and which has wholly disappeared.” In plain sober prose the Hakra is the local name given to a continuous dry depression which bounds the great Indian desert in Bahāwalpur; it bends to the south after entering Sind, and is continued to the Arabian Sea at Lakhpat by a channel called the Eastern Nārā. The two hundred miles of this depression in the Bahāwalpur State are roughly parallel with the present course of the Ghāra (combined Sutlej and Beās), and at a distance of twenty-five to fifty miles from it. On the banks of the Hakra are ancient sites and old fortified places, such as Walar (Sardārgarh), Phūla, Mīrgarh, Mārot, Maujgarh, Dingarh and Derāwar; along the lower course of the Ghaggar also are the remains of towns hidden under old mounds. Mārot is on the ancient road from Delhi to Multan via Hansi and Sirsa (Sarastī), but the tract is now a marusthala, an abode of death. Tradition asserts that these regions were not always arid and desolate, and that their deterioration dates from the drying up of the Hakra River which came from the Panjab. What was this Hakra River? The Hakra depression was and still is the outlet of all the drainage channels between the Jumna and the Sutlej, and these are neither more nor less than the familiar Ambala and Sirhind streams already described. The combined waters of these small rivers now disappear in Bikaner State, yet the dry channel further on in Bahāwalpur is still two to four miles broad. One can only conclude that these waters were at one time largely augmented in this locality from some other source, and that source can only have been the Sutlej, or the Jumna, or both, reinforced towards Alor in Sind by water from the Indus. Excavation of the ancient sites along the Hakra will throw light on the period when this favourable distribution ceased to exist.10

Dr. C. F. Oldham in the *Calcutta Review*, 1874, held that the so called Hakra is the old bed of the Sutlej. In an article in 1875 a contributor advanced the view that the Hakra was fed by both the Sutlej and the Jumna. Colonel Minchin, who was for many years Political

---

19 See above.

20 The earth’s rotation has been mentioned as a possible contributory cause, but the rotational effect is only tendential, and is common to the entire hemisphere.
Agent in Baháwalpur, considered that the Hakra was an old bed of the Jumna. It could not have been the Sutlej because that river flows in a defined channel of its own, bounded on either side by land decidedly higher in level. A canal was made in the fourteenth century by Fíroz Tughlaq Sháh from the Jumna to HissáR, and these old canals were excavated along ancient channels, so it is possible that the Jumna once flowed this way. The problem was attacked again in 1886 by Mr. R. D. Oldham of the Geological Survey of India. In his opinion the Hakra is an old bed of the Sutlej, though it may have been also fed from a branch of the Jumna; it dried up when the Sutlej 'turned up to join the Beás.' Lastly, Major H. G. Raverty in 1892 discussed the question from the historical point of view, and a summary of his conclusions has already been given. Not only the Sutlej, but the Indus itself was a tributary of the Hakra; the Jumna is not mentioned.

Since the year 1892 there has been a great expansion of irrigation in the Panjab. The vast Triple Project which made the flourishing Canal Colonies in the Central and West Panjab has been followed by works of almost equal magnitude. The Sutlej Valley Project came to fruition four years ago; it will eventually irrigate large areas of desert in the Bikaner and Baháwalpur States. For the purposes of this project the country down through Bikaner has been contour surveyed. The contour lines are not more than half a mile apart, and levels have been observed at points every five hundred feet along the lines. Mr. H. W. Nicholson has been intimately connected with this work for the past twenty-five years. He authorises me to say that by the year 1916 it became evident that an ancient bed of the Chautang a mile wide was an old course of the River Jumna. Without making any definite statement as to period, historical or geological, it is possible to say that the Jumna once spilt down what is now an old bed of the Chautang in Bikaner State, and that it was water from the Jumna, and not from the Sutlej, which made the lost river Hakra. This former channel of the Chautang follows the line Bhádra, Nohar, Ráwatsar, Bárópal and Súratgarh, all in Bikaner State, and it joins the Ghaggar at Súratgarh. I have looked up the four miles to the inch Survey Maps. The dry bed of the Ghaggar is depicted as being one to two miles wide from Hanumángarh (Bhatner), and it is joined a few miles east of Súratgarh by a depression extending back to Bárópal. Nothing further is shown eastwards, but the importance of this depression is evident because the 'dry bed of the Ghaggar' suddenly doubles in width at this junction and becomes two to four miles broad; it so remains past Anúpgarh (Bikaner State) into Baháwalpur State at Walar (Sardárgarh). There is a local tradition that water last reached Anúpgarh in 1060 a.d.; it now barely gets down to Bhatner, seventy miles further up. This gives a retrogression rate of eight miles a century.

In the year 1249 the author of the Ţabáoqáţ-i-Náşiri went from Delhi to Multan by the direct route across the present desert tract. When the monsoon set in, and 'the rains of compassion' fell, he returned by way of Máróat, Sarasti (Sirsa) and Hánzi. This mention of the rainy season introduces another aspect of the matter. The great fluctuations in the rainfall are alone sufficient to explain much that is puzzling about these old desert routes. The difference between the matured area of Bikaner State in a poor year and a good year is in

22 The Hakra is designated in the latest Survey maps 'dry bed of the Hakra or Ghaggar River.' Sir Alexander Cunningham calls the Hakra the old bed of the Ghaggar, also the Sotra or Chitrang (Chautang) River.
23 The old bed of the Chautag is mentioned by Major Colvin on pp. 106, 107 of ‘The Ancient Canals in the Delhi Territory,’ JASE, March, 1833. The Ghaggar "does not in the heaviest season pass in force beyond Bhatner," and "the period when this river (in the old bed of the Chautang) ceased to flow as one is far beyond record, and belongs to the fabulous periods of which even tradition is scanty."
the order of 5,000 to 500,000 acres. It would be possible even now to travel via Mārot in September after a good monsoon. A traveller or historian would derive very different impressions according to the season, and an explanation based upon a lost river or change in climate might be quite beside the point. In the Panjab the months of May and June are very dry and hot, but rain fell regularly at this period in the year 1917, and the crops sprouted on the threshing floors. This abnormal weather was followed by an exceptional monsoon. At Jagraon in Ludhiana in October 1917, water flowed out of the well heads and the land was too wet to plough; there was excellent recruiting for the Army that autumn. The rivers remained in flood for weeks after the normal time, and the ancient channels and spill-ways in the desert must have been full of water. The travels of a Chinese pilgrim through the Panjab in the Year of Grace 1917 might record an accurate picture of his impressions, but they would be quite misleading.

Another potent factor has been the hand of man. In former days the water of the Ambala streams reached the Sirsa region; their dry channels are still visible, while wells and Persian wheels are found embedded in the sand. A major cause of the change is the deflection of water higher up by dams and inundation canals which checked its course through the Karnal and Patiala levels. Settled conditions and increased population in recent times have greatly accelerated the spread of grazing and the rate of deforestation. The condition of the unprotected outer hills has much deteriorated in the last sixty years. Perennial streams have degenerated into sand torrents with a destructive rush of water in the rains, and nothing the rest of the year. There has probably been more change here in the last hundred years than in the preceding twenty centuries.

It is certain that the course of each of the rivers in the plains of the Panjab and Sind has changed within historical times, but this does not mean that the main beds have moved to the extent that has been suggested. Harappā is on the old high bank of the Rāvi and aerial reconnaissance along the bank has revealed a chain of sites possibly coeval with it. Harappā has turned out to be immemorially older than was suspected when Raverty was riding over the Panjab Bārs in 1855, or when Cunningham wrote his Ancient Geography of India in 1871, and it would appear that the old high bank of the Rāvi has remained much as it is today since pre-Vedic times. This great discovery puts the matter in its proper perspective. The bed of a large river in an alluvial plain may be twenty and even thirty miles wide. The river is free to oscillate within these limits, but may not have transgressed them for thousands of years. I think this is true of the Rāvi, the Chenāb, and the Jhelum. The Beās and Sutlej seem to have been more mobile. Major Raverty only had the levels of the Trigonometrical Survey; these were taken here and there, usually at elevated spots, for the purposes of triangulation. They do not give the general slope of the country, and are meaningless for hydraulic purposes. Exact hydraulic data are now to hand. Excavation will determine the real age of the buried towns along the old high banks. I am informed that a mound as far east as Rūpar, where the Sutlej leaves the Siwaliks, has been found to belong to the Indus Age. Much new information will be available when the large and fascinating volume envisaged by Dr. Vincent Smith comes to be written. The freaks of even Indian rivers are ultimately governed by levels.

24 There is also Mohenjo-dāro, of course, in the riverain tract of the Indus.
25 Cp. Cunningham's Ancient Geography of India, p. 223.
NOTE ON THE CULTURAL GEOGRAPHY OF THE WYNAD.

By F. J. Richards, M.A., I.C.S. (Retired.)

I. Physical.

The Deccan Plateau on its S.W. margin thrusts two great bastions seaward into the plains of Malabar. The northern bastion comprises the highlands of Coorg, the southern bastion the Wynad Plateau.

This Plateau, which averages about 3,000 ft. above sea level, is hemmed in on the N.W. by the mountains of S. Coorg (rising to 5,277 ft. in Brahmagiri), and on the S.W. by the 7,000 ft. Plateau of the Nilgiris. Its S.W. border is demarcated by a chain of three members, which rise abruptly from the coastal plain between Telli celestial and Calicut. On the N.E. it merges into the basin of the Upper Cauvery, the homeland of Mysore.

The Wynad is not flat, though it looks flat when viewed from the Nilgiris: It is divided into two portions by a hilly belt that runs N. and S., and sinks to a col in the neighbourhood of Sultan’s Battery. West of this water-parting the Plateau is drained by the Kabbani, east of it by the Nugu and Moyar, all tributaries of the Cauvery. (Fig. 1.)

The Western Wynad, which is somewhat larger in area and lower in general level than the Eastern Wynad, is divided into four quadrants by the headstreams of the Kabbani. The waters of the S.W. and S.E. quadrants, from Vayattiri and Muppayy Nād, unite at Pana-
maram, and are joined by those of the W., from Periya, about four miles below this confluence. In another four miles or so northward the Kabbani, which here split up by numerous islands, receives the waters of the N.W. from Tiruneli. The N.E. quadrant (Pulpalli) drains northwards, joining the Kabbani below the Tirunelli confluence.

The water-parting between the S.E. and S.W. quadrants, culminating in the Mani-Kunnun massif, 4,509 ft., follows roughly the line of the Panamaram-Kalpatta road, that between the S.W. and N.W. quadrants the Panamaram-Korot road. The former line, continued northward, along or a little west of, the Kabbani, divides the Western Wynad into a western and an eastern half; the latter line continued eastward defines the northern and southern halves of the Western Wynad.

These halves and quadrants differ from each other in their cultural affinities; so also do the Periya and Tirunelli sectors of the N.W. quadrant.

The rainfall at Manantoddy in the west averages about 106 inches annually, that at Gudalur in the east about 90 inches. Northwards towards the Mysore border the rainfall is scantier and beyond, in Heggadadéyankôte, it is only about 25 inches. But on the southern margin of the Wynad, which is more exposed to the S.W. Monsoon, it runs to over 160 inches (Vayattiri 169, Dévala 162), and an annual fall of 300 inches (25 feet) is not uncommon.

On the Malabar border the Wynad is girt with a belt of “moist ever-green” forest, “magnificent trees growing straight up to great heights, and so close together that little sunlight reaches the ground, which is littered thick with rotting vegetation, covered with creepers and undergrowth of many kinds, and swarms with leeches. Hence the fauna is mostly arboreal, and even in the tree-tops the density of foliage is such that grey is too conspicuous a colour for safety and the monkey (Macacus silenus) wears a coat of inky black, with whips of white hair that simulate the lichens hanging from the branches.”

On the Mysore borders the vegetation is different, a broad zone of deciduous bamboo jungle. “The bamboo grows in clumps, with considerable open spaces between and with plenty of grass; the clumps themselves are impenetrable and are favourite lairs for tigers and panthers; but it is nevertheless possible to traverse these forests without being held up by tangled undergrowth, unless it be Lantana, a pest of very modern introduction.” These bamboo jungles are saturated with malaria of a most malignant kind.

1 The highest points in these three members are (A) Banasuram, 6,757'; (B) Kurchipundi-Mala 5,271; and (C) Vavul Mala, the “Camel’s Hump,” 7,673.

2 For this account of the forests, I am indebted to Mr. Cammidge.
The total area of the Wynad is about 1,100 sq. m., of which 821 sq. m. lie in the administrative district of Malabar, the remainder in that of the Nilgiris (Gudalur Taluk). Even the standardizing influence of British rule has failed to merge the Wynad in the routine of normal district administration, or to obliterate the cleavage between the northern and southern halves. Till quite recently the Malabar Wynad remained a separate revenue division, with a divisional officer all to itself, and with a tahsildar at Manantoddy for the northern half, and a deputy tahsildar at Vayattiri for the southern half. The divisional officer has now been abolished, and the Wynad division is split in two, and tacked on to the adjoining coastal divisions; hereafter the northern half is to be administered from distant Tellicherry, and the southern half from almost as distant Calicut.

The population of the Wynad in 1911 was a little over 100,000; a density of about 101 per sq. m. for the Malabar portion and 83 for Gudalur; miserable figures, if contrasted with those of the plains (e.g., Calicut Taluk, 715; Coimbatore Taluk, 504) or the Mysore Basin (Mysore Taluk, 426), but very similar to those of contiguous areas in the Ghât Zone. (Kiggat Nad in Coorg, 91; Ootacamund on the Nilgiris, 92; Heggadadevankote in Mysore, 103.)

From Malabar the Western Wynad is accessible through gaps in the fringing range; the northern half is now linked by a metalled road with N. Malabar, via the Periya Pass, the southern half with S. Malabar via the Tâmarasséri Pass. The Tâmarasséri route is an old thoroughfare, but the Periya Ghât, which was constructed by the British in the interests of their port of Tellicherry, has superseded not only the old Smugglers' Pass, which led via Manattana into the heart of the Kottayam territory, but also the still important route from Korôt to Kuttiyâdi, whence access can be had by river to the older port of Badagara.

With Mysore the northern half of the Western Wynad is connected by a road which follows the N. bank of the Kabbani, the southern half by a road through Sultan's Battery and Gundupet. Metalled roads also link the Western Wynad with Coorg, and the Eastern Wynad with S. Malabar (Karkkûr Ghât, via Nilambûr) and the Nilgiris (Gudâlur and Sigûr Ghâts).

II. History.

Of the early history of the Wynad little is known. Rice equates the name with "Bayal Nad," a term applied by the Hoysala hill-chiefs to the southern limits of their territory in the eleventh century, before they had, by the expulsion of the Tamil Chôlas, made themselves masters of the Mysore basin. But the inscriptions4 do not define "Bayal Nad" with precision; Rice adduces no evidence to prove its identity with the Wynad, and elsewhere5 he himself locates it in the adjoining taluk of Heggadadevankote. Moreover the term bayal, which connotes "open champaign country" is hardly applicable to the forest-stricken Wynad, and the term "Wynad" is in local usage restricted to a very limited portion of the Plateau.6

A few inscriptions exist, mostly unread, or unreadable, or unintelligible or unimportant. But there is one gleam of light.

At Tirunelli is one of those ancient out-of-the-way pilgrim resorts with which India is dotted from the Himalayas almost to Cape Comorin. In the Tirunelli temple are preserved

---

3 Mysore and Coorg from the Inscriptions, p. 98.
4 Mysore, 1897, II, 331-2.
5 See Mr. Gopalan Nair's Wynad, Its Peoples and Traditions, pp. 7-8, where an alternative etymology ("forest tract") is suggested.
6 According to Mr. Nair (op. cit., p. 20), the Wynad proper is restricted to the four ansams ("townships") which cover approximately the N.E. quadrant of the Western Wynad. Mr. Cammidge writes "I know for a fact that the name Wynad was somewhere about the middle of the last century applied only to the central part of the area now known by that name. It was the most open, and, until coffee and tea came in, by far the most important part of the country." He points out, further, that the curious blunders committed in the Treaties of 1792 and 1799 referred to below would not have been made if the name Wynad had then the territorial significance now attached to it.
two copper-plate grants issued in the reign of Bhāskara Ravivarman, a king who ruled the West Coast plains from N. Malabar to Central Travancore and whose date, though scholars rage furiously together on the subject, appears to be somewhere in or about the eleventh century. These plates provide for the management of the Tirunelli Temple, and it is clear that, in the days of King Bhāskara Ravivarman, the Western Wynad was, as it is now, politically part of Malabar.

Further one of the grants is issued by a chief of “East Puraī Nāḍ,” presumably a vassal of Bhāskara Ravivarman, and as the modern chiefstaincy of Kōttayam in N. Malabar is known as Puraī Nāḍ, the Wynad Plateau was presumably regarded in the eleventh century as the eastern part of the Kōttayam territory.

This reference to Kōttayam is of special interest, as it gives substance to the local traditions recorded by Mr. C. Gopalanan Nair. According to his informants the Wynad was “once upon a time” ruled by two Vēdar chiefs, of whom Ariappan held the northern half and Vedan the southern half, the boundary between the two being at Panamaram.

A chief of Kumbal, in S. Kanara, when on a pilgrimage to Tirunelli, was kidnapped by the Vēdas. The captive chief got in touch with the chiefs of Kōttayam (“Cottiote”) and Kuruṁbranāḍ (also in N. Malabar) and begged their aid. These two chiefs, who were kinsmen, seized the Plateau and divided it between them, Kōttayam taking the Western Wynad and Kuruṁbranāḍ the Eastern Wynad. The boundary between them was fixed at Padri Rock, a short distance west of Sultan’s Battery.

Under the Kōttayam régime the Western Wynad was divided into a number of shares or “shires.” The biggest and most important area, comprising the N.E. quadrant (fig. 1), with some of the best land to the west of Panamaram, was portioned out among a dozen Malayāḷi vassals, and assigned as an appanage to the Third Prince of the Kōttayam House; the Tirunelli quadrant was allotted to the Second Prince with two vassals; the valley of the Periya river, commanding the all-important routes to the Kōttayam home-land in N. Malabar being retained under the direct charge of the Senior Prince. Most of the S.W. quadrant (Vayattiri and Kalpattra) formed another sief, and two more siefs were established in the area between it and the Periya Valley; one of them (Kurumbala) being placed in charge of the Pāyārimala chiefs, who held a large principality in the adjoining plains. The southern portion of the S.E. quadrant, the Muppayi-Nāḍ, is not mentioned among the Kōttayam siefs and was probably not under Kōttayam control.

Kōttayam rule endured, but in the Eastern Wynad, Parakkumital as it is called, the Kurumbranāḍ Rājas failed to make good, and in course of time the tract was absorbed by Kōttayam.

This tradition of Malayāḷi occupation is attested on the Kanarese side by a Mysore inscription of 1117 A.D., which relates how an army of the newly founded Hoysala Empire overran the Nilgiris and “frightened the Todas” and then, turning on the “Malayālas,” drove them down into Malabar; a campaign which necessarily implies the occupation of the Wynad. It was probably at this period that the Badagas colonized the Nilgiris and Gūḍalūr Taluk. There is no evidence that the Hoysalas retained their footing in Malabar or in the Wynad.

Towards the end of the twelfth century a religious reformation established Vira-Ṣaivism (commonly called Linga-yaṭism) all over the Kanarese country. About a century later came the Muhammadan invasions, followed by the rebuilding of the Hoysala heritage under the aegis of Vijayanagar. In this period certain chiefs of the S. Mysore marches

---

8 Vēdar is a general term for “hunter,” and cannot be taken as signifying any specific race or tribe.
10 Epigraphia Carnatica, vol. 4, No. 83 of Chamarajnagar.
11 In 1921 there were 12,539 Badagas in Gūḍalūr Taluk.
adopted the title "Subduer of the Nilgiris." The last of these, the chiefs of Ummattur, who were Vira-Saivas by faith, made a bid for independence during the revolutions which shook the Empire at the close of the fifteenth century. The great Krishna Deva brought them to heel in 1510.

The Ummattur tradition is still alive among the Badagas of the Nilgiris. Nelliálam, in the heart of the Nilgiri Wynad, is the seat of a Kanarese Vira-Saiva, overlord of a wide extent of landed property, who is popularly entitled Arasu or "king." He still exercises a general authority over the Badagas as a court of appeal in communal disputes. The legends of his family connect it with Ummattur, and state that his ancestors, when ruling the Nilgiris, wrested Nelliálam from a Náyar chief.

Meanwhile in the N.W., beyond the Wynad border, a prince of the house of Keladi established himself as ruler of Coorg.

Conflict ensued between this new Coorg State and the rulers of Mysore. Taking advantage of this, the Kottayam Chief invaded Coorg and was annihilated. This disaster the Kottayam princes never forgot or forgave.

In 1765 Haidar Ali, now master of Mysore, but bankrupt with his Maráthá wars, decided to replenish his treasury by the conquest of Malabar. To secure his communications with Malabar he attacked Coorg. Malabar fell to him in 1766, but he was not yet strong enough to annex it all permanently. Meanwhile Coorg held out. Haidar then resorted to diplomacy, and Coorg was placated (1768). In 1773 Haidar descended on S. Malabar by a bold march through the Wynad and the Támarasséri Pass. This time he annexed all Malabar. In the following year the Coorg Rája, with Haidar’s connivance, wrested the Wynad from his hereditary foe of Kottayam and established a garrison at Kalpatta. In 1779, however, while Haidar was busy elsewhere, Kottayam recovered possession, and in 1780 Haidar annexed Coorg.

War with the English followed. Haidar died in 1782 and the war ended with the Treaty of Mangalore (1784) by which Tipu Sultan retained all Malabar and the Wynad. But in 1792, by the Treaty of Seringapatam, Tipu was stripped of half his dominions. The British thought the Wynad was included in the territory ceded, but the terms of the Treaty were not explicit on the point. The consequences were awkward. Shortly after the Treaty was signed the "Pytchy Rája," as the English called the Prince of the Western Branch of the Kottayam Dynasty, went into rebellion, and after three years of defiance retreated to the Wynad. The British followed and Tipu promptly protested that the Wynad was his. After two years’ discussion the Governor-General decided that the Wynad belonged to Mysore. When in 1799 Mysore was restored to her rightful Rájas, the Wynad, as if to make amends for past omissions, was ceded to the Company under one name and to Mysore under another, and a supplementary treaty had to be signed in 1803 to make the Wynad British.

III. Ethnology.

Anthropologically the Wynad has never been intensively studied, but such evidence as is recorded is extremely interesting.15

"Until the introduction of tea and coffee planting the population of the Wynad was mostly confined to the swampy ground along the river valleys. They cleared the swamps, and grew paddy. They had no use for the forest land. The low hillocks standing out of the

12 Rice, Mysore Inscriptions, pp. 133-5.
13 Nilgiri Gazetteer, p. 370 sq.
14 A dynasty of Kanarese Vira-Saivas who built up a state in Shimoga District in the N.W. of the present State of Mysore and made themselves masters of the Kanara coast from Honavar to the frontiers of Malabar. They are also called Ikkéri or Bednur Rájas, from the names of their later capitals. They fell to Haidar Ali in 1763.
15 Especially the little book, already cited, by Rao Bahadur C. Gopalan Nair, who has a keen sense of relevant fact. See also Thurston’s Castes and Tribes, and the Malabar and Nilgiri District Gazetteers.
swamps was all they needed for pasture, dry crops, fuel and habitation. Each river valley would then become characterized by some more or less homogeneous community.”

The curly-haired Paniyar represent presumably the oldest stratum. Their method of making fire by “sawing” links them with the jungle folk of Malaya. They number about 24,000 in the Wynad alone, some 28 per cent of the total population; and they are to be found all over the Wynad (fig. 2). They work for hire in the fields. Their speech is corrupt Malayalam.

Field labour is also provided in the Western Wynad by Pulayans in the western half (fig. 6) and Adiyans in the Tirunelli Sector and the N.E. quadrant (fig. 4), the former apparently from Malabar (though they deny any affinity with the Malabar serf caste of that name), the latter from Coorg.

The Tén Kurumbars and Shola Nayaks are more purely jungle folk, who speak Kanarese and whose affinities lie with Mysore.

In the Western Wynad the Kădārs of the west and Karimbāḷans of the south (fig. 6) claim a definite status in the social hierarchy of Malabar, and their kinsfolk are to be found beyond the Wynad limits, mostly in N. Malabar.

The Mullu Kurumbars in the eastern half and the Kundavatayans of the N.E. quadrant (fig. 5) claim yet higher status, while the Kurichans or Kurichiyans of the western half (fig. 3) rank highest of all the Wynad tribes. These tribes cultivate their own lands, are keen hunters and stout fighters, as the British found to their cost, during the “Pyehy” rebellions (1793-97 and 1800-05), and again in 1812. The Kurichans claim to be Nāyars of Travancore whom the Kottayam Rāja brought with him when he conquered the Wynad, while the Mullu Kurumbars say they are kinsmen of the “Vēdar” chief who ruled before him.

The so-called “Chettis” of the Wynad seem to have quite a different origin. They too are landholders, and have no connection whatever with the trading “Chettis” of the Tamil, Kanarese and Telugu areas. The Edandādan Chettis of the N.W. speak Kanarese. So do the Mancludan Chettis of the E. Wynad; while the Wynādan Chettis, of the Western half of the E. Wynad, though their language is Malayalam, state definitely that they are Tamil Vellāḷars who came via Mysore from Dhārapuram in Coimbatore (fig. 4).

(To be continued.)

16 So writes Mr. Cammiade. The distribution of the several castes and tribes, so far as information is available, is roughly indicated in the figures on the plate.
17 See Thurston’s Castes and Tribes, p. 57; Ethnographic Notes, 468; Nilgiri Gazetteer, 160; Malabar Gazetteer, 135; Nair, op. cit., 100.
18 There are also, according to unpublished figures kindly supplied me by Mr. G. T. Bogg, Census Superintendent for 1921, some 3,800 in Ernad Taluk and over 2,000 in Kottayam.
19 Nair, pp. 97 and 105.
20 Nair, pp. 108 sq.
21 Nair, pp. 77 and 80. Cf. Malabar Gazetteer, p. 137. These Kādārs have no connection with the teeth-chipping “Kādārs” of the Anaimalais described by Thurston in vol. III, p. 6 sq.
22 Nair, pp. 64, 74 and 59. The term Kurumbar is used indiscriminately for a number of totally different communities. There is no evidence to connect this Mullu section with the Ten or Urāli Kurumbars or any other “Kurumbar” of the Tamil, Kanarese or Telugu areas. There are 10,485 “Kurumbas” in Malabar, but it is impossible to say how many of these belong to each of the several communities to whom the term is applied.
23 Malabar Gazetteer, pp. 78 and 82. The Kurichans in 1921 numbered 5,206 in the Wynad, 1,806 in Kottayam Taluk and 367 in Kurumbanad.
24 See Malabar Gazetteer, p. 474.
25 See Nair, pp. 163 sq., Thurston IV, 444 and VII, 413; Malabar Gazetteer, p. 123; Nilgiri Gazetteer, p. 158. In 1921 there were 4,735 “Chettis” “other” than Tamil or Telugu in the Malabar Wynad and 601 in Godalur Taluk. But how many of these are included in the three local groups is not known.
Fig. 6. Narasiñhavatāra.

Fig. 7. Rāmaçandravatāra.

Fig. 8. Paraśuramavatāra.

Fig. 9. Sūrya standing.

Fig. 10. Vāmanavatāra.

Fig. 11. Kalki avatāra.
Fig. 1. The Nāth-hláung kyaung, Pagan (East face).

Fig. 2. Viṣṇu seated on Garuda.

Fig. 3. Buddhāvatāra.

Fig. 4. Viṣṇu standing.

Fig. 5. Varāhāvatāra.

Copyright, Archaeological Sur. of India.
THE NĀṬ-HLĀUNG TEMPLE AND ITS GODS (PAGAN, BURMA).

By Nihar-Ranjan Ray, M.A.

The Nāṭ-hlāung temple, or the Nāṭ-hlāung kyaung, as it is locally called, is one of the hundreds of more or less ruined monuments of old Pagan, and is the only Viṣṇu, in fact, the only Hindu, temple now extant in Burma (fig. 1). It is an interesting monument not so much from the viewpoint of its architectural importance as it is from the viewpoint of history and the cult it represents. “The name,” says Monsr. Charles Duroiselle, Superintendent of Archaeology in Burma, “implies that it was built for housing not figures of the Buddha, but statues of deities inferior to him; in this case Hindu figures.”¹ In fact, it is a Viṣṇu temple enshrining in the niches of its walls as well as in those of the central obelisk, figures of the different incarnations of Viṣṇu, and having as its principal deity an image of Viṣṇu seated on his vīhāra, Garuḍa, placed in the main sanctum formed by a large niche in the middle of the east face of the central obelisk.

1. The Temple.

The temple, according to tradition, was founded by king Taung Thwaygi, who is said to have lived from c. 931 to 964 A.D.—a period too early for the style of the building as well as for that of the sculptures decorating its walls. Nor is there any epigraphical or literary evidence to support so early a date. “The only mention in Burmese of a Hindu temple built at Pagan is found in a late manuscript called Pugan Mro Plura Samon, or Record of the Pagan Pagodas, where it is said that it was built by king Anaorahta after his return from the conquest of Thātoñi (1037 A.D.). This might have well been the case, but in the absence of any authoritative corroboration, and in the light of the fact borne out by epigraphs that Anaorahta was then a fervent adherent of the Simhalese form of Southern Buddhism, it is doubtful whether this bigoted prince would have gone to the length of building a Hindu temple.” Curiously enough, as Monsr. Duroiselle has already pointed out, there has been discovered an inscription recording the erection of a Viṣṇu temple at Pagan. The record purports to say that a Viṣṇavata saint named Irayiran Siriyan, a resident of Magodayarapattanam in Mali Mandala and a disciple of Śrī Kulaśekhara “made a maṇḍapā, gave a door” in the temple of “Nānādeśi Vināagara Alavar” at Pukam alias Arivattanapuram. Magodayarapattanam in Mali Mandala is Cranganore in Malabar; Pukam is certainly Pugam of the Kalyāṇi inscriptions, and Pukhān or Pugān of Chinese travellers; and Arivattanapura is apparently Arimaddanapur, another name of Old Pagan. “Nānādeśi Vināagara means,” says Hultsch, “the Viṣṇu temple of those coming from various countries. This name shows that the temple, which is situated in the heart of the Buddhist country of Burma, had been founded and was resorted to by Viṣṇavas from various parts of the Peninsula.”² As Nāṭ-hlāung kyaung is the only Viṣṇu temple that is still extant at Pagan, and as there is no reference to any other Viṣṇavata monument in the same locality in literature or inscriptions, it is only natural to infer, as Monsr. Duroiselle has done, that Nāṭ-hlāung is the very temple referred to in the Tamil inscription. But from the record itself, it seems that the temple had already existed there when the maṇḍapā was made and the door was given to it. Dr. Hultsch refers the inscription to the thirteenth century A.D. on palaeographic grounds, and as the inscription records the gift of the maṇḍapā and the door, not the erection of the temple itself, it is almost certain that the temple had been built before the thirteenth century. It is, therefore, quite likely that the tradition contained in the Burmese manuscript referred to above is true, and that Anaorahta, who flourished in the last half

of the eleventh century A.D. might have built the temple. This is a date which seems to be in exact accord with the style of the sculptures decorating the niches of the temple. Ananorhta was indeed a fervent adherent of the Southern form of Sinhalese Buddhism, but when we read through the Mon records, and remember that in the Pagan court the Brāhmaṇas played a very prominent part in the rituals and ceremonies of the court, and that these Brāhmaṇas who were mostly worshippers of Nārāyaṇa (Viṣṇu) required a place of worship for their own community—when we take all these facts into consideration, we are at once led to assume that Ananorhta could not but allow this simple prerogative to the most honoured Brāhmaṇa priests of his court who, it may be surmised, had approached him with their request, and whom he wanted not to displease, however 'bigoted' he might have been.

From the traces on the outer walls of the eastern, i.e., the entrance face of the shrine, as also from the raised yard of the temple itself, it seems that there was originally a porch or a vestibule which had most probably been intended as the māṇḍapa referred to in the Tamil inscription just discussed. But, unfortunately, it has crumbled down as it had most probably been added later on and had not formed part of the original structure. The doorway has a stone frame, of which the lintel has also been broken to pieces; and if our surmise can be pushed still further, it is this stone-framed door that was made a gift of by the Vaiśnava saint. The broken lintel has now been replaced by a beam of reinforced concrete.

In plan, the Nāṭ-hiāng temple is square, raised on a panelled and moulded plinth about five feet high above the ground. Like similar temples in Pagan, the interior of the square is occupied by a perambulatory corridor running all round a central square obelisk, which is a solid masonry structure, and on the three faces of which there originally were figures of gods standing in niches adorned with pilasters. On the outer walls of the square cella there are, as we have already noticed, arched niches, each originally containing one stone sculpture. Some of them are now lost or have been carried away to other countries; others that remain still in situ are more or less badly damaged. In the niches of the interior obelisk there were originally standing images of Viṣṇu, only one of which is now comparatively well preserved. Of the ten outer sculptures representing the ten avatāras of Viṣṇu, seven only remain; "there three of the four niches on the east side are empty, the sculptures having apparently been removed from them and destroyed by iconoclasts; the figures that remain bear visible traces of wilful disfiguration."*3

II. The Images.

We begin by describing the main deity of the temple. We have already said that the centre of the interior is occupied by a square obelisk. In the middle of the east face of this obelisk is a large deep niche. It is here that the principal figure was once enshrined. The identity of this principal figure was long unknown, and even up till the first decade of this century it was known to have been lost. Colonel Yule, while visiting Pagan, saw lying on the floor of this temple two images,*4 one standing and another seated, both of stone. The standing one is a statue of Śiva, now housed in the Pagan Museum; the seated one (4 ft. high) is an image of Viṣṇu on his Garuḍa, and has now found a home in the Berlin Museum.*5 Credit is due to Monsr. Duroiselle for pointing out, for the first time, that the principal figure of the temple should be identified with the god now housed in the Berlin Museum*6 and that Colonel Yule was wrong in describing this figure as coming from the niche above the capital on the left of the sanctum proper. The slab represents the figure of Viṣṇu seated

*4 Sir H. Yule, Narrative of the Mission to the Court of Ava in 1855, p. 53 ff.
*5 An. Report A. S. Burma, 1913, p. 18; Plate 11, fig. 1.
on a lotus throne resting on Garuda (fig. 2). The whole piece of sculpture is executed in bold relief; the lotus petals of the seat are shown in sharp, beautiful curves; the god is seated in padmásana attitude, with a reposeful smile; the bird Garuda poses itself as if ready to fly; and both the god and his vīhāra are elaborately ornamented from their head downwards to the ankles. Beautiful kirtī-mukūna with fluttering scarves on two sides crown the head of the god; the ornaments round the arms, wrist and ankles are simple, but those on the ears, neck and waist are profusely and elaborately executed. The representation of the Garuda is somewhat peculiar and differs considerably from similar examples at Hmawza and other places in Burma. The bird shows a short, stunted human bust resting on two heavy rounded feet, with a pair of heavy wings scratched in short, rounded lines. The god holds in his upper hands the disc and the conch respectively. The palm of the lower right hand which is raised almost to the chest, is unfortunately mutilated, so much so that the attribute can scarcely be recognised, but the position of the hand seems to indicate that it was probably a vīte or mutūlinga fruit, as is usually the case in Burma. The lower left hand holds the club, not at the top, but round the middle. It is interesting to find this example of Viṣṇu seated on his Garuda as in Indian examples; and the pose and the attitude of the god and his vehicle are more or less akin to those of similar sculptures in India. Interesting also is the lotus-seat that intervenes between Viṣṇu and Garuda; it is because of this that the flying attitude of the bird loses its real iconographic significance, and serves as a decorative figure.

Over the two capitals on the two sides of the principal figure are two small niches (2 ft. high) that must once have housed two statues. Of these two, one still remains in situ (fig. 3). It is a small slab of stone representing likewise the figure of Viṣṇu seated in padmásana pose, resting on Garuda with outstretched wings. The figure is badly mutilated, but enough remains to show that it is nothing but a Garuda. The god is ornamented with simple but heavy ornaments round the wrists and arms, but they are not so elaborate as in the preceding figure, nor is there a mukūna of any description whatsoever. The head-dress is most simple and is similar to those so common on the heads of the figures of Buddha in Burma. The dress is plain, and "resembles," Monsr. Duroiselle points out, "that of a Buddhist monk." The iconography of the figure seems all the more interesting when we mark the attitude as well as the physiognomy of the face, which is peculiarly Burmese in character. Noticeable also are the two distended earlobes—a feature peculiar to the Buddha images. Rightly has it been identified as the Buddha avatāra of Viṣṇu. The vīhāra Garuda and the attributes, such as the disc held in the second right hand on a level with the shoulder, and the club, which is visible in the left arm resting on the knee, determine once for all the cult to which the god belongs.

On the northern, western and southern faces of the centra lobelisk referred to above were originally three figures of three standing deities cut in relief in brick and placed in three niches flanked with slender pilasters. The figures are all badly defaced, and the different attributes can hardly be traced. The three figures are replicas of one another; they are all of the same type, with the same pose and with graceful limbs beautifully adorned with ornaments richly carved. The position of the four hands is the same in each, and it is most likely that they carried the same attributes. One of the three is comparatively better preserved (fig. 4); and this is described by Monsr. Duroiselle as follows:—"The lower right arm is missing. The upper right hand holds what remains of a broken object, probably the disc. The lower left arm rests on the club, traces of which are visible . . . ; the upper left hand holds the conch, the outlines of which are still perfectly seen . . . . This last attribute

shows it to be Viṣṇu. Similar traces of the once existing symbols are visible, but much more faintly, on the bricks behind the two other statues. The standing position, most common to late medieval Viṣṇu images in India, the smooth and refined modelling of the slender body, the beautifully executed ornaments, and above all the physiognomy of the figures suffice to show that they are frankly Indian in character, belonging to a period not later than the eleventh century A.D.

Now we come to the images in the niches of the outer walls of the temple. The niche at the eastern end of the south wall is occupied by a representation of the Varāha avatāra of Viṣṇu (fig. 5). The figure, like all the others, is badly mutilated. The boar-head has specially suffered, but the attitude of the legs and the position of the head turned towards the left shoulder, on which the defaced female figure of the seated Bhūdevī can be clearly noticed, are more than convincing. The heavy chignon of the goddess falling on her back and the hands clasped in adoration are represented with a thoroughness of detail. The hands are mostly broken off; the attributes cannot, therefore, be recognised, but the mace (godd) held at the middle by the left lower hand, as well as the petals of the lotus throne are clearly distinguishable. It may be mentioned here that the attitude of the two legs which is generally determined by the attitude of the head, has here been to some extent misunderstood. If the head is turned towards the left, it is natural for us to expect, from similar examples in India as well from artistic requirement, that the left leg should be bent and the right kept straight and strong, or vice versa. But, here, though the head is turned towards the left, the leg bent is the right one and not the left.

One of the niches is occupied by a representation of the Narasimha avatāra of Viṣṇu (fig. 6). The attitude of the legs with their knee-joints bent forward as well as the lower hands holding something in the lap are interesting, and are the determining factors for the identification of the divinity. The figure on the lap is completely gone, traces of the stone are only left; but the lines of the lion face of the principal figure with at least six hands and the sharp nails of one of the hands that are used to rend the body of Hiranyakasipu that can yet be traced, leave no doubt as to its being the Narasimha avatāra of Viṣṇu.

A third niche is occupied by a representation of a two-handied divinity standing erect on a lotus throne with the head slightly bent towards the left (fig. 7). The head is crowned with the usual but peculiar head-dress with flame designs on two sides; but the face is mutilated and it is difficult to make out anything. The god is dressed to the knees, and the hands holding respectively the arrow and the bow at once show that it is a figure of the Rāma-chandra avatāra of Viṣṇu. The iconographic texts would lay down that "Rāma-chandra should never have more than two arms; in the right hand the bāṇa, or arrow, should be held, and in the left hand the dhanus, or the bow;" and the present icon strictly follows this text. But some of the texts demand that an image of Śrī Rāma should be a standing one, with three bends in the body, in other words, it has to be a standing image of the tribhāṅga variety, an injunction followed in most of the South Indian images of Rāma-chandra. This has here been disregarded; nor is the divinity accompanied by Sitā, Lākṣaṁaṇa or Hanumāṇa, as laid down in certain other, especially South Indian, texts.

A fourth niche is occupied by an image easily distinguishable as Parasurāma (fig. 8), another avatāra of Viṣṇu. The figure stands on a lotus throne flanked by two full blown lotuses; it is crowned by the usual head-dress and decorated with simple ornaments. The attitude of the body is erect, but the head is slightly bent towards the right. The hands,

9 Ibid., p. 186.
two in number, hold respectively a staff-like object, perhaps a khaḍga, or sword, raised upwards, and an axe resting on the left shoulder. The latter attribute determines the iconography of the sculpture. Here the icon differs a bit from written texts, inasmuch as the texts would require the paraśu, or axe, to be in the right hand, and the left hand to be in the sūchū pose, as if pointing to something. But the Agni Purāṇa would have four hands for Parasurāmavedāra, holding the paraśu, khaḍga, bāha and dhanus, respectively. This helps to determine that the object held in the right hand can be nothing else than a khaḍga.

Of the ten niches, we already know that three on the east side are empty; the icons have not yet been traced, and there is very little hope of their being found in future. Of the seven that remain, four, e.g., Varāha, Narasimha, Rāma and Parasurāma, have already been identified without any very great difficulty. Of the rest, two are so badly defaced that it is difficult to be certain about their identification; yet we shall make an attempt. The third is one of the best preserved images of the Nāt-hlaung kyaung. No attempt has so far been made to identify these three images. We begin with the third, the presence of which in a Viṣṇu temple is interesting. It is surprising to learn, in the first instance, that it is not an image of Viṣṇu, nor of any of his ten avatāras. It is sheltered in the niche close to the entrance on the proper left (fig. 9). The image can easily be described, but it is better to quote Mons. Durioiselle:— "It is standing on a lotus flower from which two other smaller ones spring; the arms are placed close to the body bent upwards at the elbows, and each hand holds a lotus bud on a level with the shoulders. It wears a crown; the distended earlobes hang down and touch the shoulders under the weight of large ear ornaments. It has bracelets, armlets, anklets; the lower garment is tucked up and reaches as far as the knees; lines showing the folds are visible." Mons. Durioiselle was not able to identify it, but he added: "The number of niches would lead one to suppose that this also represents one of Viṣṇu's avatāras; but it has none of the distinctive attributes of any of these." And precisely for this reason, it is not any of the avatāras of Viṣṇu, but seems in all likelihood to be an image of Sūrya of the South Indian variety. The position of the two hands, as well as the lotus buds, held in a line with the shoulder, are significant; no less significant is the number of the hands, namely two (a feature peculiar to South Indian images of Sūrya) and the strictly erect pose of standing as well. The high boots covering the two legs and the horses drawing the chariot of the divinity are, no doubt, missing in the present example; but this is not at all to be wondered at, for these are exactly the features wanting in South Indian Sūrya images. The iconographic affinity between the two is such that it is difficult to exclude the possibility of its being a Sūrya image. It is, no doubt, surprising to find a Sūrya image where we would naturally seek for an avatāra of Viṣṇu. But, the fact can easily be understood if we only remember the very intimate relation of Viṣṇu with the Vedic Sūrya. For in the Vedas he is never a supreme god, but is always identified with the sun, and is said to have stridden over the seven regions and to have covered the whole universe in three steps, a story in which the germ of the later Trivikrama tradition of Viṣṇu is so often traced. "The idea underlying this solar explanation is obviously incorporated in the dhyāna sthāka Dheya-svadā savitri-mandala-mahayavarti Nārāyana-svarasīdeśana somnivīśṭah | kāyārdvān makara-kvāṇalavān kīrīti hári hirāmaya vapiḥ dhviti-sāmkha-chakrabḥ || wherein Vishnus as Nārāyaṇa is described as residing in the orb of the sun. The idea that Vishnu is the sun appears to be still maintained in the worship of the sun as Sūrya-Nārāyaṇa."  

(To be continued.)

11 T. A. Gopinatha Rao, Hindu Iconography, vol. I, Part II, Plates lxxvi, xciv (fig. 2), and xcvi (Sūrya).
BOOK-NOTICES.


This report has been edited by Mr. H. Hargreaves, who succeeded Sir John Marshall as Director-General when the latter was placed on special duty in September 1908. Under Conservation we find a record of useful work carried out in all the circles, especially at Kālānjar and Deogarh (U. P.), at Lahore, at Nālando and Rohtāgarh (B. & O.), at Gaur, Pahāpur and Rāmpāl (Bengal), at Hampi, and Mahābalipuram (Madras) and at Mandalay (Burma). In the section on Exploration and Research Sir J. Marshall describes the results of work carried out at the fortress and monasteries of Gir in the lower city of Sirkap. The evidence at the latter site indicates, he thinks, that in the third and fourth centuries B.C. Sirkap must have formed part and parcel of the city of the Bhir Mound. From the trial trenches a number of coins were recovered, including one described as the earliest type of coin yet found on the Sirkap site, and probably earlier than the well known punch-marked issues. Unfortunately neither this coin nor any of the 81 gold punch-marked coins reported to have been found at Venne in the Vizagapatam district have been figured on the plates. Mr. MacKay deals with the excavations conducted in two areas at Mohenjodaro. Mr. N. G. Majumdar gives a short account of the results of his exploration at Jhukar, some 16 miles farther north, where not only prehistoric antiquities identical with those found at Mohenjodaro and Harappā (including another seal of the same type) have been recovered, but also remains of the Gupta period. This site appears to have been deserted by the time of the Arab conquest of Sind. Mr. Vats describes further fruitful excavation done by him at Harappā. Of the work carried out at Nālando we have a graphic account, with useful explanatory plans, by Mr. Page; while the progress made at Pahāpur and Hmawza is reported by Mr. Dikshit and M. Duroiselle, respectively.

Special interest attaches to the description on pp. 113-121 by Mr. Longhurst of the important discoveries made at Nāgarjunikonda in the Guntur district of Madras, which will take rank as one of the most important Buddhist sites in southern India. Here, within an area of roughly 14 square miles enclosed by hills and a bend of the Kistna river, have been found the remains of several Buddhist stūpas, temples and monasteries, with sculptured slabs, friezes and pillars of a workmanship rivalling, if not in some cases excelling, as Mr. Longhurst is inclined to think, the famous sculptures of Amarāvatī, as well as a large number of interesting Prakrit inscriptions in Brāhmi script. The remains and epigraphical records found at this site are of importance from several points of view, architectural, historical and geographical. For instance, the function of āyuka-bhūmikās and the method of their arrangement, in rows of five at each of the four cardinal points of a stūpa, appear to have been conclusively settled by the discovery of 17 such pillars at this site, the original positions of which have been determined by Mr. Longhurst. The inscriptions refer to the Ikchāku dynasty, in the regnal years of which the Jaggayapeta records are dated. Some 17 of these have already been transcribed and translated, with a valuable and suggestive commentary, by Dr. J. Ph. Vogel in Ep. Indica, vol. XX, pp. 1-37 (Jan. 1929). The most notable structure must have been the mahāchetiṣā, or great stūpa, which would seem from the inscriptions to have contained a relic of the Buddha. Mr. Longhurst thinks it possible or even probable that the original structure had been erected as early as the second century B.C. or about the same time as the stūpa at Bāhīṭhupola, the votive pillars and other portions being added later. The brief details given in the report and the illustrations of some of the bas-reliefs recovered suffice to show the site calls for a special, detailed monograph.

In Section V an admirable summary will be found of the explorative work carried out by Sir Aurel Stein in Khurān, Makrān and Jhalawān in 1927-28, the details of which have already been published in the departmental Memoir No. 43.

C. E. A. W. O.

MEMOIRS OF THE ARCHAEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA:


No. 42. An Archaeological Tour in Upper Swat and Adjacent Hill Tracts, by the same author. Pp. iii+115; 9 plates, 66 illustrations in text and 2 maps. Calcutta, 1930.

These are two records of outstanding importance, not only from the archaeological but also from the historical and the geographical point of view. Memoir No. 37 gives a detailed account of a tour made during the months January-April 1927 in Waziristan and the Zhob, Loralai, Upper Zhob and Pishin valleys in Baluchistan; while the later Memoir, No. 42, deals with an earlier tour carried out in March-May 1926 in Swat and Buner and the adjoining tracts towards the Indus. This latter tour has been already described in a more popular form in the work entitled On Alexander's Track to the Indus published by Messrs. Macmillan in 1929, reviewed in the Nov. 1929 issue of this journal, where it was described as a tour that will rank as one of the most proflite in results of value to scholars ever accomplished in so short a time (nine weeks). In the present departmental Memoir the archaeological discoveries have been dealt with more fully.
and with greater technical detail, the specimens of pottery and objects in stone and metal recovered have been illustrated and described, and several plans and sections added. The extensive and important geographical survey work done with the aid of K. B. Torabāz Khān has been incorporated in a map, on the scale of 8 in. = 4 mi., of the whole central and upper Swāt basin and the adjoining tracts, and in a large scale (2 in. = 1 mi.) contour map of the Ūga-sar, Pir-sar and contiguous ridges. The valuable linguistic material collected has enabled Sir George Grierson to compile a monograph published by the Royal Asiatic Society, entitled Torwali, an Account of a Dardic Language of the Swat Kohistān, about which hardly anything was previously known, as no European had penetrated the Tōrwal valley. The tour will always be memorable for the many identifications achieved by Sir Aurel, not only of sites referred to by Haustang and of the strongholds of the Assakenoi, Bazira and Ora, mentioned by the Greek historians, but more particularly for the conclusive identification of the famous “Rock of Aornos.” A special feature of this Memoir is the large number of beautiful photographs taken by Sir Aurel, which illustrate it.

The second Memoir (No. 37) also contains matter of deep archaeological and historical interest, dealing with an area which in the distant past must have formed a link between the civilisations of the Indus basin and Iran and the Tigris-Euphrates plains. The selection of the sites visited in the Zhob basin and Pishin valley was influenced by the record of investigations made in 1898 by Dr. Fritz Noëtting, paleontologist to the Geological Survey of India, which had established the existence there of interesting prehistoric remains. Out of a large number of sites visited and explored by Sir Aurel in the course of this fruitful tour of some 1,400 miles only a few can be noticed here.

At Surkh-Dherai, Chaudhwan and Chichā-Dherai in Waziristan, remains of pottery were found showing affinity to painted pottery recovered from certain prehistoric sites in N. Baluchistān as well as to patterns found by Sir Aurel in southern Sistan. In the central Zhob valley, at Periānghudāi, important finds were made of painted pottery of superior make, cinerary pots containing bones and ashes, in positions indicating intramural burial, stone and copper implements, etc. The stratification gave strong support for the belief that the remains at this site had been deposited by dwellers occupying the place during a prolonged, yet homogeneous culture period. These remains were associated with stone implements of neolithic type and also with copper weapons and ornaments.

Sir Aurel has remarked that the resemblance of the motifs used in the painted pottery (see Pls. V & VI) to that recovered from culture strata ascribed to pre-Sumerian times in Mesopotamian sites is very striking, and that even closer links perhaps are to be found with the remains from wind-eroded prehistoric sites in southern Sistan.

In the Loralai district, several trenches were cut in the enormous mound known as Dabar-kot, which is nearly a mile in circumference and rises to 113 feet above the plain. This mound was found to be composed of a succession of strata of clay containing potsherds, bones and stones, of ashes intermingling with calcined bones and other charred remains, and of pebbles and rubble. The evidence indicated that the dwellings occupying the central portion had been repeatedly subjected to great conflagrations. This site had evidently been occupied from very remote times, through the ‘chalcolithic’ period and down to the early centuries of our era. The ceramic remains, however, appeared to be attributable on the whole to a somewhat later period than those at Periānghudāi. At Sūr-jangal, again, some 12 mi. SW. from Loralai, an abundance of painted pottery of superior fabric and of artistic designs and delicate colouring, associated throughout with worked stones, came to light (Pls. XX & XXI), far superior to that found at Dabar-kot and other sites, and more closely resembling the Periān-ghudāi types.

One of the most interesting finds made was that of the remains of a Buddhist stūpa at Tūr-Dherai, some two miles north of Dabar-kot, including the relic deposit. Here also were picked up a number of potsherds inscribed with Kharoṣṭhī and Brahmi characters (Pls. XVII-XIX). Prof. Sten Konow, to whom these inscriptions were referred, has shown (see Appendix) that they contain a record of the dedication of a watering-place for men and beasts by Śāhī Yola-Mira, in connexion with his own ‘Yola-Mira-shāhī wihdra, where Buddhist monks of the Sarvastivādin school resided. Much historical importance attaches to the discovery of these remains, which we owe to the practised eye of Sir Aurel, who was led by indications that would probably have escaped the notice of others, to excavate the top of this hillock. This find, as Sir Aurel writes, is “the first to attest the practice of Buddhist doctrine and cult on those south-eastern marches of Iran which are comprised in the present Baluchistān. They thus form a useful link with those traces of the influence of Buddhist iconography which, I believe, can be recognized in some mural paintings of the Kāh-i-Khwa site of Siṣṭān much further away to the west.” The name and title of the donor, moreover, point to the extension
of Kus̱hān rule over this portion of Bahlīchistān; while the chronological indications of the script and language (almost pure SANSKRIT) are also of value. Sir Aurel notes that Tör-dherai is the first place where travellers coming from the direction of Duki can now obtain water “after traversing for about six miles an utterly arid waste of bare clay, rock and detritus.” Yet an important highway between east and west must have passed through these valleys from prehistoric times, the memory of which was alive till some three centuries ago at all events, as Steel and Crowther went by here on their journey from India to Persia in 1614, and Sebastian Manrique followed the same route in 1642.

The Chinese traveller Hsuan-tsang in his reference to Fu-la-na, “the identity of which with Bannā and the adjacent part, of the Dērājī is not subject to doubt,” in Sir Aurel’s opinion, relates that the local people reported that adjoining it on the west was a country called Ki-chiang-na situated among mountain valleys, with local chiefs and no supreme ruler, and that the country abounded in sheep and horses, including a breed of excellent horses very rare in other countries and highly prized. Sir Aurel now definitely identifies this country—the Qīqān of the Arab historians—with Wazirištān together perhaps with some adjacent mountain tracts of the same character to the south of the Gumal. This is but another example of how Alexander Cunningham was so often on the right scent.

The observations recorded on pages 89-90 regarding the possibility of climatic change in these hilly and now arid regions will be read with special interest by students of physical and historical geography; while archaeologists will be attracted by the marked resemblance between much of the material discovered and the remains of the ‘chalcolithic’ period brought to light during recent years at Mohenjo-daro and Harappa. “What their approximate chronological relation with regard to the latter may be still stands in need of further investigation. But so much is certain,” concludes Sir Aurel, “in view of the geographical position which those sites of the chalcolithic period in Northern Bahlīchistān occupy that they help us very usefully to link up the prehistoric civilization now revealed on the lower Indus with that traced already before in Iran and eastern most Mesopotamia.”

C. E. A. W. O.

NOTES AND QUERIES.
ARECA, LEAF-NUT.

In a recent issue of the I.A. the author of the notes on Hobson-Jobson suggested that areca in areca-nut was derived from Sanskrit pūga. They are, it appears to me, as far apart as the poles. The Arabic word fujal for areca-nut (see Hobson-Jobson, s.v. areca) may, however, be said to be akin to pūga. “For it seems to be derived from Sanskrit pūg-phala (= the fruit of the areca palm), with the final a dropped from both the component words as is usual in Hindustāni and other languages. The word coffola for areca-nut occurring in the quotation of 1510 A.D. in Hobson-Jobson, 1903, may be a mistake for fujal found in the quotation of 1624.

The words for areca-nut in Dravidian are:

Tamil: aṭaiikkī, or aṭaiikkī (அடைக்கி)
Malayalam: aṭayykkā (அடைய்க்கா)
Kanarese: aṭike
Tulu: aṭike (as above).

The Portuguese who came to Malabar in 1498 A.D. must have modelled their word areca on the Malayalam, Kanarese, or Tulu form of the word for the nut.

The ordinary man’s word for the nut is pākku in Malayalam, pākku (பாக்கு) in Tamil, and pākku in Telugu. These must be from Sanskrit pūga, or vice versa. It is the Malabar and Tulu Brāhmaṇas that call the nut aṭayykkā in Malayalam. Some of the low class people of Malabar call it kauvukku (காவுக்கு), the nut of kauvunā.

The Malayalam word aṭayykkā is made up of aṭa (அட) and kā (க). In old Malayalam aṭa seems to have had the meaning leaf. Kā means fruit, nut. So that aṭayykkā means leaf-nut, i.e., betel-leaf-nut, betel-nut. The Oxford Dictionary, however, gives it the root meaning of ‘close-clustering nut.’

The Portuguese represented the Dravidian cerebra ʧ and ʤ by their r as in the following words:

Tuttiikkui (or—qi, துட்டிக்கு): Tuticorin
Tiruvikkui (தீவிக்கு): Trivaneore
So, aṭayykkā (அடைய்க்கா): areca

The tree is called kauvunā (காவுனா), or kanuκku (கானுக்கு), or aṭayykkā maram (= areca-nut tree) in Malayalam. The first two are allied to the Sanskrit kramuka.

The old Tamil Dictionary Nāmadipa Nighantu includes the word aṭai (அடை) among the synonyms for paṇṭ (leaf) and those for paṇṭippa (betal leaf), which was esteemed as the leaf par excellence. In the Tamil country a betel leaf pouch is called aluṇnar, which literally means leaf-pouch. aluṇna in Malayalam and aḷḷunna in Malayalam mean the same thing as Tamil aluṇna. In the passage “alunna paṇṭippuṟṟam, sārīṟṟam aluṇna” (South Indian Inscriptions, vol. V, No. 32) aluṇna means ‘leaf and nut,’ i.e., paṇṭippuṟṟi, exactly.

T. K. Joseph.
ALEXANDER'S PASSAGE OF THE JHELUM.*

By Sir Aurel Stein, K.C.I.E.

The site of Alexander's bold passage of the Hydaspes, the present Jhelum, and his victory over King Poros's Indian army has been much discussed, but no definite solution of the question could be reached. Different locations were proposed by those officers who, in days long past, visited one part or another of the ground where routes from the Indus descend through the Salt Range to the Jhelum river. Neither they nor the scholars forming their opinions on those locations in the study had access to the accurate data to be gathered from the excellent large-scale maps of the Survey of India and modern antiquarian information.

Prolonged experience elsewhere had taught me that even with the help thus afforded careful examination on the ground would be needed for a safe conclusion. The necessary freedom for such an investigation was offered to me last November while awaiting the start on archaeological explorations in Southern Persia, which the generous support of Harvard University and the British Museum has rendered possible.

Alexander's passage of the Jhelum, when it was swollen in flood, and his decisive victory over the vastly superior army of his brave Indian adversary represent a historical event of lasting importance. It will suffice here to indicate briefly those data from the extant classical records of the event that help us to locate its scene. They are mainly to be gathered from Arrian's *Anabasis*. It was at Taxila that Alexander learned of the opposition which Poros, ruler of the region beyond the Hydaspes, was preparing to his advance into the Punjab. Taxila provides an absolutely safe starting point for Alexander's route from the side of the Indus; for the position of Taxila at the ruined site of Shahderi, to the north-west of Rawalpindi, has long ago been correctly determined by General Sir Alexander Cunningham, and Sir John Marshall's excavations have fully confirmed it.

Alexander's march must have taken him across the Salt Range. When he reached the Hydaspes, after a march which Pliny's record puts at 120 Roman miles, "Poros was seen on the opposite side with all his army and his array of elephants around him." Alexander, we are told, "clearly recognized that it was impossible for him to cross where Poros himself encamped near the bank." It was early summer, and the river was swollen by the melting snows of the mountains and unfordable, as it is now at this season. So he diverted the enemy's attention by demonstrations in different directions along his side of the river before making his dispositions for the crossing at the place finally chosen.

About this we are told by Arrian that "there was a headland (αἰκία) ascending from the bank of the Hydaspes at a point where the river made a remarkable bend, and this was thickly covered with all kinds of trees. Over against it lay an island covered with jungle. . . . Now the headland and the island were 150 stadia [about 17½ miles] from the great camp." Curtius states that the island was greater than the rest of the numerous islands in the river, and adds the important detail of a deep ravine (*prævalta fossa*) near the bank helping there to screen troops, including cavalry.

A Stormy Night.

Leaving parts of his force at the camp, as well as between this and the island, Alexander took selected troops of horse and foot with secrecy to the headland, keeping at a considerable distance from the river. A stormy night of rain hid from observation the embarkation of the troops in boats and on skin rafts previously collected. "They were not seen by Poros's sentries until they had passed beyond the island." The landing was safely effected, but proved to have taken place not on the mainland but on a large island separated from it by a channel of the river that had escaped notice. This, ordinarily shallow, could after the night's rainstorm be forded only with great difficulty.

* Reprinted with the author's approval, and with the kind permission of the Editor, from the *Times* of 15th April 1932.
Of the events which followed only the briefest summary need be given. Alexander, leading forward his cavalry, some 5,000 strong, easily routed the inferior force of horsemen and chariots first sent against him by Poros. Moving on he came upon the main Indian army, comprising 4,000 cavalry, 300 chariots, 200 elephants, and 30,000 infantry. The exact details recorded of Poros’s order of battle afford a useful indication. We are told by Arrian that he posted his elephants in the front line at intervals of at least a plethron (101 ft.); behind them his infantry in a second line. “He had also troops of infantry posted on the wings beyond the elephants, and on both sides of the infantry the cavalry had been drawn up, and in front of it the chariots.” It is thus clear that Poros’s front must have extended over more than four miles.

Alexander first attacked the cavalry on the enemy’s left wing and by an outflanking manoeuvre completely routed it. This initial success, gained by the trained skill of the Macedonian cavalry and the genius of its leader, decided the issue. The Macedonian phalanx successfully faced the elephants, though suffering heavy losses. Finally surrounded by Alexander’s cavalry and pressed by the phalanx, the whole Indian host was cut to pieces or fled. The pursuit was taken up by the troops which had been left on the right bank and by that time had crossed. Poros himself, after fighting valiantly, was forced to surrender.

As regards the ground which witnessed Alexander’s great military achievement, two contending opinions have so far prominently held the field. One—first put forward by Sir Alexander Burnes, advocated by General Abbott in 1852 and learnedly revived by the late Mr. Vincent Smith in his Early History of India and other publications—made Alexander follow the line of the modern Grand Trunk Road to Jhelum town. It placed Alexander’s crossing at a point ten miles above it, where the river, leaving the foothills, makes a bend, though not a marked one. But there is no “headland ascending from the bank of the river” to be found there, nor any deep ravine such as Curtius mentions.

A still more serious objection to this location revealed itself when I closely examined the ground on the opposite side of the river. For the narrow riverine flat separating there the much broken foot of the Pabbi hills from the left bank of the river is crossed for fully four miles above Jhelum by marshy torrent beds containing quicksands. This ground during the floods of the summer months is quite impassable, whether on foot or horseback. Nor would the limited ground between the river bank and the ravines at the foot of the Pabbi hills have allowed of a battle array extending over more than four miles.

The rival theory, put forth by General Sir Alexander Cunningham in 1863, placed Alexander’s camp at Jalalpur, a small town on the right bank of the river, some thirty miles below Jhelum. There one of the several routes leading across the Salt Range south-west of the Grand Trunk Road debouches, and there, as the sketch map shows, the river leaves the foot of a rugged projecting spur of the Salt Range. The Nestor of Indian archaeology sought the place of Alexander’s crossing at Dilawar, at the upper end of that spur.

But the distance between Jalalpur and Dilawar is only eight miles. This would not agree with the 150 stadia (17½ miles) definitely mentioned as separating Alexander’s camp from the place of crossing. So General Cunningham made Alexander’s troops perform a night march of that length, supposing it to have taken them up a narrow winding ravine and then across its head by very difficult tracks down another winding ravine to Dilawar. How a large force could be brought across such difficult ground in a single stormy night remained unexplained.

Jalalpur.

But if the location of Alexander’s camp at Jalalpur proved thus untenable, my close examination of this place and its vicinity, on the other hand, revealed a very striking agreement between all its topographical features with the recorded description of Alexander’s crossing place. The town, of some 3,000 inhabitants, is built on rising ground at the foot of a small outlier of the Salt Range, which rises close behind it to more than 1,000 ft. above the river. Immediately to the east of it lies the wide, winding mouth of the Kandar Kas, a
torrent bed joining the river. Within less than a mile there passes a northern branch of the Jhelum known as Halkiwan Nala, carrying much water at the time of the summer floods. Jalalpur marks the south-western corner of a boldly projecting spur of the Salt Range, which for a distance of some eight miles higher up falls off steeply to the river washing its foot. Nowhere else along its course after debouching from the mountains does the Jhelum touch ground which could possibly be described as a headland or promontory.

Here at Jalalpur we have a conspicuous headland at a marked bend of the river. There is a winding torrent bed wide enough at its sides to afford room for collecting troops, and with bold hillocks rising on either flank such as would effectively screen preparations for an intended crossing. The Kandra Kas corresponds thus exactly to the praealta fossa, or deep ravine, mentioned by Curtius. There are large trees and bushes growing on the ground on either side of its mouth. And—what deserves special notice—there is a large island stretching down from opposite this mouth between the Halakiwani branch and the present main river bed farther south.

This island, now occupied in patches by fields of the Adma hamlet, measures in length close on five miles. It is subject to inundation in years of heavy floods and therefore abandoned for the most part to jungle growth of high scrub and trees, just as Curtius describes the "island larger than the rest, wooded and suitable for concealing" Alexander's boats and rafts on their passage.

The accord between the topography of the Jalalpur ground and the classical account of the river passage is thus striking enough. But what in my belief definitely locates Alexander's crossing place at Jalalpur is the combined historical and archaeological evidence fortunately now available as regards the route which is the most likely to have brought the great conqueror through the Salt Range down to the river.

Below the route which leads down from the Salt Range to Jhelum town, and which the Emperor Sher Shah's great fortress at Rohtas guarded, there is no route that can come into consideration in this connexion until we get to the one which debouches at Jalalpur and which has led to the erroneous location there of Alexander's main camp. But farther down there are several passes which an invader crossing the Salt Range from the side of the Peshawar Valley and Taxila could have conveniently used.

The Pass of Nandana.

Among these passes there is one that figures very significantly in the accounts of the earliest of the invasions after Alexander's of which we have any details. It is the pass of Nandana, repeatedly mentioned, along with the stronghold that guarded it, in connexion with the campaigns of the famous Muhammadan invader of India, Mahmud of Ghazna. As rightly observed by Mr. W. S. Talbot in his "Gazetteer of the Jhelum District" (1905), the holder of the Nandana hill "had the absolute command of what is one of the most obvious routes across the [Salt] Range." The descent through the Nandana pass would bring the invader to the right bank of the Jhelum close to the large village of Haranpur, and the distance from there to Jalalpur, as measured along the present main road, keeping well away from the river, is about seventeen miles, just as Arrian's account indicates it between Alexander's camp on the river and the headland where his crossing took place. Thus topography and antiquarian facts in close agreement lead us to Jalalpur as the site of that successful achievement.

It is on the absolutely open and flat plain which stretches south of the left bank of the river all the way down from Jalalpur to opposite Haranpur that we must look for the field of battle. But its exact position cannot be determined, since we are not told the distance at which Poros's main force was encountered from the place of landing. Nor can we definitely indicate the site of Nika, the town which Alexander founded where he gained his victory.

We are in a better position as regards Boukephala, the town founded by Alexander at the place where Boukephalos, his favourite charger, died. Strabo distinctly puts it at the point where Alexander embarked for his passage. We may hence safely locate Boukephala at Jalalpur.
THE GREAT STūPA AT NĀGĀRJUNAKONDA IN SOUTHERN INDIA.

By A. H. LONGHURST.

Nāgārjunakonda, or Nāgārjuna's hill, is the name of a big rocky flat-topped hill on the right bank of the Krishna river in the Palnad taluk of the Guntur district of the Madras Presidency, and 15 miles west by north of Macherla railway station, the terminus of the new line from Guntur opened in 1931. The hill stands in a valley completely shut in by a ring of hills, an offshoot of the Nallamalais (Black Hills) of the adjoining Kurnool district, on three sides, with the Krishna river on the fourth or north-western side, where it forms the boundary between this part of the Madras Presidency and the Nizam's Dominions. The annexed site plan (Plate I) shows the geographical features of the area and the positions of the monuments discovered.

Nāgārjunakonda is about 60 miles distant from Amaravati as the crow flies, but considerably further by river. It is a wild and desolate spot, and being shut in by the surrounding rocky hills is usually very hot during most months of the year. There is a rough cart track from Macherla to Nāgulavaram, a distance of 10 miles, but the remaining 5 miles over the hills and through the valley to Nāgārjunakonda has to be performed on foot, as no cart traffic is possible.

The hill was once fortified, and remains of brick and stone fortifications still remain all along the rugged cliffs surrounding the plateau on its summit, showing that it was once used as a citadel; but no ruined buildings of interest were discovered on the hill. At the eastern foot of the hill and scattered throughout the valley are a number of ruined stūpas of all sizes, from little structures 8 feet in diameter to large ones like the Great Stūpa, 106 feet in diameter. There are also many ruined monasteries and apsidal Buddhist temples, showing that, at one time, there existed here a large and flourishing Buddhist settlement, far larger in fact than the one at Amaravati lower down the river. A number of important inscriptions in Prakrit and in Brāhmī characters of about the second century A.D. were discovered in connection with the Great Stūpa and two apsidal temples, Professor Vogel of Leiden University has published an account of these old records in the Epigraphia Indica, volume XX, 1931. Besides a number of inscriptions and ruined buildings, many lead coins of the Andhra period, gold and silver reliquaries, pottery, statues and over four hundred magnificient bas-relief sculptures similar to those from Amaravati, were recovered during the excavations which I conducted at Nāgārjunakonda during the cold seasons of 1928 to 1931, when I completed the explorations. A brief account of these discoveries appears in the Annual Reports of the Archaeological Survey of India for those years, but a fully illustrated account of the remarkable discoveries made would fill a large volume, and has yet to be written.

The historical information furnished by the inscriptions is somewhat meagre, and the careless manner in which some of them were engraved adds to the difficulty of interpreting the precise meaning of certain words and sentences. The records belong to the Southern Ikākū dynasty, who were ruling in this part of India between the second and third centuries A.D. It is clear from these inscriptions that they were kings of considerable importance, as they formed matrimonial alliances not only with the rulers of Vanavāsa (North Kanara), but also with the kings of Ujjayini in Central India. A curious fact about these Southern Ikākūs revealed by the inscriptions, is that while the rulers were followers of Brahmānism and performed Vedic sacrifices, their consorts were devotees of the Buddha and erected buildings for the Buddhists settled at Nāgārjunakonda and made pious donations to the stūpas. Most of these buildings owed their existence to the piety of certain queens and princesses belonging to the royal house of Ikākū, the principal founder being a princess named Čāṁtisiri, who is praised for her munificence in many of the inscriptions belonging to the Great Stūpa, or Mahāchetiya, as it is called in the pillar inscriptions belonging to it, and which was founded.

Note.—The copyright of the photographs reproduced to illustrate this article is reserved by the Archaeological Survey of India.
SITE PLAN

Showing Positions of Monuments discovered at Nāgarjunakonda, Palnad Tāluk, Guntur District.

References to Numbers

1. Great Stūpa No. 1
2. Chaitya No. 1 and Monastery No. 1
3. Chaitya No. 2 and Monastery No. 2
4. Chaitya Nos. 3 and 4, Monastery No. 3 and Stūpa No. 4
5. Stūpa No. 2
6. Stūpa No. 3
7. Monastery No. 4 and Stūpa No. 5
8. Stūpa No. 6
9. Monastery No. 5 and Stūpa Nos. 7 and 8
10. Palace Site
11. Stūpa No. 9
12. Wharf
Fig. 1. The Great Stūpa, Nagarjunakonda, after excavations.
(Dotted line shows original height of Stūpa.)

Fig. 2. The Great Stūpa, Nagarjunakonda (restored).
Fig. 1. Chamber in the Great Stūpa at Nāgārjunakonda which contained the relics.
(Find spot marked X.)

Fig. 2. Plan of the Great Stūpa at Nāgārjunakonda.
(X marks spot where the relics were found.)
Fig. 1. Remains of the broken pot containing the relics found in the Great Stūpa at Nāgarjunakoṭa.

Fig. 2. The Buddha relics from the Great Stūpa at Nāgarjunakoṭa. The bone relic and gold reliquary are marked 1 and 2 respectively (actual size).
or perhaps rebuilt, when the pillars were added, by the lady in question in the sixth year of the reign of king Siri-Virapurisadatta between the second and third centuries A.D. The same royal lady built a monastery and an apsidal temple close to the eastern gate of the Great Stūpa, the ruins of which remain. Another important inscription was found engraved on the stone floor of an apsidal temple situated on a rocky hill about two furlongs to the east of the Great Stūpa, and known locally as Nāharāḷjabōḍu. This temple and a monastery standing alongside of it were built by a lady named Bodhisirī and dedicated to the fraternities of Ceylonese monks settled at Nāgarjunakoḍa. The inscription relates that these Ceylonese Buddhists had converted the people of Kashmir, Gandhāra, China, Ceylon, Bengal, Kanara, and other places in India. The latter part of the inscription mentions other pious works by Bodhisiri, including a pillared hall or maṇḍapa at Kantakasela, which, as Dr. Vogel points out in his account of these inscriptions, must be identical with "the emporium Kanti-kossula" mentioned by Ptolemy as being situated "after the mouths of the Maisīlos (Krishna)." The Periplous speaks of "the region of Masalia" stretching a long way along the coast," and adds, "a great quantity of muslins is made here." The ancient name by which the Krishna delta was known to the Greeks is preserved in that of the seaport of Masulipatam.

In the same inscription (F of Dr. Vogel's list), the name of the ancient city that once existed in the Nāgarjunakoḍa valley is given as Vijayapuri, and the hill now known as Nāharāḷjabōḍu, on which Bodhisiri erected the temple and monastery for the Ceylonese monks, is called the Lesser Dhammagiri situated on Śrīparvata. The hill in question is an offshoot of the surrounding Nallamala of the adjoining Kurnool district. These hills extend in a south-westerly direction all along the river into the Kurnool district, where, on the top of a wooded hill some 60 miles south-west of Nāgarjunakoḍa and facing the river, stands the famous Śrīśālam temple sacred to Śiva and a great place of pilgrimage in the spring, when a big annual festival is held there. It thus seems from this inscription that in early times the Nallamala were known as Śrīparvata. This is an interesting point, because there is an ancient tradition preserved in Tibet that the famous Buddhist divine Nāgarjuna ended his days in a monastery on Śrīparvata in Southern India. If this monastery is the same as the ruined one on the Lesser Dhammagiri, it would follow that the association of Nāgarjuna with this locality has been preserved up to the present day in the name Nāgarjunakoḍa (Nāgarjuna's Hill).

The fact that a monastery and a temple were built specially for the benefit of Ceylonese monks shows that very cordial relations must have existed between the Andhra Buddhists and their co-religionists in Ceylon at that period. The existence of such relations can be readily accounted for by the sea-borne trade which was carried on between the ports of Ceylon and the great emporium Kantakasela of the Krishna delta. It was no doubt this trade which was mainly responsible for the flourishing state of Buddhism in this part of Southern India, which enabled the Buddhist merchants and their royal masters to raise monuments of such magnificence as those at Nāgarjunakoḍa and Amarāvatī. As Dr. Vogel mentions, the decline of Buddhism in the lower Krishna valley may have had other causes besides the general wane of that religion all over India, there may have been economic factors at work, such as the decline of the sea-borne trade with the West, which had caused vast quantities of Roman gold to pour into Southern India. There was also the conquest of the South by the Gupta Emperor Samudra Gupta and the rise of powerful dynasties devoted to Brahmanism, like the Pallava dynasty in the South and the Chāluıyka in the West.

The ruined buildings discovered, represent the remains of stūpas, monasteries, apsidal temples and a palace. They were all built of large bricks measuring 20" × 10" × 3", the same dimensions as the bricks recently found at Bulandibagh near Paṭnā in Bihār, the ancient site of Pāṭaliputra. It is strange that at two sites so far distant both should yield large bricks of the same dimensions. The pillars, floors, statues and important sculptures were executed
in white or grey limestone resembling marble. No other stone was used, and it was brought to the site by means of the river and landed at a stone-built wharf that still remains (see Plate I, 12). The wharf is about 250 feet in length, 50 feet wide and 6 feet in height along the river front and at both ends. Three rows of broken stone pillars extending from end to end show that it was originally provided with a wooden roof, probably thatched. It seems to have served as a kind of Customs House, with a row of shops or godowns on either side. Here, the Krishna is more than half a mile wide, with numerous sandbanks and huge rocks in its bed, but during the rains it is a very large river and navigable for country craft right down to the sea.

On plan and in construction, the Andhra stupas differ from those found in the North. They are built in the form of a wheel with hub, spokes and tire all complete and executed in brickwork (see plan of stūpa on Plate III). The open spaces between the radiating walls were filled up with earth, and the dome or brick casing built over the structure. As no traces of structural stone tees have been discovered in Southern India, we may presume that they were built of brick and plaster and decorated with the rail ornament in the latter material. The stūpas were covered with chunam, or fine shell-lime plaster, from top to bottom, and the moulding and other ornamentation was usually executed in stucco or plaster. The dome rested on a circular platform or drum from 2 to 5 feet in height according to the size of the monument. On top of the drum was a narrow path encircling the foot of the dome, and on each of the four sides, facing the cardinal points, was a rectangular platform resembling an altar and the same height as the drum. In the inscriptions these platforms are described as ayaka-platforms, because they usually supported a group of five stone pillars, called ayaka-kambhas (ayaka-pillars). The precise meaning of the word ayaka is not known, but it is used much as we use the word ‘altar.’ From the bas-relief representations of stūpas recovered from the Nāgarjunakonda and Amāravati stūpas, the ayaka-platform appears as an altar, on which pious donors are portrayed depositing their offerings of fruit and flowers. All Andhra stūpas had these platforms, but only those belonging to large and important monuments were provided with pillars. As each group consisted of five pillars, the total number of pillars for each stūpa so decorated was twenty. The inscriptions show that these pillars represent gifts made to the stūpa in honour of the Buddha and to the merit of the pious donors who provided the money for the work; but no information is given as to the meaning or symbolism of the pillars.

The chief scenes portrayed in the sculptures recovered from these Andhra stūpas represent the five great ‘miracles,’ or chief events in the life of the Buddha, namely, the Nativity, Renunciation, Sambodhi, First Sermon, and the Buddha’s Death. These five incidents are portrayed over and over again, either as beautifully executed bas-relief scenes, or else as mere conventional symbols, such as a tree, wheel and stūpa. In this form they are found engraved on some of the bases of the ayaka-pillars belonging to the Amāravati stūpa now in the Madras Museum; and I discovered at Nāgarjunakonda four bases of ayaka-pillars each ornamented with a bas-relief representation of the ‘First Sermon.’ The presence of these symbols carved on the bases of the pillars seems to indicate that they were set up to commemorate the five great miracles; just as we know Asoka erected pillars to mark the sacred spots where these events are said to have occurred in Nepal and Bihār. As it was impossible for those living in the Krishna district to erect the pillars on the actual spots in Northern India, they seem to have hit upon the idea of conventionalising the pillars into groups of five for the sake of convenience, so that the events could be commemorated locally, and also, perhaps, with a view to adding to the splendour and importance of the stūpas, as in the case of the Amāravati stūpa, where the stone casing to the dome, the ayaka-platforms and pillars, and the stone railing, were all added to the monument in the second or third century A.D. This we know from the inscriptions belonging to that monument. In earlier times the ayaka-pillars were unknown, and they only occur in the Andhra stūpas of that period.
The platforms and pillars vary in size and height according to the dimensions of the stūpa to which they belong. The pillars vary from 10 to 30 feet in height, with square bases and octagonal shafts. The tops are round, showing that they could not have supported capitals or any other kind of ornaments. In some of the bas-relief pictures of stūpas, the pillars are shown crowned with triśūla ornaments, the central pillar often with a miniature stūpa as a capital. This is incorrect and purely decorative, as they never supported anything and could not do so as the tops were round, so that any ornament placed there would fall immediately to the ground. In this case the ornaments merely indicate that the pillars were dedicated to the Buddha, and the inscriptions confirm this.

In the sculptures two kinds of stūpas are depicted—one a plain brick and plaster structure like the stūpas of the Aśokan age; and the other is similar in all respects, except that the brick surface is faced with richly carved stone slabs embedded in mortar. This stone casing was applied only to the face of the drum, ayaka-platforms and lower portion of the dome. The upper portion of the domes of all Andhra stūpas was executed in brick and plaster and decorated with a characteristic garland ornament encircling the dome. This ornament always appears in the bas-relief representations of stūpas, and is in the form of a broad festoon decorated with big lotus medallions executed in plaster.

The stone casing was applied only to the base of the dome, as it is obvious that flat stone slabs could not be fixed to the curved surface of the upper portion of the dome. In order to do this, each stone would have to be specially cut with a convex front and a concave back, and even then it would be very difficult to keep the stones in position, so this part of the stūpas was always in plaster. These decorated stūpas were faced partly with stone slabs and partly with plaster ornamentation, the two materials being used together, and when the work was completed the stūpa was given a coating of shell-lime plaster from top to bottom, to hide any defects or inequalities in the work. For this purpose, the white limestone used for this work was specially suitable, as it was of the right colour and takes whitewash or plaster readily, being very absorbent. It was no doubt these considerations and the fact that it is soft and easy to work when freshly quarried, that led to its general use in the Krishna valley. From the remains of slate-stone bas-reliefs and plaster ornament recovered from the ruined stūpas of Gandhāra, it seems that they were decorated in the same manner as those erected by the Andhras. The inscriptions show that there was considerable intercourse between the Buddhists of Gandhāra and their co-religionists in the South, and in all probability the Andhras adopted the custom from the Gandhāra builders in the second century A.D., or thereabouts. Gandhāra influence is also strongly marked in many of the Andhra bas-reliefs and statues in the round. Traces of Roman influence are also manifest in a few of the sculptures and in two small gold medallions recovered from Nāgārjunakoṭḍa. This is not surprising, as we know that in the second and third centuries of our era there was considerable sea-borne trade between Rome and this part of Southern India.

When complete, the Great Stūpa at Nāgārjunakoṭḍa must have been a perfect example of a plain Andhra stūpa (Plate II, fig. 2). It is built of large bricks measuring 20" × 10" × 3", and in the usual form of a wheel (Plate III, fig. 2). It was covered with plaster from top to bottom, the dome being decorated with the usual garland ornament, and the drum with a few simple mouldings executed in plaster. No stone was used in its construction, the ayaka-pillars alone being of that material, and, as at Amarāvati, they probably represent a later addition to the stūpa. They were gifts, as their inscriptions show, and were erected between the second and third centuries A.D. The diameter of the stūpa including the drum is 106 feet. The drum is raised 5 feet above the ground level, and the total height of the monument, excluding the tee, must have been about 70 to 80 feet. On top of the drum is a narrow path, 7 feet wide, extending all round the base of the dome. No traces of steps
up to this path were found, but it is possible that they may have existed. No steps are depicted in the bas-relief representations of stūpas, so perhaps there were none to any of these monuments. The ayaka-platforms are 22 feet in length and 5 feet in width, and the bases of the five stone pillars were securely built into the brickwork. In the stone-faced stūpas, the ayaka-platforms were the most highly decorated features of the stūpa. Here the Andhra sculptor exhibited his best works of art, partly because these platforms were regarded as very holy structures resembling altars on which votive offerings were placed, and mainly perhaps, because they faced the four open gateways of the stūpa, so that they were the first objects seen by anyone entering the sacred precinct around the stūpa. The stūpa was surrounded by a processional path 13 feet in width, and enclosed by a wooden railing standing on brick foundations, which still remain. The gateways were formed by extending the railing outwards, so as to form a screen on each side of the entrance, but there were apparently no transoms spanning the entrance, like those of the Sāñchi toranās. No traces of stone rails or toranās were found at Nāgārjunakoṭa, and it is quite clear that none existed there.

As a rule, the rails and gates were constructed of carved woodwork, no doubt resting on brick foundations, to protect them from damp and the ravages of white ants. It was only in very special cases that they were ever executed in stone, and then they were merely stone models of carved wooden originals.

When first discovered, the Great Stūpa at Nāgārjunakoṭa was a large mound of earth and broken brick overgrown with grass and jungle, with two ayaka-pillars standing erect, the remaining eighteen pillars having fallen. As the whole of the dome of the stūpa had been demolished, the ayaka-pillars and platforms thrown down and broken by treasure seekers, the chances of finding any relics in the edifice appeared very remote indeed. The first thing was to remove the debris and trace out the plan of the structure and recover the broken pillars. When this work was finished and the excavations completed, the appearance of the Great Stūpa may be gathered from Plate II, fig. 1.

Fortunately, instead of placing the relics in the centre of the Great Stūpa, they were deposited in one of the outer chambers on the north-western side of the stūpa, where they escaped the notice of the treasure seekers who wrecked the monument (Plate III, fig. 1). As the stūpa contained 40 chambers, all of which had to be excavated down to the natural ground level, the excavation of this monument was a very laborious task that took a month to complete. At last, when we had given up all hopes of finding anything of interest, one of the coolies noticed a small broken pot in the north-western corner of the chamber marked with a cross on the plan (Plate III, fig. 2). The pot had been crushed when the chamber was filled with earth by the Buddhists, and all that remained is shown in Plate IV, fig. 5. On the surface were a few white crystal beads and a tiny gold box. After carefully sifting the contents of the pot the following objects were found: a fragment of bone placed in a small round gold reliquary three-quarters of an inch in diameter. This was placed in a little silver casket, shaped like a miniature stūpa, 2½ inches in height, together with a few gold flowers, pearls, garnets and crystals. The three large crystal beads and the round ear-ornament were placed in the pot and not in the casket. The latter unfortunately was very corroded and broken, but a replica was made, which appears in the photograph showing the finds recovered from the tomb (Plate IV, fig. 2). The earthenware pot containing the casket and reliquary was placed originally in the corner of the chamber, which was filled up with earth as soon as the consecration ceremony was over. The brick dome was then built over the remains, and the plastering and decoration of the stūpa completed. No traces of ornamental plaster were found in the debris round the monument, except portions of simple mouldings that once decorated the plinth and cornice of the drum. It must have been a perfectly plain structure like those of the Aśokan age before the ayaka-pillars were added in the second century A.D. (Plate II, fig. 2).
In the inscriptions belonging to the Great Stūpa, the monument is called the "Mahāchetiya of the Lord, the Supreme Buddha," clearly showing that the tomb was consecrated to the Great Teacher and to nobody else. The discovery of the dhātu, or bone relic, proves that the monument was a dhātugārthaka, or 'tomb containing a relic,' and that it was not a mere 'dedicatory' stūpa. The latter were memorial stūpas, which contained no relics, and, like Aśoka's pillars, were erected on celebrated sites sacred to the Buddha, such as his birthplace, and so on. It is, therefore, obvious that the Great Stūpa did not belong to this class of memorial monument. The inscriptions do not definitely state why the stūpa was built; they merely state that the ayaka-pillars were dedicated to the Buddha, and that they were set up by the princess Chāṃtisiri and other royal ladies of the same house. Supposing the stūpa to have been already in existence prior to the erection of the pillars, it would have been necessary first to enlarge the drum and build the ayaka-platforms to accommodate the pillars, and then replaster and decorate the stūpa from top to bottom to complete the work. In fact, it would have meant rebuilding the whole of the exterior of the monument. Dr. Vogel is of opinion that the inscriptions show that the Mahāchetiya was "founded" by Chāṃtisiri, but it is by no means clear whether she built, rebuilt, or merely contributed to the structure. If she did build the stūpa, then it was she who enshrined the relic found in the chamber; but it is impossible to believe that so great an event as this could have occurred without the fact being recorded in at least one of the many inscriptions referring to the stūpa. We know that the monument was consecrated to the Buddha, as the inscriptions are quite clear on this point. Therefore, it is reasonable to assume that the relic recovered from the tomb represents a dhātu, or corporeal relic of the Great Teacher, otherwise there could be no possible reason for calling the tomb the "Mahāchetiya of the Lord, the Supreme Buddha." That the Mahāchetiya was regarded as a particularly holy shrine is obvious from the tone and wording of the inscriptions found at the site. Again, the size of the tomb, the number of pious donations made by ladies of royal blood, and the fact that pilgrims came from all over India and Ceylon to reverence it, afford testimony of this.

Unfortunately, the meaning of some of the words and phrases met with in the inscriptions is very obscure. Commenting upon this, Dr. Vogel says—"A considerable difficulty in the way of interpreting the Nāgarjunakoṇḍa inscriptions is the want of precision of which they show ample evidence. Considering that these inscriptions were meant to be perpetual records of pious donations made by ladies of royal blood, the careless manner in which they have been recorded is astonishing. Not only single syllables but whole words have been omitted." Dr. Hirānanda Śāstrī, Epigraphist to the Government of India, who has also made a study of these inscriptions, found the same difficulty, and, as might be expected in the circumstances, his interpretation of the precise meaning of certain words differs from Dr. Vogel's. The records belonging to the Mahāchetiya open with an invocation to the Buddha, who is exalted in a long string of laudatory epithets. Dr. Hirānanda Śāstrī is of opinion that the style and wording of the invocation shows that the Mahāchetiya has been specified in these inscriptions as "protected by the corporeal remains of the Buddha" and that the genitive case is used here to discriminate this stūpa from others not similarly consecrated. Nine ruined stūpas were discovered at Nāgarjunakoṇḍa, four of them highly decorated with stone bas-reliefs similar to those recovered from Amarāvatī, but the Mahāchetiya is the only one bearing inscriptions indicating that it was consecrated to the Buddha.

The discovery of the relic and the fact that inscription B. 2 of Dr. Vogel's List, definitely gives the name of the monument as the Mahāchetiya of the Buddha, seem conclusive evidence that the monument was originally built to enshrine some corporeal remains of the Buddha, as Dr. Hirānanda Śāstrī maintains. The stūpa was probably built long before Chāṃtisiri set up the pillars and rebuilt the structure in the second century A.D., or thereabouts, which
would explain why the inscriptions give no information about the consecration or how the relic was obtained. If the Mahāchetiya did exist prior to the second century A.D., the fact that it contained corporeal remains of the Great Teacher would have been known throughout India and Ceylon, thus making it unnecessary to record this information in inscriptions added to the monument in later times.

We know from the inscriptions recovered from Sāñchi, Sārnāth and Amarāvatī that the great stūpas that existed at these three famous sites were all rebuilt in later times. These inscriptions give the names of some of the pious donors who found the money for the additions to these monuments, but, like the Nāgārjunakōṇḍa inscriptions, they give no information concerning the purpose for which the stūpas were built, or when they were erected, just the very points which we should so much like to know. The Amarāvatī inscriptions show that the stone casing, ayaka-pillars and stone railing were added to the Great Stūpa at that place in the second or third century A.D., that is, at the same period as that in which Chāmtisiri set up the pillars and rebuilt the Mahāchetiya at Nāgārjunakōṇḍa. Originally, the Amarāvatī Stūpa seems to have been a plain brick and plaster stūpa similar to the Mahāchetiya, and it must have been a particularly holy shrine, else it would never have been enlarged and decorated in so costly a fashion. Perhaps when Chāmtisiri learned what was taking place at Amarāvatī, she felt it incumbent upon herself, as the leading devotee of the Buddha at Nāgārjunakōṇḍa, to redecorate and improve the Mahāchetiya.

Personally, like Dr. Hirānanda Sāstri, I do not think there can be any doubt that the Mahāchetiya was originally built to enshrine some corporeal remains of the Buddha, and that the fragment of bone found in the gold reliquary represents a genuine dhātu, or relic, of the Great Teacher. There is no reason why such a relic could not have been obtained from Northern India long before the days of Chāmtisiri.

THE HISTORY OF THE PARAMĀRA MAHĀKUMĀRAS.

BY D. C. GANGULY.

The Paramāras of Mālāwa rose to the highest pitch of their glory during the reign of Bhoja (circa 1000-1055 A.D.). Bhoja was succeeded by Jayasimha, Udayāditya, Laksmadeva, Naravarman (1094-1133 A.D.) and Yāsovarman (1134 A.D.). During the reign of Nara- varman the long protracted war between the Caulukyas of Gujarāt and the Paramāras broke out. This finally resulted into the overthrow of the Paramāra government in Mālāwa during the reign of Yāsovarman. Jayavarman, the son of Yāsovarman, succeeded in regaining his ancestral throne sometime between 1138 and 1144 A.D. But shortly afterwards he was overthrown by Ballāla, apparently a scion of the Hoysala family of Dvārasamudra and the leader of the Caulukya army of Karnāta. Ballāla, within a very short time after this victory, met his death at the hand of the Caulukya Kumārapāla of Gujarāt, who thereafter brought the whole of Mālāwa under his suzerainty.

Kumārapāla, after the annexation of Mālāwa, turned his attention to its internal administration. He seems to have divided the country into a number of provinces, which he administered through his governors. The charge of the eastern division was entrusted to the Mahāsādhanika Rājyapāla, whose headquarter was Udayapur in Bhilasa.¹ In 1163 A.D., when this chief was in office, a certain personage named Vasanta-pāla made some donations for the maintenance ² of the temple of Udālēsvāra at the town of Udāyapur. Kumārapāla died in 1172 A.D., and was succeeded by Ajayapāla (1172-1176 A.D.). During his reign

---

² Ibid., pp. 342-43.
Lūnapāsaka was in charge of the government of this province. In 1172 A.D., Lūnapāsaka, for the spiritual benefit of his father, granted the village of Umaratha, situated in the Pathaka known as Bhrigmārīka-Catuḥṣaṣṭi, in favour of the god Vaidyanātha, at Udayapur. Here the record describes Udayapur as being situated in the province (mandala) of Bhāillasvāmi-mahādvādaśaka (modern Bhilsa). This settles the eastern limit of the kingdom over which the Caulukyas asserted their supremacy in the third quarter of the twelfth century A.D. During this period, though the Imperial dynasty of the Paramāras was lost in obscurity, some of its junior branches continued to rule over the old Paramāra kingdom south of the Vindhya mountains. Their ruling chiefs assumed the titles Samadhigata paśca-mahā-sabd-ālakāra-vīrajyamāna-mahākumāra. This means that they were great princes who attained the five mahā-sabdās. The following are the sources of evidence from which we may reconstruct their history:

A. The copper-plate grant of the Mahārāja Yaśovarmadeva, dated V.S. 1192-1135 A.D.

B. The copper-plate grant of the Mahārājādhirāja, Jayavarmadeva. The genealogy given is—

P.M.P. Udayāditya.

P.M.P. Naravarman.

P.M.P. Yaśovarmen.

P.M.P. Jayavarman.

C. The copper-plate grant of the Mahākumāra Lakṣmīvarmādeva, dated V.S. 1200-1144 A.D. The kings mentioned are—

P.M.P. Udayāditya.

P.M.P. Naravarman.

P.M.P. Yaśovarmen.

Mahākumāra Lakṣmīvarman.

Here the name of Jayavarman is omitted.

D. The Pipliānagar grant of the Mahākumāra Hariścandra, dated V.S. 1235-1178 A.D. In this the genealogy is given thus—

P. M. P. Udayāditya.

P. M. P. Naravarman.

P. M. P. Yaśovarmen.

P. M. P. Jayavarman.

Mahākumāra Hariścandra, son of Lakṣmīvarman.

Hariścandra is mentioned in the record as having obtained his territory through

the favour of Jayavarman.\footnote{10} Lakṣmivarman does not appear in it among the succeeding rulers. He is merely referred to in the concluding line of the inscription as the father of Harîścandra.

E. The Bhopal grant of the Mahākumāra Udayavarmadeva,\footnote{11} dated V.S. 1256 = 1199 A.D. The kings referred to are—

P.M.P. Yaśovarman,

P.M.P. Jayavarman.

Mahākumāra Lakṣmivarman.

Mahākumāra Udayavarmadeva.

It is stated that after the conclusion of the reign of Jayavarman, Lakṣmivarman obtained the sovereignty for himself by force of arms.\footnote{12} He was succeeded by Harîścandra’s son Udayavarman. Harîścandra is not mentioned here as a successor of Lakṣmivarman, but merely as the father of Udayavarman.

F. The inscription of Arjunavarman, king of Dhāra, dated 1210, 1213, 1215 A.D.\footnote{13} The pedigree is given thus—

Bhoja,

Udayāditya,

Naravarman,

Yaśovarman,

Ajayavarman,

Vindhyavarman,

Subhaṭavarman,

Arjunavarman,

Here Yaśovarman’s successor is given as Ajayavarman, and not as Jayavarman.

G. The Mandhata plate of Devapâla,\footnote{14} dated V.S. 1282 = 1225 A.D. The genealogy given here is the same as that in A., with the additional information that Arjunavarman was succeeded by Devapâla, the son of Harîścandra. In his Harsauda grant\footnote{15} Devapâla assumes the title Samadhigata-paśca-mahā-sadva, which connects him with the Mahākumāra family. Hence there can be no doubt that his father Harîścandra was the same person as the son of Lakṣmivarman.

(To be continued.)


\footnote{14} E.I., vol. IX, p. 168.

\footnote{15} I.A., vol. XX, p. 310.
NOTE ON THE CULTURAL GEOGRAPHY OF THE WYNAD.

By F. J. RICHARDS, M.A., I.C.S. (Retired.)

(Continued from page 174.)

So too the Pathiyans (fig. 4) and Uridavans of the E. Wynad are immigrant communities; the Pathiyans come from Punnâd in the S.E. sector of the Mysore Basin, the Uridavans from Chitaldrug. 26

Of other tribes mentioned, the Tachandâ Muppans 27 of the S.E. quadrant of the W. Wynad are definitely associated with the Nilambûr valley of S. Malabar; the Urâli Kurumbars, 28 like the Kôtas of the Nilgiris, are artisans for all the tribes of the Wynad; while the Kanaladis, 29 who are professional fire-walkers, can hardly be called a community, as they number only some six families and have to indent on Pathiyans, Mullu-Kurumbars and Chettis for their wives.

The Nâyars, Brahmans, Jains and Muhammadans of the Wynad do not differ from their kinsmen in the plains. It is worth noting that even the East Coast Muhammadans of the W. Wynad hail from Pâlgât in Malabar. 30

Language and tradition are not the only evidence of Malabar influence. The “forelock” for instance, the outward symbol of Malayâli grace, is worn by almost all Wynad manhood except the jungle folk, whose hair is usually a tousled mop. But the Uridavans and Edanâdân Chettis, who hail from Mysore, wear the “back tuft” like Mysoreans, while the Mandâdan and Wynâdan Chettis say they used to do so, and the Pathiyan at weddings dishevels his forelock to make it look as like a back tuft as he can.

So too in dress; the white cotton of Malabar is the rule for both sexes; even the conservative Edanâdan Chettis have adopted this. The draping, too, is that of Malabar; the long, coloured, feminine swathings of Tamil, Telugu or Kanarese are rarely seen. But in this again the Pathiyans, and also, the Wynâdan Chettis, at weddings revert to the fashions of their Kanarese forebears.

The chivalrous courting and mating of Malabar have attractions which foreigners can seldom resist. The reaction of the immigrant Chettis to the Malabar system is interesting. The Wynâdan Chettis (of Tamil origin) are the most “malayâlized.” They have access to caste temples and do not pollute a Nâyar by touch. They have adopted Malayâli sambândham (marriage by consent), even in a matrilocal form, though a patrilocal type, with certain Tamil rites, is also permitted; and their inheritance is matrilineal. The Kanarese Mandâdan and Edanâdan Chettis remain patrilineal, and retain the normal “purchase” system 31 of marriage, but the Edanâdans also recognise a form of sambândham. 32 The Pathiyans, on the other hand, have adopted matrilineal succession, but combine full Kanarese ceremonial with a tâli-kâṭṭu wedding of Malabar type. 33 The Uridavans, most conservative of all, are patrilineal.

Kuricchans, Kunduvâtiyans, Karimbâlans and Kâdars, consistently with their Malayâli origin, are matrilineal; so, too, are the Pulayans, though they pay a bride-price. On the other hand, the Mullu-Kurumbars, in spite of their conspicuous conformity with Malabar

---

26 Nair, pp. 82 and 85.
27 Nair, pp. 89 sq.
28 Nair, pp. 71 sq.
29 Nair (p. 95) surmises that they are Malayans from Malabar, presumably those of N. Malabar described in Thunston, IV, 436.
30 Nair, p. 53, and Malabar Gazetteer, 447.
31 Characterized by the payment of a bride-price, or, in lieu thereof, by service.
32 So Mr. Gopalan Nair (p. 54 A), as a second marriage, with reduced “price”; not unlike the normal remarriage of Kanarese castes, but children have no right in their father’s property.
33 Nair, p. 83. For tâli-kâṭṭu rites see Malabar Gazetteer, 177.
customs, retain patrilineal succession and the bride-price, as befits the scourges of the pre-Köttayam rulers of the Wynad. So, too, do the Paniyars and Uráli Kurumbars; like other pre-Dravidian communities in S. India.

The land tenure of the Wynad is also modelled on that of Malabar, the perplexing privileges of overlordship (janmanam), which distinguish Malabar from the rest of S. India, being recognized by the Madras Government, and even extended to non-Malayāḷi proprietors who had no shadow of right to them.35 Of Wynad cults and shrines little of value is known. The Tirunelli temple is served by Embrändiri Brahmans of Gokarnam in N. Kanara, and managed by Mūssads of Malabar. The riverside Vallár-Kāvu, near Manantoddy, with its sacred carp, traces its origin to Cranganore, in Cochin State.37 The Mani-Kunnu shrine (near Kalpatta in S. Wynad) is served by a Nambūdri of Calicut.38

There is, however, reason to believe that these cults, in their present form, have been superimposed on something older. The Tirunelli shrine, for instance, is sacred to Vishṇu; and it was so in the days of Bhāskara Ravivarman. But one of his grants imposes penalties on any local chief who may thereafter offer sacrifice without employing Brahman priests. This implies that at one time the cult was not Brahmanic. Moreover, not far from the Vishṇu temple is a small cave temple, sacred to Śiva, of very archaic type, which suggests a Jain or Buddhist origin and to which local tradition assigns a far older date.39 At Vallur-Kāvu, again at the annual festival, the Paniyars are allowed liberties which they dare not take in ordinary life; they are free to jostle people of all castes and, it is said, they are the first to be fed from the boiled rice offerings.

In social matters Brahman influence seems notably rare. Only the Chettis are reported as employing Brahmans in domestic ceremonies; in the case of the Edayāndals the officiant is a Vaishnava Brahman of S. Mysore. The Uridavans and Tēn Kurumbars40 appear to be under the spiritual authority of Vīra-Saivas, the Pathiyans41 under Jains.

The other communities are governed by headmen or councils of their kinsmen, the appointment being controlled with some by election with others by heredity, while the tribal officers of Paniyan and Adiyān serfs are nominated by their Malayāḷi overlord. The council of the Wynadan Chettis consists of the heads of five families, each representing a definite territorial area under an arrangement prescribed by the Köttayam Rāja.

IV. Conclusion.

It is difficult to conceive that a tract so derelict as the Wynad was once a centre of thriving civilization. Cession to the British brought no luck. The 'Pythch' Raja again rebelled and was not brought to book till 1805. Another rebellion followed in 1812, when his ex-retainers, the virile Kuricchans and Kurumbars, were required to pay revenue in cash instead of in kind. Then in the forties came the coffee boom, and the Wynad, for a time, enjoyed prosperity. But within a generation blight, bug, and borer broke it, and thousands of coffee estates relapsed to jungle. The gold boom of the eighties fared even worse. Parts of the Wynad are thick with ancient workings and in 1880 an effort was made to revive this industry.

34 On this point Mr. Gopalan Nair has slipped (p. 101). The Nilgiri Gazetteer (p. 160) says they are patrilineal and Mr. Cammiade has no hesitation in confirming this.
35 See Nilgiri Gazetteer, p. 280.
37 Nair, p. 123.
38 Nair, p. 132.
39 So Mr. Cammiade, who adds that the Malayāḷis claim Tirunelli as the true source of the sacred Cauvery, while the Mysoreans locate the true source in Coorg.
40 Nair, p. 87, Thurstow, IV, 161.
41 Nair, p. 85.
But Wynad ore is capricious in distribution and intractable; speculators did their worst; and nothing is left of the venture but ruined bungalows, a jungle-choked race-course, and tons of rusting machinery that was never set up. Perhaps tea-planting may yet retrieve the long record of civilization's failure.

Yet the Wynad abounds in relics of ancient cultures, some of them historic, such as sculptures, caves, shrines and inscriptions associated with Jainism, Buddhism (perhaps) and orthodox Hinduism; others, e.g., dolmens, menhirs, stone circles, etc., which for want of knowledge are called 'prehistoric.' The urn-burials brought to notice by Mr. Cammiade suggest that the Wynad was formerly more attractive and better populated than it is now. Marooned communities, such as the Chettis, imply the same. Whence came the ancient cultures?

The probabilities are obvious on the evidence cited. The ubiquity of Malayalai influence, and the depth of its penetration in this section of the Deccan Plateau are almost startling. Equally so is the failure of Kanarese culture to hold its own. Clearly the belt of bamboo jungle along the Mysore frontier is a greater obstacle to human intercourse than the perils of the passes to the plains. Tiger and wild elephant are minor evils; they offer no serious barrier to man's advance. But the Anopheles mosquito is quite another matter. Thousands of square miles along the fringes of the Deccan Plateau have been depopulated by the deadly malaria it conveys, and the malaria of the bamboo belt is of the deadliest kind. How long the process of extermination has been going on is not known. East of the Nilgiris it is certain that large areas have been depopulated since the eighteenth century; but in the Wynad there is little hint of any close and enduring contact with the cultures of Mysore. Probability is not proof, and the evidence has not yet been properly examined. Perhaps the key to Wynad 'pre-history' is to be found in the monuments that litter the plains of Malabar. It is a scientific tragedy that the antiquities of Malabar and the Wynad have failed to interest the Archaeological Survey, for 'civilization' is fast breaking them up for road metal.

THE NAT-HLAUNG TEMPLE AND ITS GODS (PAGAN, BURMA).

BY NIHAR-RANJAN RAY, M.A.

(Continued from page 179.)

Of the two badly defaced images referred to above, one is most probably a representation of the Vāmana or Trivikrama, and the other of the Kalki avatāra of Viṣṇu. The former (fig. 10), of which little but the stone mass with its outline remains, may be described as standing in a trīhaṅga pose on a pedestal which is undoubtedly the remains of a full-blown lotus flower. The right leg is bent almost at right angles at the knee-joint, and the left is placed firmly on the ground. The god seems to have only two hands, of which the right holds the kamaṇḍalu and a staff-like object on which the god seems to lean. Neither the attribute in the left hand nor the hand itself can be distinguished. The dress seems to have consisted of a loin-cloth and a waist-girdle, the knot of which is noticeable on the side of the left hip. But the attribute that gives the clue to the identification of the image as Vāmana or Trivikrama is the kamaṇḍalu referred to above, and the tuft of hair tied up in a knot that is seen on the head. For, the canons (e.g., the Vaikhnānasūkāma) would lay down that a Trivikrama image should be represented as having two arms, "one of which should carry a kamaṇḍalu, and the other an umbrella. On the crown of the head there should be a tuft of hair tied

44 Even in the planting industry the separateness of the N. and S. Wynad asserts itself. The coffee planters had two headquarters, at Manantoddy for the north, and at Vayattiri for the south; the tea planters have two centres, at Manantoddy and, for the south, Meppadi.
45 See Man, 1930, No. 135, and the sites marked (1), (2), (3) and (4) in fig. 3.
46 See the long catalogue in Sewell's Lists of Antiquities, I, 241-253.
up in a knot; and there should also be a pair of *kuṇḍalas* in the ears, a deer-skin worn in the *upaṣṭita* fashion, the sacred thread, a waist-zone and a *kaupīna*. . . . He should also carry with him a book. All these are intended to show that the image is that of a Vedic student or Brāhmansical *brahmachārīn*.” Some authorities hold that the image should be represented as a deformed dwarf, and they, therefore, require that “the image should be worked in the form of an ill-shaped man with hunchback, protruding joints of bones and a big belly.” The image under consideration, deformed and dwarfish as it is, seems roughly to agree with the latter description.

The other one, we have already surmised, is Kalki (fig. 11). It can be described as a standing image with two hands, holding in the right a *khadga*, and in the left an attribute that can be distinguished. It has the usual head-dress, heavy ornaments, and a loin-cloth folds of which can easily be distinguished. According to the *Agni-purāṇa*, Kalki should ride on a horse and carry the *dhanus* and the *bāṇa*, but the *Vaikhānasāgama* states that he should have the face of a horse and the body of a man with four hands carrying respectively the *samkha*, the *chakra*, the *khadga* and the *khejaka*. But, in the present example the image neither rides a horse nor has the face of a horse. The only attribute that is distinguishable in one of the two hands, and on the strength of which we make the identification, is the *khadga*. It is not impossible that the left hand carried a *khejaka* or a shield. And once we have made sure of our identifications of six of the *avatāras* of Viṣṇu—namely, Buddha, Varāha, Narasimha, Rāma, Parasurāma, and the Trivikrama, and when the present one is not any of the remaining three *avatāras*, namely, Matsya, Kurma or Kṛṣṇa, we are led by a process of elimination to identify the present icon as the Kalki *avatāra* of Viṣṇu, and assert, in the same breath, that the three niches that are now empty once sheltered the images of the Matsya, Kurma and Kṛṣṇa *avatāras* of Viṣṇu, the most important god of the Hindu Triad.

III. Art and Historical Background.

The Nāṭhlāung images belong undoubtedly to the late medieval period. It is also evident that they were executed by Indian artists, probably imported for this purpose. We have already discussed the South Indian Tamil inscription palaeographically dated in the thirteenth century A.D. We have tried in that connection to show that the epigraph refers not to the erection of the temple itself, but to a *maṇḍapā* and a door, which might well have been added later on. The temple cannot, in our opinion, if we are to judge by the sculptures in its niches as well as by the architectural style, date later than the middle of the eleventh century A.D.

In view of the fact that a Tamil inscription has been discovered in the debris of the temple purporting to say that the temple had been founded and resorted to by Vaiṣṇavas from various parts of the Peninsula, and that the iconography of some of the images (e.g., the *Śūrya*) are distinctly South Indian, it is only natural to jump at the conclusion that the *Nāṭhlāung* images owe their artistic inspiration to a contemporary South Indian school of art. Had it been so our problem would have been as easy as one could expect in such circumstances. Unfortunately, such an assumption is not borne out by a careful consideration of the sculptures themselves.

The images are all very badly mutilated, and it is difficult to make a systematic survey of each individual image; but the general features and characteristics are easily recognisable from what remains of some of them. The forms and attitudes are mostly conventional, nor

---

have they any claim to any artistic originality; but they have features that are unmistakable echoes of a well-known school of art. The hard but lively modelling of the body, the regular lines that control the slim arms and legs and the gradual attenuating curve from the chest to the waist and then broadening itself again on the hips at once turn our eyes and attention to the large number of sculptures of the Eastern school of sculpture of the Pāla and Sena periods, extending from the ninth to the twelfth centuries A.D. Our surprise increases all the more when we consider the anatomy of the body as well as the physiognomy of the face, and discover their close affinity with the art of the particular school referred to. They have all slim but well-proportioned arms and legs, a broad chest that gradually merges in an attenuated waist, and a pair of well-balanced hips. The ornaments and dress, too, are strikingly similar, and it is particularly noticeable in the heavy ear-rings, armlets and wrislets, and finally in the fluttering scarves over the two shoulders, a feature familiar to Brāhma
canical and Bodhisattva images of the Eastern school. But we become almost sure of our assumption when we notice the close affinity of their facial treatment. It is roundish with a pointed chin and the two lips, of which the lower one is modelled in a slightly rounded curve, are drawn downwards to give a smile of bliss and contentment. Above, a not very sharp nose, and two faintly modelled curves of eyelashes give a restful shade to the half-closed eyes below, and a pointed downward appearance to the broad forehead. Thus, from the point between the two eyelashes to the pointed chin there is a downward motion, relieved only by the rounded cut of the face. All these are features that are only distant colonial echoes of the characteristic peculiarities of the Eastern school of art of the Pāla and Sena periods as revealed in innumerable Brāhma
canical and Buddhist images found all over the area stretching from Sārnāth to as far east as Varendra, Kāmarūpa and Samatata.

Now, it is indeed surprising how, in a temple that is supposed to have been built and patronised by Brāhmanas from South India, and where the iconography of the images are South Indian, the images themselves happen to be works belonging to or deriving their inspiration from a school of art in Eastern India. But, however surprising this may be, our finding can scarcely be doubted; and if we are to accept it, the conclusion becomes inevitable that the services of artists imported from Eastern India, or at least trained in the art-culture of that particular school and period, must have been requisitioned by the South Indian masters who had most probably been responsible for the building and upkeep of the temple.

This is a fact which should not cause any surprise. For, Pagan in those days was the mistress of the Burmese world, and she had flung open her doors to outside intercourse within the Peninsula itself and beyond. It was this intercourse of Pagan with the outside world that inaugurated the classical period in the history of Burma. Emigrants from Eastern India and Orissa, the Chola country and Ceylon, as well as from the colonies, began to pour in incessantly, in the wake mainly of trade and commerce. Terracotta votive tablets in Eastern Nāgāri characters of the period from the tenth to the twelfth centuries A.D. have been discovered in large numbers, as well as one inscription in Tamil characters of the thirteenth century. Her sculptures and bronzes can easily be ascribed to art traditions from Eastern India and Orissa, and the Pallava and Chola countries. Her innumerable monuments, when closely examined, reveal influences from Bengal on the one side and Orissa on the other. Still there are others in which Ceylonese elements predominate, and the contribution from the colonies cannot also be left out of consideration. Her Buddhism was Ceylonese, but she drew monks from Bengal, who sailed from Tāmrālipta, and from the Chola country, who sailed from Conjee
eram, or Kāñchipuram, as well as others from Ceylon. It is thus evident that Pagan fostered a culture and civilisation very complex in character, assimilating with her national

INDIA AND THE EAST IN CURRENT LITERATURE.

Journal Asiatique, tome CXXIX, No. 1 (July-Sept. 1931).—In this issue M. H. S. Nyberg continues his essay on "Questions of Mazdean Cosmogony and Cosmology." After emphasising the plurality of religions in ancient Iran, and after discussing the opinions of various scholars on the subject, he expresses his own view that there are weighty objections to believing that the Achaemenian kings, who worshipped Ahuramazda, were followers of Zarathushtra. The reform of the latter being a rather local character, it is only reasonable to suppose that Mazdeans existed independent of his doctrines, as is in fact attested by the description given by Herodotus of the religion of the Persians, which was not Zoroastrianism. Arguments are cited against the view of Hertel that Darius was a convert to Zoroastrianism. The remarkable fact that the Achaemenians and their empire are not referred to in the Avesta, either in the {maz} attributable to their time or in the texts of a period posterior to them, can only be explained, he thinks, by the conclusion that Zoroastrianism was founded and developed far from the centre of the Achaemenian empire, beyond its limits and independent of its kings. Agreeing with M. Christensen, he would look for the origins of the Zoroastrian movement in eastern Iran. Briefly put, the available data suggest the existence in eastern Iran of a Zoroastrian community before the accession of the Achaemenians, its expansion towards the west under their rule, its peaceful penetration into the west, while the centuries immediately preceding our era, well marked progress under the Arsakids, a first attempt to form a canon under one of the Vologses, a very strong revival under the Sassanians, marked by the formation of a definite canon and the organisation of a hierarchy, and finally the transformation of Zoroastrianism into a powerful state religion.

Chapters iv to vii, which are devoted to the subject of Zarvanism, are of much interest. M. Nyberg analyses a passage, evidently an interpolation, in the first chapter of the Bundahihin, which he regards as referring to the god of 'limitless time,' or Zarvan, the quadriform god, the tetrad of divinities invoked by the Manichæans, which he proposes to call the 'Zarvanite tetrad.' Zarvan, though only incidentally referred to in the Avesta, he hopes to show, was a central figure in Iranian thought from a very ancient time. Non-Mazdean sources have also been laid under contribution. Special attention is directed to the account of the religion of the Magians given by the Armenian Eznik de Kolb, as presenting the most detailed and most instructive recital of the Zarvanite theology that has come down to us. Certain particulars in this recital are singled out for notice, e.g., the characterising of Ormuzd as sweet-smelling and Ahriman as stinking, and the mention of the rods (bârsman) as being not only an indispensable equipment for the sacrifice, as is even now the case among the Parsis, but also the attribute of divine royalty. More interesting perhaps is the conclusion he draws from the description of the compromise by which Ahriman was to be king for 9,000 years, but Ormuzd was to retain hold of the supreme authority. The story, he considers, would imply that Ahriman was alone king in our world. The worshippers of Ormuzd would naturally revolt against this doctrine, and would only accept the Zarvanite legend after inserting in it that the supreme power still remained with Ormuzd. He thinks this would go to show that there was a fundamental difference between Zarvanism and Mazdaism, and that the Zarvanite myth was of non-Mazdean origin. The Sassanian theology he conceives to have been largely syncretist, containing ill-reconciled differences, the product of an amalgamation of elements that were opposed to each other and even hostile, and which may be characterised briefly as Zarvanite and Mazdean.

Acta Orientalia, vol. X, Pt. III, 1932, contains a "Note on the Buddha's jîdalakâhana" by Dr. Sten Konow, in which he suggests that the jîdalakâhana may have been based on a popular conception that people may be born with webbed fingers when something great is in store for them. Some fresh reasons are cited for thinking that the traditional conception was that of webbed fingers. It seems probable, he suggests, "that we have to do with ancient folklore, which had not, from the beginning, anything to do with Buddhism and the Buddha, and which was, at a comparatively early date, recaut and interpreted in a new way by the learned leaders of Buddhist thought, mainly because the underlying idea was lost sight of or was found to be at variance with later monastic conventions."

1 The attention of Indian readers may also be called to O. G. von Wenkonk's interesting paper on "The Kâlavâda and the Zarvanite System" in J.R.I.S., Jan. 1931, p. 54 f.
October, 1932 | BOOK-NOTICE | PAGE 201

Archie Orientales, vol. IV, No.1, Apr. 1932.—In an essay on the study of Central Asian loan-words (pp. 79-91), following the lead given by Conrady in tracing the origins of loan-words in Chinese borrowed from more western sources, M. Pavel Poucha shows how, with the help of texts recovered in recent years from different sites in Eastern Turkestan, many points of contact may be traced between Tokharian and Uigur and also between Tokharian and Soghdian and other Central Asian languages. He cites a number of Uigur words that evidently appear to have been borrowed from Indian sources, noting also parallels in several cases from Soghdian, Mongolian and Eastern Iranian. A few examples may be quoted:—

Uigur a̱k sa̱, Tokharian A d̪ikaš, Sanskrit d̪icārām; Uigur a̱k k̪a̱, Tokharian A kak̪ar, Sanskrit a̱k̪ava̱m; Uigur iṇr̪ị, Tokharian A iṇrị, Sans. iṇdr̪ịgam; Soghdian am̬ ẉe̱r, Tokharian A a̱m̬u̱r̪a, Sans. samu̱ra̱k [not a̱m̬u̱r̪a, as printed]; Tokharian A a̱d̪əm, E. Iranian *a̱de̱n, Sans. ād̪enam [not ād̪ana, as printed].

In the same issue (pp. 112-117) the learned President of the Royal Asiatic Society publishes a short paper entitled "Armenians and Hittites in Asia Minor about 2000 B.C." While no historical inscription has been found among the thousands of cuneiform tablets recovered from Kültepe which might shed light upon the political situation in Asia Minor under the domination of the Assyrians, we know therefrom that Sargon of Assur (c. 2040 B.C.) was the sovereign of the Assyrian merchants who traded there. It has been suggested that the reference is merely to autonomous commercial colonies; but Dr. Hrozny is of opinion that it may be concluded with much probability from the inscriptions of Kanesh that the Assyrians were masters of the country, and that the princes (ruh dum, etc.) also mentioned, hardly counted. He considers that the names recorded, marking some three generations, suggest that this domination may have lasted seventy or eighty years, or at most a century. In the absence of historical data it is not possible to say with certainty when this change in the political situation occurred. "In my opinion," he writes, "it is very probable that after the fall of the 3rd dynasty of Ur (c. 2235 B.C.) Assyria became dependent on the dynasty of Ištar, with which the dynasties of Larsa and Babylon quarrelled later on for political influence. The relative weakness of the Ištar and Babylonian dynasties of this period generally allowed the Assyrian princes to play a more important part in Asia Minor than in the time of the powerful dynasty of Ur. . . . Personally I am inclined to think that it was perhaps during the reign of the Assyrian patesi Ishtar, a contemporary and adversary of the Babylonian king Shamsu-um (c. 2105-2092 B.C.) that the Assyrians took possession of Asia Minor." Dr. Hrozny proceeds to discuss three Indo-European-Hittite names found in the inscriptions, namely, Labalka, Varpa and Anita, who are described as princes (ruh dum). The importance of these names, he points out, lies in the fact that, though their Indo-European etymology be not always quite clear, they represent the oldest Indo-European linguistic material that we know.

Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society, Oct. 1931.—This issue contains the fifth instalment of Prof. F. W. Thomas's important notes on "Tibetan Documents concerning Chinese Turkestan," the subjects dealt with being (a) the Dru-gu (Great Dru-gu and Drug-ču); the Dru-gu cor and the Bug-cor the Dru-gu and Ge-sar; the title Bog-dor; (b) the Hor; (c) the Phod-kar. Dr. Thomas seems to have concluded that the Dru-gu province was, under the Tibetan administration, the old Shan-shan kingdom, and that the Bug-cor was Kansa, probably including the Sa-ču region as far west as Lop-nor. He regards Ge-sar (Kesa) as a dynastic name.

C. E. A. W. O.

BOOK-NOTICE.


This is an important and interesting work, in which has been undertaken the first wholesale attempt to throw the light of modern linguistics and phonetics upon the acute observations of the native Indian grammarians. Its author, Professor Siddheswar Varma, is a man of well-known philological and linguistic achievements, besides being an expert phonetician. And he generally shows himself quite at home in European grammatical literature, though we must raise a mild protest against his way of quoting it, which is often highly defective—a fault that is, unfortunately, common to nearly all our Hindu fellow-scholars.

Professor Varma has made a most extensive study of Indian phonetical and grammatical literature. Not only have the Pratisakhayas, Pāṇini and his successors, and a long series of other grammarians yielded up most of their secrets to him, but of sixty-five Sīkṣas known to him by name he has studied no less than fifty; and, although the results seem sometimes to be rather barren, there is no doubt that he has made important finds during his exploration of this largely virgin soil. He is also thoroughly at home in the Middle Indian and modern dialects, the phonetic developments of which he has often very happily compared with the statements of the Sanskrit phoneticians.
When we record the following few scattered remarks and questions, they are certainly not meant to detract from the value of the work, which, according to our humble opinion, ranks very high indeed.

P. 21.—Why should Yāsaka’s date be about 500 B.C.? It seems fairly obvious that Yāsaka is somewhat older than Pāṇini, who may very well have lived about the end of the sixth pre-Christian century.

P. 27 f.—The conclusions arrived at here are obviously open to grave doubt, as the discovery—important though it be by itself—of a single quotation from the Taitt. Prāti. in the Mahābhārata seems to afford a very slender foundation for erecting a chronologcal system.

P. 33.—If the learned author means that the name Kumbhākṣa is of rather modern origin, he may be right. However, the idea of a hell where the sinners are boiled in pots is certainly quite old (cp. the hell lōhakūmbhi in Jātaka, III, 43; IV, 493, etc.).

P. 36.—Kambala-Cārḍāvaṇīya does not necessarily mean (as Kaiyāṇa states) “a C. fond of a blanket.” It may rather mean “C. who wears a kambala,” ep. the well-known Ajita Kesakambal as well as the Kambalāvata of the Tattvasāngraha (Bhattacharya, Forword to Tattvasāngraha, p. liv f.; and Charpentier, Monde Or., xxiii, 312).

P. 37.—The conclusion concerning the home of the Cārḍāvaṇīya Śikṣa is certainly not justifiable. To speak of “an area in which . . . Apabhraṃśa was not predominant” means begging the question, as the literary Apabhraṃśa has, of course, never had any special geographical area to itself. Besides, Pischel only says that the suvarabhakti vowel a was more common in Ārdhamāgadhī and Apabhraṃśa than in other dialects—i.e., being, of course, much more frequent than a even within these two.

P. 61 f.—It seems a pity that the learned author apparently has not studied the very important work of Professor Hermann on the structure of syllables (Silbenbildung im Griechischen und in den andern indogermanischen Sprachen, 1923) which would, no doubt, have been of considerable help to him.—According to my humble opinion only a form agrad/na- will explain agradi—just as only varagga- will explain varagga.

P. 72.—That vata- in Prākrit has developed into vaccha- has never been explained in a satisfactory way. Only some sort of palatalization (i.e., a form *vata- > *vatēka- > *vatēka-) would possibly explain this singular fact.

P. 73.—The author here gives some examples of an insertion of -t between s-n and a-m which apparently is closely connected with the development of Visṣu- > Visṣu- or Krṣṇa- > Krṣṇa. The passage from the Taitt. Prāti., so happily adduced by Professor Varma, makes away with all sorts of more or less successful explanations of the forms *Krṣṇa- etc. (cp., e.g., Professor Jacobi, IF., XLV, 168 f.; Pisani, IF., xlviii, 226 f.; and Caland, IF., xlix, 132).

P. 78.—Read nājīnas.

P. 102.—Vṛkṣa- can only have developed out of *vṛkṣa-, cp. Av. vṛṣa- (on the etymology, cp. Marstrander, IF., XX, 347 n. 1; Charpentier, Monde Or., viii, 180 f.).

P. 124.—On aqhe, tuqhe, cp. Professor J. Bloch, MSFl., xxiii, 265.

P. 135.—No connection could well be possible between a suvarabhakti vowel / in Sanskrit and an old Slavonic suvarabhakti / (as in jeleni, etc., cp. Schmidt, Vocalismus, ii, 67 f.). Besides, the Sanskrit / is always long, while according to the Ath. Prāti., i, 101 f., the suvarabhakti is 1, 1 or even 1 of a short vowel. Thus, when some authorities speak of a “suvarabhakti,” this must, of course, only denote an indistinct vowel, a “Murmelvokal.”

P. 155.—To call French an “Italian dialect” is scarcely to the point.

We congratulate Professor Varma upon his important and successful work and hope soon to meet with him again in a field of research which he masters so thoroughly.

JARL CHARPENTIER.

NOTES AND QUERIES.

KUMUDVATĪPRAKĀRANA.

A QUERY.

In the Padmapadbhyāka (ed. Caturbhāṣa), p. 25, mention is made of a palm-leaf writing containing a portion of a play of this name and inscribed Kumudvatīprakāraṇa Śūrpaśakaśāstra dhātudikṣām dhātudikṣāsu upālakṣaya. The play evidently dealt with the love of the princess Kumudvatī for the fisherman Śūrpaṇa, the few scattered references to which in Sanskrit literature do not make the details of the story clear. I can find no entry of a play bearing this name in the catalogues of MSS. preserved in India, and I write this note in the hope that it may catch the eye of someone who knows of a MS. of it. Should that happen, I should be very glad to have details of it.

E. H. JOHNSTON.
THE GHOSUNDI INSCRIPTION OF THE SECOND CENTURY B.C.

BY R. R. HALDER, RAJPUTANA MUSEUM, AJMER.

This fragmentary inscription\(^1\) engraved on a big stone and now preserved in the Udaipur Museum was found at Ghosundil, a village near Nagari,\(^2\) about seven miles north of Chitor in the Mewâr territory of Râjputâna. It is broken into several pieces, of which the biggest one found up to now has been already published by Mr. K. P. Jayaswal, M.A., in the Epigraphia Indica, vol. XVI, p. 25. The two other pieces,\(^3\) which form parts of the same stone, are here edited by me from an ink-impression kindly placed at my disposal by MM. Rai Bahadur Gaurishankar H. Ojha of Ajmer.

The characters of the inscription are what is known as Brâhmi lîpi, belonging to a period about the second century b.c. The average size of the letters is about \(1\frac{1}{4}\)".

The language is Sanskrit.

The inscription records the construction of a stone wall round the hall of worship of Sâmkarśana and Vâsudeva, as also the performance of Asâmedha sacrifice by Sarvatâta of the Gaja family and son of Pârâsari. The fact that Sâmkarśana (Balarâma, brother of Kṛṣṇa) and Vâsudeva (Kṛṣṇa) were worshipped as early as the second century b.c. is known from this inscription; and this fact is important.

One of the two new fragments reads ... ए वर्तन्ते अथवा. Now, the second line of the above published inscription commences with the word जिना. If the meaning of the word जिना be considered, it will be obvious that it is connected with the word जिना, so that जिना will read as जिना. Thus the whole reading will be ...  ए वर्तन्ते अथवा-वाजिना. The other fragment reads सर्वादन्ता-या, meaning the 'lord of lords,' which may probably refer to Sâmkarśana and Vâsudeva.

Text.

L. 1:—[ ए ] न गाजाभये न पारमीं उन्मेघ ॥ ... ए वर्तन्ते अथवा—

2.—जिना\(^4\) समन्नभार। चंद्रशेखरसुददेशस्य श्रेष्ठस्य [ \(\text{भ्या} \)]—

3.—भ्या \(\text{पूर्वानिःख्याकरो} \) नारायणस्य का\(^6\)—

Some Further Notes on the above Inscription.

Mr. E. H. Johnston, to whom I showed this inscription and Mr. Halder's reading of it, has recorded the following notes, which are so suggestive that they are, with his permission, reproduced in full.

C. E. A. W. O., Joint-Editor.

I am much obliged to the Joint-Editor for giving me the privilege of seeing Mr. Halder's interesting paper, which throws new light on an important but difficult inscription. The following notes do not claim to give a final solution, but are only meant to initiate discussion.

First as regards the readings, the first letter of the bigger of the new fragments seems to me clearly \(\text{न} \)\(\text{a} \). The next word, sarvatâtena, is odd, but, as the bottom of \(\text{त} \) is cut off according to the rubbing, a possible reading is sarvatâtrena. It may also be noted that in the original piece the letter \(\text{ग} \) in \(\text{गो} \)\(\text{दाय} \)\(\text{न} \)\(\text{a} \)\(\text{न} \) seems to have a subscript letter below, attached to the left arm of the letter. The thick left-hand down-stroke is clearly intentional, but the right-hand one may, according to the rubbing, be merely fortuitous. On the whole, I think Messrs. Jayaswal and Halder have done right to ignore it.

The failure to observe the sandhi in one of the new fragments is not surprising in view of the similar instances in the well-known Sanskrit inscriptions of Rudradâman and his


\(^{2}\) This village is referred to in an old inscription of the fourth century b.c., see Ind. Ant., vol. LVIII, p. 229.

\(^{3}\) They were found on the border of the village Ghosundil.

\(^{4}\) Read जिना.

\(^{5}\) Read भ्या.

\(^{6}\) Read का.
daughter. The spellings rea and ree, instead of the ree and ree which one would expect, are also noteworthy. The dating of the inscription to the second century B.C. seems incontestable.

Mr. Jayaswal, in editing the largest fragment in Ep. Ind., took the author of the inscription to be a Brâhmaṇa, a very proper conclusion on the evidence before him. But Mr. Halder's new fragments suggest that this is not the case. For the mention of advedha (I would accept Mr. Halder's ingenious combination, avamedhayējinā, cf. Satapathabrāhmaṇa, xiii. 1, 2, 3, and Br. Ār. Up., iii. 3, 2) surely shows that we are dealing with a king of the first importance and, taking into account the date of the inscription, our search must apparently, on this point of view, be limited to the Greek kings of the Panjāb, the Śuṅga and the Andhra dynasty, all of whom might have reached the neighbourhood of Ghoṣūṇḍī. There were Greek worshippers of Vāsudeva, as we know from the Besnagar inscription, and a well-known passage of Patañjali indicates that the Greeks penetrated to Mādhyaṃkā close to Ghoṣūṇḍī. But it seems improbable that any Greek king should have celebrated an avamedha, whereas kings of both the other dynasties did so. Of the Śuṅga this is recorded of Pusyamitra, and his family is specially connected in literature and inscriptions with the kingdom of Vidiśa, not so very far from the place of the inscription. On the other hand they apparently claimed descent from Bharadvāja (CHI, I, 518) and I do not see how to connect the patronymic, Gājāyana, with them, nor is there any other point of contact with them in the inscription.

The Andhra kings, of whom the third, Śatakarni, twice performed an avamedha, offer greater possibilities. For one thing, as is well known, the worship of Śaṅkarāṇa and Vāsudeva is referred to in the Nāṅghāṭ inscriptions of the first kings of this line (Arch. S. of W. I., V, p. 60). The epithets there applied to them are caṇḍasūtānām mahimāvatānām, whereas here they are called sarveśvara, a term which is only used to denote the supreme divinity. It occurs at Māṇḍākya U.p., 6, but more significant for our purpose are the only two occurrences in the MBk., once of Krṣṇa at vii. 4462, Vāsudeva ‘nantaśaktih srṣisināhadrakārakah | sarveśvaram devadevaḥ paramātmā sanātanaḥ’, and the other among the 1,000 names of Visṇu at xiii. 6660. Also the Kāshmiri recension of the Bhaṇagadgitā, recently discovered by Prof. F. O. Schrader, inserts a half-verse in Arjuna’s praise of Krṣṇa at xi. 39, which includes sarveśvara. The word seems to be specially associated with the worship of Krṣṇa and the nature of its use suggests the inference that this inscription represents a far more advanced stage in the deification of Śaṅkarāṇa and Vāsudeva than that at Nāṅghāṭ, though not necessarily more so than that at Besnagar.

Next consider the names. Gājāyana as a patronymic is unknown, but it is curious that according to Rapson’s catalogue the elephant is the commonest symbol on the coins of the Andhra dynasty, occurring on twice as many types as the horse, which Prof. Przyłęski looks on as peculiarly typical of these kings (JRAS., 1929, pp. 273 ff.), and that the only proper names in Prof. Lüders’ list in Ep. Ind. X which begin with gaja are to be found in an inscription of Gautamiputra Śatakarni’s reign, namely the kṣatriya brothers, Gajasena and Ga-jamitra (Arch. S. of W. I., V, p. 75). It is perhaps not without significance that the only proper names in literature containing the element gaja are to be found among the traditional authors of the Prakrit anthology known as Hāla’s Saptasataka (ed. Weber, p. iv). For, whether that collection is really as old as the Andhra dynasty or not, it clearly belongs to the region associated with their rule.

Further, the Andhras are the only known dynasty of this period who make regular use of Brāhmaṇa gotra names to designate the king’s mother, the usage, so far as we know at present, being confined to the later kings. The recorded names are Vasiṣṭhiputra (of several kings), Māṭhariputra (of one king), Gautamiputra (of one king), and Hāritiputra (of a branch line). It is remarkable that we have a similar name here, and all the more so when we reflect that the Pārāśaras are a section of the Vasiṣṭhas, the name which occurs oftener; Pārāśari-putra is practically in effect a synonym of Vasiṣṭhiputra. Is this merely coincidence?
These names do not imply that the kings were Brāhmaṇas. For Aśvaghoṣa, who was a contemporary of some of the kings so named, points out at Saundarananda, i. 22-23, that non-Brāhmaṇas follow the gotra of their gurus, and gives as an example Balarāma and Krṣṇa, who became, the former a Gautama, the latter a Gārgya, from their having different gurus. The proper name of the king presumably followed this word and, if so, it began with sa, and, unless another word or title intervenes, ended with the ṣā of Mr. Halder’s larger fragment. There is however, so far as I can see, no name in the dynastic lists of the Andhras or on their coins or inscriptions which can reasonably be brought into line with these indications. It is of course possible that Mr. Halder is right in taking Sarvatātēna (or Saṭṭēna) as a proper name and that the intermediate word (or words) was a title or a word giving a further indication of the king’s family. Sarvatātā can make nothing of ; trāta is known as an ending for personal names (e.g., Bhavatrāta), and we have in a Mathurā inscription of Huviska’s reign a word read by Prof. Lüders as śavatrātēpatrīya (JRAS., 1912, p. 158). Seeing that Sarva is well authenticated as a name of Krṣṇa, I would read Sarvatrātēna, and understand it as a name or epithet.

It thus appears that there are several points of contact between this inscription and what we know of the Andhra kings, and it may perhaps belong to one of them; if so, it would have to be placed in the big gap between the earlier and the later rulers of this line, for which we have no definite information. As against this possibility, account must be taken of the fact that all the known inscriptions of this dynasty are in Prakrit, except for that of Rudrādman’s daughter, who follows the practice of her father, not of her husband; according to tradition in fact the Andhras were special patrons of Prakrit literature. Also the place of its find is substantially further north and west of any place hitherto definitely associated with them. Certainty seems hardly possible, unless and until further fragments come to light, from which the name of the king can be deduced. In any case, whether new material were to confirm my suggestion or to show it to be unfounded, we have here a historical document of some importance, and it is much to be hoped that Mr. Halder will be able to discover some more of the missing portions of the inscription.

E. H. J.

A BALLAD OF KERALA.

BY M. D. RAGHAVAN, B.A., D.A. (OXON.), F.R.A.I., PERSONAL ASSISTANT TO THE SUPERINTENDENT, GOVERNMENT MUSEUM, MADRAS.

(Continued from page 154.)

Chandu at once becomes communicative, and discloses that Arūmaṇ is preparing for the fight, and that he is in haste to get his chariakas sharpened. Arinnoṭer pacifies Chandu, remarking that he need have no fear of his uncle, shrewdly reminding him whether it was not Arūmaṇ who stood in the way of his marrying Uṇṇāṣeṣha, when her father and mother had both agreed, and observing that if he were a man he should never forgive him. Arinnoṭer, thus engaging him in conversation, leads him as far as the patippura, Chandu refusing to go further. The former at once sends his daughter Kuṇjangmû to lure him to the house, telling her that in open combat he has no chance of success with Arūmaṇ, who is skilled in all arts and is invincible, and can only be conquered by foul means. Kuṇjangmû, however, fails to tempt him and returns discomfitted. Arinnoṭer tries his niece Kuṭṭimāṇi who,

Paṭṭināṇi machchaṭa tār tuṇanu   Opening the central strong-room,
Meivaraṇa peṭṭh vaḷičchu vechchu   Draws out the box of jewels,
Oṃānapetto mukham tuṇanu   And opening the lid,
Ābharanāṇaṇaṭ etuṭikununuṇdu   Takes out her jewels,
Kaṇṇadā nōki tilam tuṭṭu   And looking in the mirror puts on the potṭu.  

7 The Jainas similarly apply Brāhmaṇa gotra names to Kṣatriyas (SBE, XXII, 226).

49 A circular mark on the forehead, mostly red (originally symbolical of Śiva’s third eye). [Gundert, p. 711.]
Chandu is captivated and accompanies her to the house. Seating him on her cot, she bestows great personal attention on him, serves him betel, placing the folded leaves in his mouth. Presently she leaves him and returns with refreshments.

Cleaning a silver tray,
Gets white beaten rice, sugar and kadaļi fruit,
Red tender cocoanut and pieces of copra,
And placing all in the tray;
Covers it with a golden tray,
And with water in a bell-metal vessel,
Approaches Chandu.

Inviting him to refresh himself, she gains Chandu’s confidence. She wins him over to the side of her uncle, successfully coaxing him to agree to manœuvre the fight to his advantage. At this juncture Ariņņoņeg enters the room, and Chandu unties the bundle and shows him the churikas. He starts at the sight of the formidable weapons of Āroman, and pleads with Chandukuṭti to save him devising means to turn the fight to his own advantage. He

---

50 The form of the face is compared to the seed of the kunni (Abras precatorius). The seed has a small rounded form, and is very smooth and bright.
51 Ēlassariṇāṇā, a girdle or chain round the waist, with an amulet. The amulet is made of gold or silver, and is hollow. In it is inserted a thin rolled-up piece of silver plate with charms and magic designs engraved on it. The chain with the amulet is worn sometimes above the garment, as stated here.
52 Kadaļi, plantain fruit (Musa sapientum).
53 Koftatecha, the dried kernel of the coco-nut, or copra, as it is called.
cleverly suggests that the iron nail securing the handle be removed and a bamboo splinter substituted, soldered over with *ponkaram*. In return, he offers to give both his niece and daughter to Chandu in marriage with all his property. Taking hold of the hands of his daughter and niece he places them in the hands of Chandu. Chandu is tempted and yields, and Ariññõṭeg places 16 gold *fanams* in his hands to bribe the blacksmith to do the foul work. Chandu departs for the blacksmith's house. The blacksmith's wife seeing him coming, spreads a grass mat and serves him betel. She enquires and learns all about his purpose. The blacksmith then appears, and on Chandu explaining everything, he sets to work.

Churikakal nālum kaṭaṇḍu koḍu
Churika kāṇayile ŋi tāṭi
Mūlayāni itṭu mūrakkunnudu
Ponkāram vechech vēlakkiyallo
Atutāne kānumnu kollappēnuṁ
Kaṇṇūrum kavyāle ninnavaḷum

After sharpening all the four weapons, [he]
Removes the fastening nails
And inserts a bamboo splinter instead, [and]
Solders it over with *ponkaram*.
The blacksmith's wife seeing the foul play,
Stands in dismay with tears in her eyes.

Ārōmaṅ takes formal leave of his father and mother, and his brother and sister before proceeding to the fight. With blessings from the father the procession starts with all pomp and ceremony:

Āyirattonnōlam Nāyanmārum
Kīrūrēdtte Vārūnnōrum
Munnūrum pinnūrum akampāyiyum
Pāvādayum nalla pakalvilakkum
Miṁni parichayum pachappōndi
Āṛpum naṭappum naṭa viliyum
Tikkum tirakkumorāppukkalum
Chīnavediyum paṭamurakkam
Nāgapurattōde purappadēnam

With a thousand and one Nāyars
And the Vārūnnōr of Kīruriḏem,
With attendants in front and rear,
With cloth spread on the ground to walk on and
the lamp by day,
Glittering shields and the fencing foil,
Shouts and acclamations of triumph
And great bustle and noise;
With fireworks and beating of drums,
The procession starts through Nāgapurum.

They had not proceeded far when they see the bad omen of *vauṇatti māṛṛu*, which makes them halt for a while. They resume their way, when they see a woodcutter, axe in hand, coming across, and as they proceed further, a branch of a mango tree crashes and falls. They again stop for a short while, and resume the journey when the rustling of a *pīpal* tree is heard. Ārōmaṅ, dismayed at this series of bad omens, gives expression to his fears that the

54 Borax.
55 Nāḍapuram of the present day, in Kadattanad taluk of North Malabar.

The washerwoman coming with the *māṛṛu*—a word which literally means a change (of cloth), signifying the clothes which the washerwoman gives for removing pollution, such as that attached by convention to births, deaths, menstruation, etc. *Vauṇatti* means a woman of the *Vannam*, or washerman caste, who does all the washing for the Tiyars, and supplies the latter and the Nāyars with the necessary *māṛṛu* for all purificatory purposes. It is noteworthy that though the Nāyars have their own washerman, who belongs to the *Vauṇattar* or *Veluthedan* caste, the latter does not supply the *māṛṛu*, which is done by a woman of the *Vannam* caste. The latter is subordinate to and is under the sole control of the Tiyars. While the women of the caste attend to washing, the men are mostly engaged in devil-dancing.

The omens seen on commencing any journey or undertaking are supposed to augur well or ill, as the case may be, towards its success, and great importance is attached to omens by all classes. Among the ancients who practised this were the Romans, who had a religious college whose duty it was to observe and interpret the signs of approval and disapproval sent by gods in reference to any proposed undertaking.
fates are against him, quoting the incident of Bāli’s death. They pass an Aiyappen kāvu,\(^{37}\) where they make offerings to the deity, and continue their journey until they reach the Vārunnūr’s house. The Vārunnūr’s mother receives them with due ceremony. Sprinkling rice over Ārōmar, she conducts him and seats him in the tēkkinsa, and serves betel. She is struck by the figure of Ārōmar and enquires of his parents and wonders if any one born of woman could be found to compare with him. She is surprised that his family should have ever allowed him to engage in the contest. She feels sorry and says that she would rather her son should lose the combat than risk the life of such a noble person. Ārōmar replies that he has made up his mind and that nothing will shake his resolve. Ārōmar grows uneasy at Chandukkuṭṭi’s delay in returning, and, after refreshment, he sets out for the blacksmith’s house. On his arrival, Chandukkuṭṭi excuses himself by saying that the blacksmith was out and had but returned the previous night. The blacksmith’s wife shows the same concern for Ārōmar as she previously evinced, and when the blacksmith makes over the churikas to him, she is overcome with grief at the deception practised:—

Kaṇṇirum kayyāle nimmavaḷum
Kaḍa kaṇṇil chora podinnavalku

She stands mute wiping her tears
Her eyes seeming to shed blood at the thought of the deed.

A plan for exposing the fraud suggests itself to her. She pleads that ever since she left his country, she has not had the pleasure of seeing a churika wielded, and beseeches Ārōmar to flourish it. However much she presses he refuses, remarking that as he is on the point of fighting, he cannot wield it in jest, adding that if she would go later to his house he would with pleasure show her. Failing in her attempt to enable Ārōmar to detect the fraud, she concludes: Devina vidhi yaḍkuṁ taṭuttakilo, “No one can be wiser than destiny,” and, taking the four churikas in her hands, invokes God’s blessing with a prayer that, despite all the flaws, the weapons may triumph. They return with all expedition to Kīṟūriṭem. Next morning Ārōmar,

Devāra pūjā uḍan karįchehu
Aṅgakkurikal Varachchhu Chēkōn

Viraiḷpattu śeriññuḍuttu
Ponnu ariṅṅála arayil pūṭti
Virutum viryaṁśaḷa\(^{38}\) kayyil pūṭti

The party proceeds in state with all the honours attaching to the chēkavaṭṭa:—

Chēkāvarkkulla padavikāḷum
Koṭhikkura taṟakal nirattukkonde
Āḷaḷaṭṭum veičhāmara pitiĉchukkondo
Ponkoṟakkuṭayume paṭṭukuṭa

The honours attaching to chēkavaṭṭa,
With flags and banners flying,
With the ceremonial fan and the fly-whisk,
The golden and the silk umbrellas,
To the accompaniment of eighteen kinds of music,
And sounding of conchs,

The procession starts with the chongalavaṭṭa\(^{59}\) fully lit borne in front, the rājākkaḻ immediately after, followed by the Chēkōr and the Vārunnūr and his thousand and one Nāyars in the rear. They reach the city gateway, where all halt. Ārōmar goes and inspects the aṅgattuṭṭu,

\(^{37}\) Small temple. Temples called kāvu, dedicated to minor deities are seen in all parts of North Mā bar. The Śaiva temple referred to is dedicated to Aiyappen, one of the Saivite deities.

\(^{38}\) Viryaṁśaḷa—Vira-ārīkkaḷa, or the chain of valour. For conspicuous valour it is customary to present a silk shawl and a golden chain, which is worn as a bracelet on the right wrist. The presentation is made by the chief, or Rāja, in person, accompanied by due pomp and ceremony.

\(^{59}\) Brass lamp with a chain attached.
or fighting platform, erected there, and scrutinising it, detects the flaw in the patched up woodwork. Árōmar sends for the carpenter, Viswakarman of Kolattirinad, who did the work. The latter comes in great fright prepared for the worst, and regretting his indiscretion in listening to Àriṇñōṭeṣṭi’s evil designs. Árōmar, however, keeps quiet, and asks him to perform the ceremonies necessary for the consecration of the lattu, or platform. He accordingly asks for the following articles for Gaṇapatipāja:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nālukālulḷorou pitham vēṇam</td>
<td>A four-legged stool should be placed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pitham mukāḷī talika vēṇam</td>
<td>And over it a brass plate</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Talika ni ayoḷam vēḷḷeryum</td>
<td>Filled with cucumbers</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vellīri mita yoru nāḷikēram</td>
<td>And over the cucumbers a coco-nut,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vellavil śarkara koṭṭattēṁña</td>
<td>Beaten rice, sugar and koṭṭattēṁna</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jalagandha pushpavum dhūpam</td>
<td>Flowers, incense and the ceremonial lamp.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dipam</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chenteṁilannar kadalīpparaṇam</td>
<td>Red tender coco-nuts and kadalī (plantains),</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Verḷḷalāṭakayum vēṇamallo</td>
<td>And betel-nuts</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kāṇikkīṭuvān rāsipanam</td>
<td>And rāsipanam for dakhina.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The pīṭā being over, Árōmar makes the customary presents to the carpenter. The place is soon thronged with people come to see the fight. As a preliminary, Árōmar gives an exhibition of his marvellous skill to entertain the audience, and the great men assembled shower rich gifts on him in approbation. The real fight soon begins. Àriṇñōṭeṣṭi ascends the platform with the help of a ladder, whereas Árōmar makes a leap, alighting gracefully on the platform. They have not been fighting long before Àriṇñōṭeṣṭi tries his foul strokes, which Árōmar parries successfully. In the thick of the fight, Árōmar finds to his horror that his weapon has broken in two. He at once realizes that the blacksmith has deceived him, though he is unable to divine his motive. He signs to his cousin Chandu to change the churika, when Chandu knavishly says that he has not brought a spare one. He asks the latter to lend him his, which Chandu refuses, remarking that he is as much a chekog as himself, and that he cannot lend his weapon. Chandu’s treachery flashes on him in a moment. He then addresses Àriṇñōṭeṣṭi to suspend the fight until he gets a weapon.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item</th>
<th>\begin{itemize} \item Let me get a weapon. \item Killing undefeated \item Scarcely befits men, \item Least of all us who belong to reputed kalaris. \end{itemize}</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Áyudham ŋanonnaru vāṁikkōṭṭe</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Áyudham illāte kollummatu</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ànuṇālkkōṭṭume chērechhayilla</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kalarikkārkkōṭṭume chērechhayilla</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Àriṇñōṭeṣṭi replies not, but savagely rushes forward and strikes Árōmar who deftly retreats, with the result that the blow, which would otherwise have been fatal, is averted, the weapon just gliding over his body, leaving a slight cut. Enraged at this insulance, and warning Àriṇñōṭeṣṭi to defend himself, Árōmar grasps his broken dagger, and fights with greater vigour. Àriṇñōṭeṣṭi is unable to withstand him. Árōmar, flourishing his broken weapon, strikes at Àriṇñōṭeṣṭi with unerring aim, cutting off his head clean. Árōmar, exhausted, asks Chandu to close the shutters and not to let anybody in. He leans on Chandu, resting his head and closing his eyes with fatigue. Hastening not to let the opportunity slip, Chandu takes hold of the sharp end of the brass lamp, heats it red hot and thrusts it into

---

60 It is the practice to begin any auspicious work with an offering to the god Gaṇapatī, which is still scrupulously observed.
the side of Arómar at the place where Arinńóter’s sword had just scraped his skin. Arómar starts with sudden pain and gets up, when Chandu springs into the midst of the crowd and makes good his escape. Arómar unconcerned at his mortal wound, announces his victory, which the Várunnór receives with acclamation:

Múnum kú tíyíağtu veţiylum vechezhu
Ariyit tu várêchha\textsuperscript{64} karikkunnumdu
Tandéreğm kûte karikkunnumdu
Kumbíjíl kutti pañam kárêchha
Kayyum piţichchu vaļa ițichchu
Gives three shouts of joy with firing of guns.
And blesses Arómar with the ceremonial pouring of rice.
And [Arómar] is lifted up in a palanquin,
And money is presented in a folded leaf.
And taking him by the hand, is decorated with a bracelet for valour.

After these ceremonies have ended Arómar discloses his wound, explaining how he is indebted to his dear cousin Chandu for his grievous hurt, whereas Arinńóter’s sword had but scraped his skin. He then shows to all the knavish work in the construction of the platform, which collapses and falls down before their very eyes. Arómar gets all the incidents recorded on a palm-leaf, as was the wont in those days, and entrusts it to the hands of the Várunnór, to be made over to his sister Unnińériechha. Arómar takes leave of all and sets out in procession, with the usual pomp, accompanied by the Várunnór. Arómar observes, when nearing his house, that his parents will be shocked to see him being helped along, and boldly walks erect. On approaching his father, he falls at his feet, and tells how his fears have come true; how Chandu has betrayed his trust, and brought him to death’s door. He then calls his brother and asks him to fetch his son from his uncle’s house. The boy is at once brought, and Arómar seating him in his lap, says:

Ivane ni nallavanam rakshikkē̄nam
Niylāttivānārum ilayello
Vidyakalokke pathippikkē̄nm
He adds that he has not settled any property on his son, which should be seen to. He sends for a red tender coco-nut, drinks it, takes leave of all his kith and kin individually and asks for permission to undie the dressing.

Puttūram viṣīle dukhaṁnalum
Anantar Oričchārkum cholikkūda

“You must take great care of this boy,”
“He has none but you to look to.”
“He should be well trained in all arts.”

The sorrows and sufferings of Puttūram house none but God can tell.

APPENDIX.

Note on Malabar Dwelling Houses.\textsuperscript{65}

The several references in this song to Malabar dwelling houses will be better understood from the following description of a typical Malabar house. The most characteristic dwelling house of Kerala is what is called a nálu-pura, literally ‘four houses,’ built on four sides of a central courtyard, which is open to the sky, the rooms being named after their position relative to the central courtyard, viz., tekkin, or the southern room, vadakkina, or the northern room, kirakkina, or the eastern room, and padińārра, or the three western rooms, respectively. Every house is by convention regarded as forming part of a nálu-pura, which explains why a house of the smaller type though facing east, as all Malabar houses do, is yet called a padińārра purа, that being the western and the principal block of the quadrangle in a nálu-pura, consisting of three rooms, with a verandah in front. In a typical padińārра purа, however, which is the most common type, there is ordinarily a smaller room behind the central room, termed the chayippu.

\textsuperscript{64} A coronation ceremony gone through by the Rajas of Kerala, consisting in pouring rice on the head.

\textsuperscript{65} For Malabar dwelling houses, see also Malabar District Gazetteer (1908), pp. 139-142 ; Madras Government Museum Bulletin, vol. III, No. 3. The Náyers of Malabar, by F. Fawcett, pp. 303-304.
or lean-to. Again, besides the inner verandah facing the three central rooms, is another or the outer verandah, with a long-ridged roof, on a beam supported by high pillars.

The central of the three western rooms is called the paḍiṇāṟṟi-machchu, reference to which is frequently made in this song. It is the principal room of the house, the room containing the valuables, and the room sacred to all household ceremonies. Paḍiṇāṟṟi machchaṁ tāṟ tūṟanru means opening the central western room.

The kirakkina and tekkina are open halls, or verandahs. The pūmukham is the portico, through which is the main entrance. It serves the purpose of a drawing-room. The ancient households described in these songs are of the nālu-pura type, which retains the same features at the present day as in the days of old. Each house stands in a compound of its own, which is usually thickly planted with coco-nut and areca palms, jack fruit trees, plantains, etc. As one approaches the house the paṭippura, or gateway, stands conspicuous, reached by a flight of steps, leading to it from the bank of the green level paddy fields. The spacious compound is enclosed by a massive bank of earth which hems it in on all sides. A fence of bamboo or spiny cactus lines the entire circuit of the high wall. A broad, smooth walk well rammed and plastered with cowdung and charcoal leads to a broad open courtyard, kept neat and tidy in the same manner, fully exposed to the heat of the midday sun, where may be seen spread out to dry such produce as paddy, pepper, etc. The courtyard, where many a fight may have been waged in the past, is largely used as a recreation ground by the younger members of the household, and as a threshing floor in the harvest season, besides its uses for all social and ceremonial functions. This place is variously referred to in this song as the madāka murram, paṭaka'ī murram, etc., meaning, respectively, the yard in front of the open verandah, or the yard where the youngsters display their skill in the use of various weapons of war.
THE HISTORY OF THE PARAMĀRA MAHĀKUMĀRAS.

By D. C. GANGULY.

(Continued from page 194.)

Before proceeding to build up the history of the Mahākumāra family out of the above materials, several facts must first be carefully considered. According to the Piplānagar grant, Hariścandra obtained his dominion through the favour of Jayavarman. The Bhopal grant, on the other hand, expressly states that Hariścandra’s father, Lakṣmīvarman, made himself master of a principality by the force of his sword when the reign of Jayavarman had come to an end. It evidently follows from these two statements that Lakṣmīvarman and his son Hariścandra ruled over separate territories. This finds strong corroboration in the fact that Udayavarman, the son of Hariścandra, is described by the Bhopal grant as succeeding to the throne of Lakṣmīvarman without the intervention of Hariścandra, who again excludes his father Lakṣmīvarman—in the Piplānagar grant—as a ruler preceding him. A critical survey of the epigraphic records will show that all these are deliberate representations and not accidental omissions.

The fact that P. M. P. Jayavarman was the immediate successor of Yaśovarman, is borne out by Jayavarman’s own inscription, the Piplānagar grant of Hariścandra dated 1178 A.D., and the Bhopal grant of Udayavarman, 1199 A.D. But the inscriptions of Arjuna-varman and Devapālā mention Ajayavarman instead of Jayavarman, as the successor of Yaśovarman. This leads me to think that Jayavarman was identical with Ajayavarman. Nothing is known as to the existence of enmity between Arjuna-varman’s family and the house of the ‘Mahākumāras,’ which, as Professor Kielhorn contends, prevented the former

16 Professor Kielhorn reviews the situation in quite a different light, and draws the following conclusions from the above materials:—

“Yaśovarman had three sons, Jayavarman, Ajayavarman, and Lakṣmīvarman. Soon after his succession (and certainly some time between Vikrama Sam. 1192 and 1200), Jayavarman was dethroned by Ajayavarman, who and whose successors then became the main branch of the Paramāra family in Mālava, and continued to style themselves ‘mahārājas.’ The third brother, Lakṣmīvarman, however, did not submit to Ajayavarman; and, as stated in E, he succeeded by force of arms in appropriating a portion of Mālava, which he and his son and grandson de facto ruled over as independent chiefs. At the same time, Lakṣmīvarman and, after him, his son and successor Hariścandra looked upon Jayavarman, though deposed, as the rightful sovereign of Mālava, and, in my opinion, it is for this reason that Hariścandra, in the grant D., professes to rule by the favour of that prince, and that both Lakṣmīvarman and Hariścandra claim for themselves no higher title than that of Mahākumāras, a title which was handed down to, and adopted by, even Lakṣmīvarman’s grandson Udayavarman.” (I.A., vol. XIX, p. 348.)

Professor Hall propounds another theory regarding the succession that followed the death of Yaśovarman. He says:

“As Lakṣmīvarman sat on the throne with his sire, it is reasonable to suppose that he was the first-born. His father Jayavarman also speaks of himself as if a sovereign ruler. Lakṣmīvarman may have died while Hariścandra was still a child, and Jayavarman have acted as regent on behalf of his nephew, to whom the government eventually devolved from him; if they did not administer it conjointly. Yet it is noticeable that Jayavarman granted away land at one period precisely as if he were the sole and substantive head of the state. Possibly the extreme youth of his ward prevented his being named at the time. Lakṣmīvarman being mentioned by his son, under the title of ‘mahākumāra,’ and not as king, it may be that he deceased during the lifetime of Yaśovarman. Hariścandra designates himself in a similar manner, where he would certainly have called himself without qualification, sovereign, had he laid claim to undivided power. His complete style, in fact, is that which his father used as prince regent. Policy or some other motive may have dissuaded him from the style of full royalty, his hereditary right. It may therefore be conjectured that Jayavarman was still living in 1179 A.D.” (JAOS, vol. VII, p. 36.)

With humble submission to the above two most erudite scholars of Indian history, I beg to differ from them in their views. According to the evidence of the inscriptions, there were two ruling houses of the Mahākumāras. I am inclined to believe that Ajayavarman was the same as Jayavarman. About this time the imperial Paramāra government became obscure, and the whole of Mālava, with Dhāra, became part of the Gujarāt empire. Consideration of all these points has led me to view the situation in a different light, as has been given above.
from mentioning the name of Jayavarman in the genealogical list of the ruling monarchs of Mâlvâ. It may rather be inferred that there was a close alliance between the two houses, which subsequently helped the peaceful succession of Devapâla, the son of the Mahâkumâra Hariścandra, to the throne of Arjunavarman. If Professor Kielhorn is taken to be right in his assertion, then no reason can be offered why Devapâla failed to mention Jayavarman's name in his inscription. His father obtained his territory through the favour of Jayavarman, over which he himself probably ruled in the early years of his life. As a matter of fact, the names 'Jaya' and 'Ajaya' were used interchangeably in early times. The Câhamâna Jayadeva, king of Ñâkambhari, was the immediate predecessor of Arnorâja, who was a contemporary of the Câlukya Kumârapâla. He is mentioned in some of the early records of his family as Ajayadeva. If all these things are taken into consideration, there can hardly be any doubt as to the identity of Jayavarman and Ajayavarman as one and the same king. Keeping these things in view the relation of the Mahâkumâras may be traced in the following way. Yaśavarman had two sons, Jayavarman, also known as Ajayavarman, and Laksâmivarman. Jayavarman, after his accession to the throne of his father, granted some territories to Laksâmivarman's son Hariścandra to administer on his behalf. When Ballâla conquered Mâlvâ after overthrowing Jayavarman, Laksâmivarman wrested a part of the old Paramâra kingdom and established there a government of his own. This shows that there were two houses of the Mahâkumâras which were intimately connected with each other and which ruled over different territories.

In the light of the above discussion, I shall now try to narrate the short history of these collateral branches of the Paramâra family. The rulers of these families are justified in calling themselves 'Mahâkumâras,' as they were members of the imperial house of Dhârâ. But why they continued to bear that subordinate title all through their reigns cannot be clearly explained. It may be suggested that they did not assume the title of independent kingship simply from motives of political expediency, in an endeavour to avoid hostility with their powerful enemies, the Câlukyas.

Hariścandra.

It has been noticed above that Jayavarman began his career as an independent monarch and ruled his dominion between the years 1138 and 1143 A.D. At the same time within this period he entrusted Hariścandra with the government of a portion of his kingdom. Hariścandra continued to rule over his territory even when the imperial Paramâra family was completely overthrown by Ballâla and Mâlvâ was, later on, conquered by Kumârapâla. At present we have only one copper-plate inscription of Hariścandra's reign, which was found in the village of Pipliângar, in the Sujalpur pargana, Gwalior State, Central India. It was issued on the occasion of a solar eclipse in Sam. 1235 = 1178 A.D. Its object is to record that Hariścandra, having bathed in the holy water of the Narmadâ, near the temple of the four-faced Mârkaṇḍëśvara, granted two shares of the registered rents of the village of Palasavâda to the learned Brâhmaṇa Daśaratha, son of the learned Sindhu. It is further stated that, on the full moon of Vaiśākha of the same year, he gave the remaining shares of the above village, with the addition of the shares of both customary dues from the bâzâr below the fort of Gunapura, to the Brâhmaṇ Malivinu, son of the learned Delu. These grants were communicated to the Government officers, the inhabitants, pâtes, Brâhmaṇs and others of the villages of Mamati and Palasavâda, in the Madâpadra pratiyâgaraṇaka of the Nilagiri mâyâlal, for their information.

Of the localities mentioned above, I am inclined to identify Nilagiri with the modern Nilgarh fort, south of the Vindhya, about a mile north of the Narmadâ. Gunapura seems

---

19 Indian Atlas, Sheet No. 55B, A. 3.
to have been the modern Godurpura, on the south bank of the Narmadā. 20 Palasavādā is to be identified with the modern town of Palaswārā, in the Khandesh District, Bombay Presidency, sixty-nine miles north of Malegaon. I am unable to identify Madapādara and Mamati.

All this gives us an idea as to what constituted the dominion of Hariścandra. It comprised the western portion of the old Paramāra kingdom, south of the Vindhya. How long Hariścandra enjoyed his territory cannot be definitely ascertained. He ruled at least from 1144 to 1178 A.D. Devapālā and Udayavarman were his two sons, of whom the former seems to have succeeded to the throne. Devapālā later on assumed the sovereignty of Mālwā between the years 1215 and 1218 A.D., after the death of Arjunavarman.

**Lakṣmīvarman.**

Lakṣmīvarman, the son of Yaśovarman, was a powerful chief. His elder brother, Jayavarman, seems to have been killed in battle against the Caulukyas of Karnāṭa. In that period of transition Lakṣmīvarman collected strength, and forcibly took possession of the eastern part of the Paramāra empire south of the Vindhya. An inscription of his reign has been discovered. In Sam. 1200 = 1144 A.D., on the occasion of the eclipse of the moon, he reaffirmed the grant made by Yaśovarman in Sam. 1191, with a view to increasing the religious merit of his father.

Of the localities mentioned in the record, the village Vādauda may be identical with Vadauda of the Mandhata plate of Jayavarman II, 22 where it is described as a village in Mahuadapathaka. Professor Kielhorn is inclined to identify it with the modern village of Burud about three miles north-east of Satajuna, which lies 13 miles south-west of Mandhata. 23 As regards the rest of the localities, I cannot offer any suggestion.

Lakṣmīvarman died some time before 1184 A.D. and was succeeded by his grandson Udayavarman, the son of Hariścandra.

**Udayavarman.**

An inscription 24 dated Sam. 1256 = 1199 A.D., of Udayavarman's reign has been discovered in a field at the village Uḷjamun, in the Bhopal State. It records that, after bathing in the river Revā (Narmada), at a place called Guvaḍaghāṭṭa, he granted the village of Gunaura to a Brāhmaṇ named Maluśarman, the son of Yaśiṇadhara. The village granted was situated in Vodasira forty-eight, belonging to the Narmadāpura pratiyāgarāṇaka, in the Vindhya maṇḍala. The maṇḍalika Kṣemvarāja was the dutaka of this grant.

Mr. Fleet 25 identifies Gunaura with the modern village of Ganora, seven miles south-west of Hoshangābād. Narmadāpura, according to him, is identical with the modern Hoshangābād district, and Guvaḍaghāṭṭa is the present village of Guaria, on the left bank of the Narmadā. I think the modern Nemawar on the right of the bank of the Narmadā represents the ancient Narmadāpura.

An inscription 26 of the reign of one Udayāditya, dated Sam. 1241 = 1184 A.D., is now lying in Bhopal. Another inscription 27 of the same chief, dated Śaka 1108 = 1186 A.D., is to be found in the 'vidyāmandira' in Bhopal State. In the latter part of the twelfth century A.D., no king of the name of Udayāditya is known to have ruled in Bhopal. The Bhopal grant referred to above bears witness to the fact that about that time Udayavarman was ruling over the Hoshangābād district and a part of the Bhopal State. Under these circumstances, Udayāditya may very reasonably be identified with Udayavarman.

---

20 Ibid., A. 4. The place is also mentioned in Vākpati rāja's grant dated V.S. 1036. (I.A., vol. XIV, p. 160.)
22 E.I., vol. IX, p. 121.
23 Ibid., p. 120.
24 Ibid., p. 253.
The reign of Udayavarman seems to have extended into the early years of the thirteenth century A.D. Nothing is known about his successors. Devapāla, after his accession to the throne of Mālva, issued a grant of land in the Hoshangābād district in 1218 A.D. This shows that by that time the territory of Udayavarman had passed into his brother’s hands.

From all the above circumstances, it follows that when in the fourth decade of the twelfth century A.D., the main Paramāra dynasty was overthrown, and a Gujarāt sovereignty was established in its place, two junior branches of the former house under the designation of ‘Mahākumāra’ continued to hold sway over the modern districts of Nimār, Hoshangābād and Khandesh. But at last, early in the thirteenth century A.D., a member of this family succeeded to the main Paramāra kingdom, and reunited these branches to the main dynasty.

The genealogy of the Mahākumāras is given below:—

Yaṣovarman

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Jaya or Ajayavarman</th>
<th>M. Lakṣmivarman (Ruler of Hoshangābād in Bhopal)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Vindhyavarman</td>
<td>M. Hariścandra (Ruler of Khandesh, Indore and Nimār district)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Subhaṭavarman</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arjunavarman</td>
<td>Devapāla</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>M. Udayavarman. (Successor of Lakṣmivarman.)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Succeeded by Devapāla

---

THE VIJAYANAGARA CONQUEST OF CEYLON.

By B. A. SALETORE, M.A., Ph.D.

While studying Indian epigraphy and other allied subjects under Dr. Don Martino de Zilva Wickremasinghe, my attention was kindly drawn by him to certain statements made by Mr. H. W. Codrington in his book entitled A Short History of Ceylon. Mr. Codrington writes thus:—“Bhuvanaika Bāhu V. (1372–3 to 1406–7 A.D. at least) reigned in Gampola: he seems to have been little more than a figure-head. A Vijayanagar record of 1385–6 A.D. relates that the prince, Virūpāksha, conquered, among others, the Sinhalas, and presented crystals and other jewels to his father Harihara; this may refer to the kingdom of Jaffna, which in the next century was tributary to the great empire on the mainland.”

The source of information referred to by Mr. Codrington is the inscription No. 32 in the Epigraphia Indica (vol. III, p. 228).

Then again the writer says:—“In 1344 the king of Jaffna [i.e., Sapumal Kumāraya, the son, actual or adopted, of Parākrama Bāhu] held a considerable part of the north of Ceylon, and the last half of the fourteenth century marked the zenith of his power: we have seen that for a short time the lordship of the island was in his hands. By the beginning of the next century, if not at the end of the preceding, the kingdom was tributary to the great continental empire of Vijayanagar. Nunez states this definitely, and one of the regular titles of the emperor was ‘who levied taxes from Īlam’; the Sinhalese poems of the time also constantly speak of the people of Jaffna as Canarese. Valentyn mentions an invasion of the Canarese, that is of the Vijayanagar forces; it is uncertain whether this was the occasion or the result of the conquest of Jaffna.”

Finally, Mr. Codrington, while dealing with the pluck and endurance of the Portuguese, writes thus:—“It is interesting to speculate what the history of Ceylon would have been
had the Portuguese not ventured to India. There seems to be little doubt that the kingdom of Vijayanagar would have collapsed earlier than it did, and that the south of India and with it possibly Ceylon would have fallen under Muhammadan rule."

I intend to deal with these statements in the light of Vijayanagar history. To start with, we may dispense with the last statement quoted above as an instance of the views of writers unfamiliar with the history of the Muhammadan conquests of Southern India in general and of Vijayanagar monarchs in particular, from the first half of the fourteenth century till the end of the fifteenth century of the Christian era. Apart from the fact that speculation in history is a most undesirable pastime, it is difficult to make out what precisely the writer means when he says that "there seems to be little doubt that the kingdom of Vijayanagar would have collapsed earlier than it did," while dealing with the activities of the Portuguese. From the manner in which the writer speculates about the entry of the Portuguese into India, he would seem to suggest that Vijayanagara owed her stability to the support which she got from the Portuguese. This is far from being historically true. Instead of Vijayanagara acquiring vigour from the wise counsel and wealth of the Portuguese, it was the latter who were enabled to add to their material riches because of their prosperous trade with "Bisnaga," as they called Vijayanagara in those days. In fact, when Vijayanagara was beaten in the famous battle of Râkshasa-Tângâdi, called in history by the wrong name of Tâlikôta, Portuguese as a maritime power in the East fell too. That is why Faria y Sousa, the Portuguese historian, writes thus:—"The trade of India was this year at a very low ebb, by reason of the desolation of the kingdom of Bisnagar, whose riches are equal to its extent, which is from the borders of Bengal to those of Cinde." How sadly the blow which Vijayanagara received told also on the Portugese is related by another writer, Sassetti, "who was in India from 1578 to 1588," and who says—

"The traffic was so large that it is impossible to imagine it; the place was immensely large; and it was inhabited by people rich, not with richness like ours, but with the richness of the Crassi and the others of those days......and such merchandise as diamonds, rubies, pearls......and besides all that, the horse trade. That alone produced a revenue in the city (Goa) of 120 to 150 thousand ducats, which now reaches only 6 thousand." Couto confirms him:—"By this destruction of the kingdom of Bisnaga India and our State were much shaken;......and the Custom House of Goa suffered much in its Revenue, so that day till now the inhabitants of Goa began to live less well......" Therefore one does not see how the stability or prosperity of the great Hindu Empire could be affected by the advent of the Portuguese into India. As regards the crushing blow which Vijayanagara received in the battle of Râkshasa-Tângâdi, and the cause which turned an almost brilliant victory into an unimaginable rout, the student of history cannot do better than read the account of the struggle as given by the Rev. Fr. Henry Heras in his book, The Aravidu Dynasty of Vijayanagara.

We may now examine the second statement made by Mr. Codrington, viz., "By the beginning of the next century (i.e., the fifteenth), if not at the end of the preceding the kingdom was tributary to the great continental empire of Vijayanagara." Nuniz is the authority on whose testimony the writer has based his remark. I venture to suggest that a single statement found in a foreign traveller's account is in itself not sufficient to drive home an assertion, especially when such a statement deals with the title of a king. True, in this case it happens to be Nuniz who has left behind him a very accurate description of Vijayanagara. But one may be more cautious in accepting the opinion or assertion of Nuniz who, although

4 Ibid., pp. 120-132.
6 Sewell, A Forgotten Empire (Vijayanagara), p. 210 (1900 ed.)
7 Ibid.
8 Heras, The Aravidu Dynasty of Vijayanagara, ch. IX, p. 194 f.
he "states this definitely," is not always entirely reliable. These following inconsistencies in the narrative of Nuniz may be noted:—

1. Nuniz opens his account with an initial blunder. "In the year twelve hundred and thirty these parts of India were ruled by a greater monarch than had ever reigned."9 Sewell commenting on this wrote:—"This date should be 1330. Nuniz was here about a century wrong."10

2. Nuniz gives the date of the battle of Raichur as 1522. Sewell remarks:—"I am bold enough to believe, and defend my belief, that when Nuniz fixed the day of the great fight as the new moon day of the month of May, 1522 A.D., he made a mistake in the year, and should have written '1520.' "11

3. Nuniz makes the last days of Prince Virahadra a tragedy.12 But in reality Prince Virahadra was raised to the position of a viceroy.13

4. Nuniz relates that Vijaya Bhūpati "lived six years, and during this time did nothing worth relating."14 But the late Mr. Gōpinātha Rao proved that Vijaya Bhūpati reigned only for six months.15

5. Nuniz does not mention Madura in the list of provinces.16 Madura, as is well known, was an integral part of the empire during his days.

6. Nuniz affirms that the Vijayanagara king was a Brähman. "The king of Bisenaga is a Brähman; every day he hears the preaching of a learned Brähman......"17 No authority is required to refute this incredible assertion.

7. Nuniz says that the king never gave receipts to the nobles when they brought revenue to the imperial treasury. "In this way the kingdom of Bisenaga is divided between more than two hundred captains who are all heathen, and according to the lands and revenues that they have so the king settles for them the forces that they are compelled to keep up, and how much revenue they have to pay him every month during the first nine days of the month of September. He never gives any receipts to them, only, if they do not pay, they are well punished and ruined, and their property taken away."18 If tax-collectors granted receipts to the people, as an inscription dated 1558-9 A.D. informs us,19 we may well assume that the system of granting receipts must also have been in vogue in the capital.

8. Nuniz gives an account of the first family of Vijayanagara 20 which is not corroborated, except as regards Bukka and Déva Rāya, by the inscriptions discovered till now relating to the Saṅgamag dynasty.

9. Nuniz pictures to us Achyuta Rāya in the light of a profligate villain. "Which king Chyatarao [Achyuta Rāya], after he ascended the throne, gave himself over to vice and tyranny. He is a man of very little honesty, and on account of this the people and the captains are much discontented with his evil life and inclinations......"21 The Rev. Fr. Heras has shown that Nuniz cannot here be trusted at all.22 A monarch who gave himself up to vice and ease would never have been able to conduct successful campaigns against powerful enemies.23

These are only some of the inaccurate statements in the account of Nuniz which depreciate the value of his work. Nevertheless it cannot be denied that as regards Déva Rāya and the tribute which he is said to have levied, Nuniz was perhaps correct, since he is corroborated by other evidence, both Hindu and foreign.

9 Sewell, op. cit., p. 291.
10 Ibid., note (2).
11 Ibid., p. 140 f. Mr. B. Veṅkūtē Raō defends Nuniz. See his Life of Vṛṣṇarāya by Sōmanatē, Intr., p. cxxii.
12 Sewell, ibid., pp. 319-320.
18 Ibid., p. 389.
21 Sewell, ibid., p. 387.
22 Heras, op. cit., pp. 1-2, n. (2).
23 No. 27 of the Madras Epigraphical Report for 1911.
But what may be noted is that a statement by a foreign traveller, especially when it relates to one of the titles assumed by the monarchs, is in itself insufficient for historical purposes. Likewise is a mere assertion in the inscriptions of the Hindu rulers themselves not of any value so long as it is not confirmed by external evidence. Thus for example, an inscription dated Śaka 1530 (1608-9 A.D.) tells us that Veṅkaṭapaṭi Dēva "levied tribute from all countries and from Iḷam (Ceylon)." Vira Pratāpa Śrīraṅga Dēva, we are told in an epigraph dated Śaka 1505 (1583-4 A.D.), "having taken every country was pleased to receive tribute from Ceylon." The same is seen in an earlier inscription of the same monarch, dated Śaka 1499 (1577-8 A.D.). This activity of Raṅga II in regard to Ceylon is mentioned together with his subjugation of the Kaḷḷars and Maravars in Koṅgu and Malai-nādu, according to an inscription dated 1583-4 A.D. We are told in an epigraph of Śaka 1490 (1568-9 A.D.) that Vira Vasanta, i.e., Veṅkaṭa I, conquered Ceylon. Even Sadāśiva boasts of having "looted Ceylon," according to an inscription dated Śaka 1486 (1564-5 A.D.). Then we have Sadāśiva, son of Raṅgappa Nāyaka Udaiyar, "who received tribute from Ceylon," in Śaka 1469 (1547-8 A.D.). There is reference in Hindu literature of about this period to an invasion of Ceylon. Rāma Rāya Viṭṭhala and Tīrumala, the first cousins of Rāma Rāya, "are given credit for having set up a pillar of victory on the Tāmraparpī and even to have sent out an invasion to Ceylon."  

But these claims of the later Vijayanagar rulers cannot be accepted as authentic, since they cannot be substantiated by independent evidence. All that may be said about such assertions is that the later monarchs continued to prefix among their titles that relating to the conquest of and tribute from Ceylon, in memory of some real conquest of that island that must have taken place prior to their times. We have to find out how many times Ceylon was conquered by Vijayanagar kings.

Let us begin with Nuna, whose account is certainly of great importance. He speaks of Śāluva Timma—"He is lord of Charamaodel and of Nagapatao, and Tamagor and Bonmarin and Dapatao, and Trugael and Caulin, and all these are cities; their territories are very large, and they border on Ceylon." About Dēva Rāya II. the chronicler relates the following:—"At his death he left a son called Deorao, who reigned twenty-five years...This (i.e., the revenue of eight hundred and fifty millions of gold) was no great sum, seeing that in his time the king of Coullao (Quilon) and Ceyllao (Ceylon) and Paleaeate (Pulicat), and Peguun, and Tanacary (Tenasserim) and many other countries paid tribute to him." Then there is the account of a son of a "Pureoyre Deoro," called Ajara: "...... he reigned forty-three years, in which time he was always at war with the Moors; and he took Goa, and Chaul, and Dabull, and Ceilao, and all the country of Charamandell......" The fact that the viceroyalty of Sāluva Timma bordered on the coast of Ceylon is no evidence that the island was subject to Vijayanagar. But there is some epigraphical evidence which may enable us to understand the situation better. An inscription dated Śaka 1461 (1539-40 A.D.), found in the Rāja-Gopāla Perumāḷ temple at Tanjore, informs us that Achyuta Rāya conquered Iḷam. According to the late Mr. Veṅkaṭaaya, this assertion "had to be looked upon as a meaningless boast not uncommon with the later Vijayanagar kings."

But while noticing the inscriptions of the same monarch at Conjeeveram, Mr. Venkayya remarked in the same breath—"They (i.e., the Conjeeveram inscriptions) repeat that Achyuta Rāya planted a pillar of victory in the Tāmbraparṇi river, and received the daughter of the Pāṇḍyan king (in marriage). If this is true, his conquest of Ceylon as recorded in the Tanjore inscription cannot be absolutely false." Perhaps we may not be far wrong in supposing that Achyuta Rāya, who had conquered Travancore, might also have been successful against Ceylon. The affairs in that island were favourable for foreign intervention. In 1521, Ceylon had been divided between the three brothers, Māyādunnē, Rayigam Bandāra, and Bhuvanaika Bāhu. The first received the Province of Sabaragamuva; the second, the Wallawitti; the third, the Galle and Kalattāra districts, while the seaports were in the hands of Bhuvanaika Bāhu. To make matters worse, there was an independent king over the hill-country; and, then, there was the Zamorin of Calicut and the Portuguese, as allies of the contending parties. This confusion lasted from 1521 A.D. till 1539 A.D., when Māyādunnē was forced to make peace. There is nothing improbable in the victorious generals of Achyuta intervening in the affairs of the Ceylon rulers: one is inclined to doubt whether in the early years of Achyuta himself, or perhaps in the last days of the great Krishṇa Dēva Rāya, there was not an attempt on the part of the Hindu rulers to get some control over Ceylon.

An inscription dated Śaka 1440, Chirabhanū, says that Krishṇa Dēva Rāya conquered Ilaṃ and every other country, and witnessed the elephant hunt. From the wrong date of the inscription, and from the use of the phrase, "one who witnessed the elephant hunt," we have to conclude that these two claims of Krishṇa Dēva Rāya have to be attributed to one of his predecessors who, both according to Hindu and foreign sources, can be credited with a mission to Ceylon. This was Dēva Rāya II (1419—1446), or his predecessor Vira Vijaya (1412 or 1415—1468 A.D.).

About this time Parākrama Bāhu VI (1412 or 1415—1468 A.D.) was the ruler of Ceylon. Some of the principal events in the reign of this king were the sending of tribute to China in 1436 A.D. and in 1445 A.D., and again in 1450 A.D.; the conquest of Jaffna by Sapumal Kumāraya; the revolt of the hill-country under Jotiya Sitāno; and finally, the abdication of Parākrama Bāhu in favour of his (daughter's) son, Vira Parākrama Bāhu. Ceylon was evidently beset with internal dangers.

To revert to Nurīz. He informs us that Dēva Rāya got tribute from the kings of Ceylon, Quilon, Pulicat, Pegu, and Tenasserim. We have, at the present stage of our investigations, no evidence to corroborate the remarks of Nurīz as regards Pegu and Tenasserim. But about Ceylon the evidence of another traveller happily coincides with that given by Nurīz. 'Abdur-Razzaq, the Persian ambassador, while describing the plot in the Vijayanagara court to assassinate the emperor, says:—"The king then summoned to his presence his other brothers, and all the nobles; but everyone of them had been slain, except the minister, the Dandik, who previous to this dreadful tragedy, had gone to Sīlān. A courier was despatched to summon him, and inform him of what had transpired. . . . When the Dandik had returned from his tour, and had become acquainted with all that had transpired, he was astounded, and after being admitted to the honour of kissing the royal feet, he offered up his thanks for the safety of the king's person, and made more than usual preparation to celebrate the festival of Mahanātī." (To be continued.)

40 Codrington, op. cit., pp. 96-7. 41 Ibid.
43 The date ought to be Śaka 1444 (1522-3 A.D.), M.E.R., ibid.
44 Sewell, op. cit., p. 404; Rice, Mysore and Coorg, p. 112. 45 Codrington, op. cit., pp. 90-93.
47 Elliot, History of India, IV, pp. 116-7 (ed. Dowson). See Sewell, A Forgotten Empire, p. 93, for remarks on mahānātī.
BOOK-NOTICES.


This issue contains two important articles, namely (1) by Dr. J. Ph. Vogel on the Prakrit inscriptions found at Nāgārjunakonda in the Guntur district, and (2) by the Editor on the stone inscription of the reign of Yaśovarmadeva found at Nālandā in the Patnā district. The finds at the first-named site are of value from historical, geographical and architectural points of view. The epigraphical records refer to the same southern Ikhhātu dynasty as is mentioned in the Jaggayyapeta inscriptions, with certain interesting additional details. Many of the sculptures recovered at this site are of fine workmanship, rivalling, if they do not even excel in some instances, the well-known sculptures of Amaravati.

Dr. Vogel makes some interesting suggestions in connexion with the place names recorded. Some of the readings are, however, still doubtful, e.g., Yaavana and Pala; and it is not clear whether the “madvadhiyagāna” at Kaṭṭakasela refers to the madhavadhiyagāna excavated by Mr. Longhurst to the west of the Nāharillabādī hilllock, or to “stūpa” in some other locality, where Bodhisat was dedicated a pious foundation. It seems possible that both this Kaṭṭakasela and the Katakakasala mentioned in inscription No. 54 in Burgess’s *Bud. Stūpas of Amaravati & Jaggayapeta* (p. 106 and Pl. LXI) refer to the same place. Might this not be Chauṭasālā, to the east of Śrīkākulanā, where it appears to have been an old branch of the Kistna, in the present estuary of the river. It is improbable that Ptolemy’s “emporium” Kaṭṭakossula could have been far from the mouth of the river. On his map he marks it by the coast, and, being noted, to the east (i.e., north-east) of the mouth of the Mahāsōlos. Moreover, the alluvium of the delta has probably extended a considerable distance in the past 1800 years. Again, the features of the Nāgārjunakonda site do not seem to fit in with the Hsuan-tsang’s description of the capital of the *Tse-na-ka-che-ka* country. It is certainly tempting to associate the Śripriyava mentioned with the monastery in which, according to the Tibetan tradition, Nāgārjuna spent the concluding part of his life, more especially that the isolated rocky hill overlooking the site on the north and north-west still bears the name Nāgārjunakonda, or ‘Nāgārjuna’s hill’; but the difficulty arises that Hsuan-tsang places Nāgārjuna’s monastery to the south-west of the [Mahā] Kośala country, “above 300 li from the capital.” The suggestion that the Dōsara of Ptolemy (cf. the Dōsārēṇa of the *Periplus*) may be equated with Tosali is important, and, if accepted, will obviate several difficulties that arise in respect of other identifications suggested for Ptolemy’s Dōsara.

The chief interest of the Nālandā inscription, as Dr. Hiranandā Śāstri points out, lies in the fact that it leads to the conclusion that the name of the great ruler who broke the power of the Hūpas in northern India in the sixth century was Yaśovarmadeva, and that he was identical with the Yaśodharma of the Mandasar inscriptions.

*Annual Report, Archaeological Department of H. E. H. the Nizam’s Dominions, for the year 1928-29.*

In this report Mr. G. Yazdani, Director of Archaeology, describes in some detail, with admirably reproduced plates, the old forts at Koikōt and Bīdār, which were newly surveyed during the year. Both these sites present aspects of historical and architectural interest, the more salient of which have been indicated in the report. The question of water supply was always of paramount concern in the selection of ancient hill fortress sites, and both Bīdār and Koikōt were well provided in this respect. One of the most striking features of the fort at Koikōt was the system of water reservoirs, serving each stage on the hill and thus providing independent supplies of water for the garrisons occupying different levels in case intercommunication were cut off.

Several appendices follow the report. In App. A, Mr. N. L. N. Rao gives a transcription, with translation, of an inscription of the year 1531 in Telugu characters on a pillar in front of the gate of Koikōt fort, the contents of which corroborate the account given by Firishta of the help rendered by the garrison to Ibrahim Qutb Shah in establishing himself on the throne of Golkōta. Mr. T. Sreerivas, in App. B, describes the fort and other monuments at Udgir; while K. Muhammad Ahmad furnishes a note (App. C) on a number of Persian inscriptions at this site. App. D contains a detailed description of an important find of punch-marked coins from the Karimnagar district, of which 39 specimens have been figured on Pl. XVI, which will be useful in the future when the much-needed intensive research into the significance of the signs on this ancient form of currency is carried out.


These inscriptions, which present another version of Aśoka’s Minor Edict, differing in some interesting respects from the seven other records known from Rūpāṇā, Sāsārā, Bārāṭ, Maski, Brahmagiri, Śiḍāpura and Jaṭāgārāmēsvara, have been published with commendable promptitude; and the Department is to be congratulated on having secured the services of Prof. Turner, who has edited and translated the texts in a very thorough manner, describing at length the dialectal features occurring and recording notes on the phonology and grammar.
Of the two inscriptions, that of Gavimath is complete, while that of Pallikundu is mostly obliterated, but the characters that remain legible show that it was probably a replica of the other. Fortunately the Gavimath record, like that of Rúpamath, is also completely legible—all others being defective in this respect. Its most interesting features are that, besides adding a word or two to the Aśokan vocabulary, it maintains the distinction of r and l (thus differing from the northern group) and is unique in its treatment of Sk. s, which appears, both as intervocalic and initial, as ñ. Prof. Turner shows reason for thinking that this writing of ñ represents a reality of pronunciation. This excellent memoir, with its abundance of illustrative plates, has been admirably produced by the Oxford University Press.

Pallikundu and Gavimath are the names of two rocky hills near Kopáh in the extreme south-west corner of H. E. H. the Nizám's Dominions. Reference has already been made to these inscriptions above (vol. LXI, p. 39), where a map will be found showing this and other sites in southern India where Aśokan inscriptions have been discovered up to this time.

C. E. A. W. O.


The thirteen plays discovered some twenty years ago by the late MM. Gánapeti Sástri and ascribed by him to Bhásha have given rise to a lively controversy concerning their authorship. Though prominent authorities like Professor F. W. Thomas still seem to take it for proved that these plays are in some way or other intimately connected with the somewhat nebulous Bhásha, the researches and arguments of Messrs. Barnett and Pìsharoti have made it tolerably clear at least to the present writer that these works have had nothing whatsoever to do with Bhásha. But whoever was their author, or even if they be simply stage versions prepared by wholly unknown authors, they are by no means devoid of interest. As for beauties of language and sentiment they cannot, of course, vie with the great plays of Kálidásá, Bhavabhúti and others; still, although they contain not a few quite insipid passages—as, e.g., the prelude of the first act of the Panúdrá—in they are also able to exhibit quite a number of beautiful ones which betray not an inconsiderable poetical genius. Thus it was a very fortunate idea of Professors Wooller and Sarup to join in presenting us with a complete English translation of these thirteen dramas.

The first volume contains the translations of the Pratijñād—Yayandharmāyana, the Svanpravasādatī, the Daridrā-Cūmulatī, the Panúdrā, the Mahānauṣadīpā, and the Pratimāṇdāyaka. The translated text makes easy and agreeable reading and generally adapts itself quite closely to the Sanskrit, although there may, in one or more passages, be a very few inadvertences. We shall allow ourselves to make a very few unimportant remarks which are in no way meant to detract from our high opinion of this able piece of work.

P. 111.—The words agnir...amarotamamukham are very unhappily rendered by “Fire at the head of the greater deities”; they should be translated “Agni, the mouth of the great gods.”

P. 112 (and p. 134).—Read Rudra instead of Kudra.

P. 119.—V. 51 scarcely tallies with the Mahábhárata, as there it is stated that Bhima slew the Kikatas with the stem of a palm-tree.

P. 134.—In v. 70 we find a Mādriṣvata (rendered by “Mādri’s sons” in the translation) mentioned, i.e., either Nakula or Sahadeva. Thus the statement on p. 107, that neither of them is mentioned in the play, is not quite correct.

P. 137.—Apāskara (which is generally met with in the form apāskara) does not mean “ear” but rather “wheel,” cp. Pāṇini, vi, 1, 149. The problem of this and connected words I hope soon to deal with in another article.

P. 149.—Whether mālaka in v. 26 means “wine” or rather “honey” seems doubtful (cp. v. 4, where Ghaṭotkaca is described as having yellow (pīṅgula) eyes).

P. 150.—Why there should be a play on dīrgādīpu and Vāyu, I fail to understand; Vāyu, of course, was the father of Bhima, and the old Brāhmaṇa here wishes him an eternal life like that of his own sire.

P. 152.—In v. 43 of Act I, Śakunā Śaktiśaranaḥ, of course, does not mean “Indra the Mighty,” but “Indra and Skanda.”

P. 154.—With the expression Dhrāntādṛsvarānavandāviṇiḥ cp. the quotations from the Mahābhárata given in the VOJ., XX, 332 f.

JARL CHARPENTIER.

ANNUAL BIBLIOGRAPHY OF INDIAN ARCHAEOLOGY FOR THE YEAR 1929, published by the Kern Institute, Leyden, 12½ x 9¼ in.; pp. vii + 140, with 8 plates in colotype and 10 illustrations in the text. Leyden, 1931.

In this volume the bibliography proper contains references to the contents of 731 periodicals, books and articles dealing with matter of archaeological interest relating to India and Netherlands India, as well as Ceylon, Burma, Siam, Indo-China and Japan, arranged categorically under appropriate headings, adding extracts from reviews in the case of the more important matter. The editors continue the commendable practice of prefacing the
bibliography with a brief survey of the most important explorative work carried out during the year “in the domain of Indian archaeology in the widest sense.” Five special contributions of this nature appear. In the first of these M. Sylvain Lévi describes how he came to interpret the sculptures of the buried basement of the Barabudur by the light of a manuscript of the *Karma-vibhāga* which he had found in Nepal in 1922. In the second M. Victor Goloubew gives a brief account of the clearing of the site of the Prah Khan temple, near Angkor Thom, and of the excavations at Prâk-iû in Annam, now identifiable with the site of the ancient capital of Champa. In the third Dr. J. Pearson describes the results of some new excavations at Anurâdhapura in Ceylon, where, besides the uncovering of further structures in brick and stone, some potters' wares bearing Brâhmi characters of the third century B.C. are said to have been found. The next section relates the salient results of the explorations carried out by Mr. H. Harrold at Mastung and Nâl in Baluchistân, where links were found with the prehistoric “Indus” civilisation. The last section deals with the important explorations by Prof. E. Herzfeld in southern Kurdistân and in Luristân, especially at sites near Nihâwand, where he has recovered ceramic ware which he thinks clearly precede Susa II, and the date of which he assigns confidently to between 3000 and 2750 B.C. Other objects were found to bear marked affinities to finds from Crete and Ur. The following striking passage quoted from a paper communicated by Prof. Herzfeld to the *Illustrated London News* in 1929 may well be reproduced:

“It appears that there existed, at the dawn of history, a homogeneous civilisation, created and developed by peoples of kindred race, which extended from the west of Asia Minor, across the north of Syria and Mesopotamia, Armenia, and the whole of the Iranian table-land, as far as to the borders of India; a civilisation which was opposed to and different from the oldest civilisation of the alluvial plains of the Euphrates and Tigris basin—namely, that of the Sumerians.”

It would appear, further, that Prof. Herzfeld is satisfied that Susa I developed out of the neolithic civilisation of the sites found by him at Persepolis, while Susa II originated from the early bronze age culture of Nihâwand region.

The plates are excellently printed, as hitherto; the index is full and carefully prepared, in fact the whole volume betokens efficiency and scholarship.

All interested in Eastern archaeology should keep this record on their shelves.

C. E. A. W. O.

---


The authoritativeness and eternity of the Vedas, their revelation by the godhead and other similar questions have been subjects of lively discussion in India from very ancient times. The fullest discussion of them is found in Jaïmina’s *Mimamsā-sūtras*, and among later works, in Śābara’s commentary thereon and in Śāyaṇa’s introduction to his commentary on the *Ṛgveda-samhitā*. Less full discussions are found in Śākara’s commentary on the *Brahma-sūtras* and also in the *Nyāya-sūtras* and *Śāṁkhyā-sūtras* and commentaries thereon. The authors of the two last-named *Sūtra* works however hold that the Vedas, though authoritative, are not eternal, while the followers of the Mimāṁsā school (Jaïmina, Śākara, Śāyaṇa) hold that the Vedas are eternal. A brief account of the views of all these authors was given by W. Muir nearly eighty years ago in volume 2 of his *Original Sanskrit Texts*.

In the book under review, the author has given a succinct account of the views in this matter of the Mimāṁsākās. Taking as basis the discussion in Śāyaṇa’s introduction, he has rearranged the matter under four headings and supplemented it with details from Śābara’s and Śākara’s commentaries and Yāśka’s *Nirukta* in all places where Śāyaṇa has not reproduced them. The author’s rendering of the Sanskrit sentences is generally good, but is capable of improvement in some places. Thus, for instance, *bhāvāh* (p. 1, n. 2) does not denote ‘Wesenheit’ but ‘Dinge’; similarly *paddartha* too (p. 3, n. 1) denotes ‘Dinge’ and not ‘Wortbedeutungen’; *āhāra* (p. 10) denotes ‘story’ and not ‘Dialog’; *pratigraha* (p. 47) signifies ‘receipt of gifts’ and not ‘Empfang von Almosen’; *kiṁ naṁ chinnam* (pp. 49-50) means ‘What is cut off from us?’, i.e., ‘what do we lose thereby?’ and not ‘Wie tut das (unserem Argumente) Abbruch?’; and *jarbhāri* (sharītra) and *jar parvāri (sharītra)* do not signify (p. 67) ‘die zwei Brüder’ and ‘die zwei Mordenden’, but ‘the two masters’ and ‘the two slayers.’

Such instances, however, are very few, and on the whole the book is one that may be warmly recommended to readers as conveying a faithful idea of what Śāyaṇa and Śābara have said about Indian apologetics.

The usefulness of the book is enhanced by several indexes, one of which (no. III) contains a list of unidentified *Śūtri* passages. The passage *tugṛa ha bhujyam*, that is included therein, stands without doubt for *tugṛa ha bhujyam*, which is the beginning of RV. 1. 116. 3, that relates the story (*āhāra*) of how the Asvins saved Tugra. With the unidentified passage *na caicīd Vidna yadi bhṛthmändraṁ uṣmo* one should compare *Mait. Sām. 1. 4. 1* (p. 60, line 3 f.).

A. VENKATASUBBIH.
THE VIJAYANAGARA CONQUEST OF CEYLON.

By B. A. SALETONE, MA., Ph.D.

(Continued from page 219.)

Who was the "Danaik" who went to the frontier of Ceylon? And what was the object of his mission? The word "Danaik" is evidently a shortened form of Daṇḍanāyaka, or pāṇḍanāyaka, the official designation given to a commander in pre-Vijayanagara and Vijayanagara days. The late Mr. Veṅkayya wrote the following: "The mahāpradhāna Lakkaṇṇa Udaiyar mentioned in an inscription of Dēva Rāya at Tirthamalai (666 of 1905) was perhaps the same Lakkaṇṇa Daṇḍanāyaka, 'lord of the Southern Ocean,' mentioned in paragraph 31, Part II, of the last year's Annual Report. The 'Danaik' who was vizier and who went on a voyage to the frontier of Ceylon during the reign of Dēva Rāya II (Sewell, op. cit., p. 74) might also have been the same." The late Mr. Krishṇa Śāstri, however, took this assumption in the light of a fact. For Mr. Śāstri wrote—"One of his (i.e., Dēva Rāya's) ministers was Daṇḍanāyaka Lakkaṇṇa, who is stated to have gone on a voyage to the frontier of Ceylon." Dr. Krishnasawami Aiyangar, in his introduction to the History of the Nāyaks of Madura by Mr. Satyanātha Iyer, writes: "The next time that the visceroyalty of Madura comes into prominence is under Dēva Rāya II, when we hear of two brothers, known by the names Lakkaṇṇa and Mādana, in charge of the whole of the Tamil country, the former held high office at headquarters, probably with the government of Madura as his province, the administration of which he carried on by deputy. At one period about 1440 he is found in the south, and is given the title of 'Viceroy of Madura,' and 'Lord of the Southern Ocean.' From this high commission Lakkaṇṇa was recalled back to the headquarters, after a defeat sustained by the imperial armies at the hands of the Muhammadan Sultans of the Dekkan, to reform the army, and to reorganise the resources with a view to final victory. It is apparently this Danaik (Daṇḍanāyaka) that is spoken of in such glowing terms by the Muhammadan traveller, 'Abdur-Razzaq, who was in Vijayanagara in 1442-1443.' Mr. Śīkaṇṭha Śāstri also writes to the same effect: "Lakkaṇṇa justly styles himself the ‘increaser of the wealth of Dēva Rāya, and saptāṅga-rājya-vardhana-kalādhara and unnata kēlaṇga (intimate) friend of Dēva Rāya.' We know from other sources that he conquered Ceylon and Gulbarga."

On what grounds this identification of Lakkaṇṇa with the Danaik mentioned by 'Abdur Razzaq rests cannot be made out. Evidently the lead given by the late Mr. Veṅkayya has been implicitly followed. Dr. Krishnasawami Aiyangar does not give the source of his information. The two brothers, Lakkaṇṇa and Mādana, were no doubt governors over the Tamil country during the latter part of their career: but we may acquaint ourselves with their history since it will be of some use to us hereafter. Lakkaṇṇa comes into prominence as the great minister in charge of the Mūḷbāgal kingdom in 1416 A.D. In 1428 A.D. Lakkaṇṇa Odēyar granted a dharma-sāsana to Śīngaras's son Annadatā. In 1430 A.D. he was still (under Dēva Rāya) governor over Mūḷbāgal. In the next year we have some information about his lineage: the epigraph styles him as well as his brother Mādana, Heggadēvās of

---

50 Ibid. for 1916, p. 139.
51 Dr. S. K. Aiyangar in his introduction to Mr. S. Iyer's History of the Nāyaks of Madura, p. 6.
52 Śīkaṇṭha Śāstri, Indian Antiquary, LVII, p. 78.
54 Ep. Car., X. Mb., 7, p. 72. There is a Lakkaṇṇa Odēyar mentioned from about 1397 A.D. till 1402 A.D. in the reign of Hariharan II, Ep. Car., IV. Hs. 46, p. 88; Ep. Car., V. Cn., 175, p. 201; Mysore Arch. Report for 1911-2, p. 47. If this dignitary could be identified with the general we are dealing with, the latter must have been quite old when he terminated his official career as 'Lord of the Southern Ocean.'
55 Ibid., Bp. 72, p. 132.
the Vishnuvarthana gōra, Vommayamma’s sons Lakkannà Daññayaka and Mādana. Another inscription of the same year repeats the same information, but gives to Mādana the rank of a daññayaka. In 1433 A.D. Lakkannà Oḍeyar was placed over Tekal, which in the next year he made over, by order of Déva Rāya, to Sāluva Gopa Rāya. In 1425 A.D. both Lakkannà and Mādana appear in their capacity of oḍeyars. From 1416 A.D. till 1435 A.D., therefore, Lakkannà is mentioned only as a great minister, oḍeyar, and daññayaka.

Now he has been identified with the ‘Danail’ mentioned by ‘Abdur-Razzâq solely because he was in charge of the southern division as the ‘Lord of the Southern Ocean.’ It seems this is enough to prove that the conjectures of the late Mr. Veṅkayya were correct in the main. But I do not believe that such an identification is tenable. The point to be noted is whether Lakkannà could ever have been in the Vijayanagara court in 1442-1443 A.D., when the “guilty prince” was almost on the point of assassinating the emperor. This brings us to the history of Lakkannà as the ‘Lord of the Southern Ocean’ (dakshiga-samudradhipati). The earliest date given to him as the ‘Lord of the Southern Ocean’ is Šaka 1360 (1438-9 A.D.), when a gift was made for the merit of his brother Mādana Oḍeyar. He is given the rank of a minister in this record. From that date till Šaka 1366 (A.D. 1444-5) he was ‘Lord of the Southern Ocean.’

The question that may be asked is whether Lakkannà was the vizier whom the emperor summoned when his life was in danger. ‘Abdur-Razzâq is our main authority in this matter. He gives us an account of the malicious attempts made by certain Hormuzians to bring him under the displeasure of the emperor, and then speaks of an expedition that was sent against Guliarga: “About this time the Danail, or minister, who had treated me with the greatest consideration, departed on an expedition to the kingdom of Guliarga, of which the cause was, that the king of Guliarga, Sultan Alà-u-d-din Ahmad Shâh, upon learning the attempted assassination of Deo Râi, and the murder of the principal officers of State, was exceedingly rejoiced, and sent an eloquent deputy to deliver this message. . . .” (which was a demand for 700,000 varāhas, with war as an inevitable alternative).

Some more information is given about this ‘Danail’ in a later passage: “The king had appointed as a temporary substitute of the Brâhman Danail a person named Hambah Nurîr, who considered himself equal to the wazîr.”

When did this plot to assassinate the emperor take place? This can be determined by ascertaining where ‘Abdur-Razzâq was when he narrated the story. He was then at Calicut. He had set out on the 21st of May 1441 and eight days after touching at the port of Saur, he reached Calicut. He was in Calicut from the close of Jumâda-l-akhir till the beginning of Zî-hijja—that is to say, from Sunday, 4th November 1442, till 2nd April 1443. That he was not at the Hindu capital when the dastardly incident took place is clear from what he says: “At the time that the writer of this history was detained at the city of Kâlikot, an extraordinary and singular transaction occurred in the city of Bijâ Nagar.”

67 Ibid., Mb. 2, p. 71.
68 Ibid., Bp. 87, p. 154.
69 Ibid., Mr. 1, p. 154, n. (1).
70 Ibid., Mr. 4, p. 156.
72 No. 141 of M.E.R. for 1903; M.E.R. for 1904, p. 18.
74 Elliot, op. cit., IV, pp. 121-122.
75 Ibid., p. 95.
76 Ibid., p. 98.
77 Ibid., p. 102.
78 Swâmkânu Pillai, The Indian Ephemera, V, pp. 87-88.
79 Elliot, Ibid., p. 115.
arrival at Vijayanagara is thus given by him: “The author of this history, who arrived at Bijanagar, at the close of Zil-hijja, took up his abode in a lofty mansion which had been assigned to him.”79 That is to say, he was in Vijayanagara on Tuesday, 30th April 1443 A.D.71

From the above we conclude the following:—

(a) that the attempt on the life of the emperor took place between November 1442 and April 1443;
(b) that the ‘Danaik’ was immediately summoned by the emperor by means of a courier;
(c) that the ‘Danaik’ was a Brähman, and that he had gone to the frontier of Ceylon prior to the incident mentioned by ‘Abdur-Razzâq’;
(d) that the ‘Danaik’ had gone on a tour, which he terminated to hasten at once to the royal presence;
(e) that he soon after led an expedition against Gulbarga; and
(f) that during his absence a mean and low Hindu officer was appointed as his substitute.

We have to see whether these facts agree with the few facts which we have gathered about Lakkanna Danapayaka. We know that Lakkanna was the ‘Lord of the Southern Ocean’ from 1438 A.D. There is no evidence to suggest that he was ever recalled in 1442-3 A.D. by the emperor from his southern command. The fact that he was an intimate friend of the emperor has nothing to do with our attempts to identify him with the ‘Danaik’ mentioned by ‘Abdur-Razzâq’. The Persian ambassador certainly does not enlighten us on the intimacy which existed between the minister (‘Danaik’) and the emperor. The latter summoned the former because he was the only one who had escaped the sword of the assassins. This leads us to infer that the ‘Danaik’ must have been in the vicinity of the Court. But ‘Abdur-Razzâq is positive about the courier having been despatched to the ‘Danaik’, and about the latter having gone on a tour. This seeming inconsistency does not invalidate the evidence of the Persian ambassador. The fact that the ‘Danaik’ was within an appreciable distance of the capital is significant. Could a general placed in the extreme south of the peninsula have hurried to the capital to save the life of his master when the latter was amidst a band of assassins? We have only to realize the nature of the medieval conveyances and roads to understand the impossibility of Lakkanna ever having been near the emperor at the critical moment. Moreover, the ‘Danaik’ is mentioned by ‘Abdur-Razzâq as having gone on an expedition to Gulbarga. If the expedition is placed between 1443-4 A.D., 72 and if Lakkanna is identified with the ‘Danaik’ of the Persian ambassador, it cannot be seen how Lakkanna could have led an army against Gulbarga in the north and have been in the south almost at the same time. It is not unreasonable to suppose that Deva Rayju II must have had more than one Danapayaka whom he could despatch to Gulbarga. Finally, we may dispense with the idea that the ‘Danaik’ of ‘Abdur-Razzâq was Lakkanna when we examine the community to which the latter belonged. Lakkanna is said to have been of the Vishnuvardhana gotra, and the son of Vommayamma. In what sense the name of Vishnuvardhana is here introduced, whether he is the famous Vishnu of the Hoysalavamśa, cannot be determined; but there is no denying the fact that if Lakkanna was indeed a Brähman, his sūtra and dāka would have been given, especially when his gotra has been mentioned in the inscription. How far a Heggade-deva could be termed a Brähman is also a matter that is questionable. And if Lakkanna really belonged to the family of the Hoysalas, it is not improbable that he came of a stock that was not Brähman. These considerations lead one to the conclusion that the ‘Danaik’ of ‘Abdur-Razzâq cannot be identified in any sense with Lakkanna.

79 Elliot, ibid., p. 112.
71 Swámkanna, V, p. 88.
Daṇḍayaka, although the latter was a great friend of the emperor, a minister, a general, and the ‘Lord of the Southern Ocean.’ I think that the vizier mentioned by ‘Abdur-Razzaq was Iraṇṇa Daṇḍayaka, who is called in 1415 A.D., the great minister and ‘Lord of the Southern Ocean.’ There is nothing improbable in Iraṇṇa Daṇḍayaka having been present at court when the guilty prince was put to death by the infuriated mob; although it must be confessed that for the present we have no evidence to affirm that he was a Brāhmaṇ and that he was despatched to Gulbarga. If it could be proved that Iraṇṇa was the minister-general referred to by the Persian ambassador, then the mission which took him to the frontier of Ceylon is to be placed in 1415 A.D., or thereabouts, a date which falls within the reign of Vira Vijaya, the predecessor of Dēva Rāya II.

The causes which prompted Iraṇṇa Daṇḍayaka to go to Ceylon can only be conjectured for the present. There was the need of preserving the interests of the pearl trade in the south, and there was the question of consolidating the effects of the earliest conquest of Ceylon made by a Vijayanagara prince.

It was under Virupāksha that Ceylon was conquered. This fact is gathered from inscriptions as well as literature. The situation in that island was not unfavourable for the Vijayanagara rulers. The northern part of Ceylon including the port of Puttalam was under the king of Jaffna. A Muhammadan pirate was the master of Colombo. The capital was distracted with civil commotion, the kingdom being ruled by a senicr and a junior sovereign at the same time. There was the strife between the great minister Alagakōṇāra and Ārya Chakravarti, the king of Jaffna, during the reigns of the kings Jaya, Bhuvanaika Bāhu IV, and Vikrama Bāhu III. Matters did not improve with the accession of Bhuvanaika Bāhu V. Then we are told that in the course of the conflict between Vira Bāhu (I) and Vira Bāhu II, Vira Alakēvara fled to India. Whether this flight of Vira Alakēvara had anything to do with the appearance of Vijayanagara troops in Ceylon is a point that can only be determined by future research. It is not improbable that Vira Alakēvara might have sought the help of the only powerful Hindu king of southern India, the Vijayanagara monarch. However that may be, there are inscriptions which mention the conquest of Ceylon, and the tribute levied from that island, by Prince Virupāksha. An inscription dated only in the cyclic year Bhāva, Paṅguni, 10, informs us that Virupanṇa Oḍeyar, son of Harihara, levied tribute from Ceylon. Evidently this Virupanṇa can only be Virupāksha, son of Harihara II. In the drama called Nārāyaṇa-viśeṣa composed by that prince, it is said that he planted a pillar of victory in the island of Siṃhala. But the two important inscriptions of this prince relating to the conquest of Ceylon are the Ālampūṇḍi plates of Śaka 1305 and the Āriyār plates of Śaka 1312. In the former we are told that having conquered the kings of Tūndira, Chōla, and Pāṇḍya and the Sinhalas, he presented crystals and other jewels to his father. The date of this grant is thus given—‘‘... in the Śaka year one thousand three hundred and five, on the lucky day of the auspicious time of the Pūsha Samkrānti in the Rakteśhin year.’’

74 Sowell, op. cit., p. 404; Rice, Mysore and Coorg, p. 112. Here we may guess that the ‘‘Ajarāṃ’’ of Nuniz may have been a corruption of Vījaya Rāya.—B. A. S.
75 The relations of a famous Vijayanagara viceroy, Viśvanātha, with Ceylon, together with other matters relating to that island, will be dealt with in a subsequent paper on ‘‘The Foreign Policy of the Vijayanagara Kings with the Neighbouring States.’’—B. A. S.
76 Codrington, op. cit., p. 85.
77 No. 375 of M.E.R. for 1917.
78 Dr. S. K. Aiyangar, The Sources of Vijayanagara History, p. 53.
79 Ep. Ind., III, p. 228.
1305. It is doubtful whether we have to ascribe this event mentioned in the Álampúndi plates to the end of Śaka 1306. The other document, the Ariyür plates, also mentions the conquest of Śimhala-dvīpa. This record is dated in the Śaka year 1312. The drama Nádaya-vilāsa and the Ariyür plates, therefore, agree in ascribing the conquest of Śimhala-dvīpa to Virūpāksha. But strangely enough in the Śoraikkāvūr plates of the same prince, dated Śaka 1308 (1386-7 A.D.), no mention is made of the conquest of Ceylon at all. The reason for the silence of the engraver of this record, which is dated earlier than the Ariyür plates and later than the Álampúndi grants, is not quite apparent. That, however, does not confuse the evidence supplied by the three inscriptions and the drama written by Virūpāksha himself. There is reason to believe, therefore, that Śimhala-dvīpa was subject to Vijayanagara in the days of Virūpāksha; and it is this fact which is commemorated in the inscriptions of the later Vijayanagara monarchs who appended the title, ‘One who levied tribute from Ikām,’ to their names.

TO THE EAST OF SAMATAṬA.
By NALINI NATH DAS GUPTA, M.A.

Of late, MM. Padmanātha Bhāṭṭācārya Vidyāvināda has published a number of papers in various journals on the identification of the six kingdoms to the east of Samataṭa (roughly speaking, south-eastern Bengal), as were heard of, but not actually visited by Huen Tsang, on account of their being ‘hemmed in by mountains and rivers.’ The conclusions arrived at by him as to the last three of these, viz., I-shang-na-pu-lo, Mo-ha-chan-p'o, and Yen-mo-na-chou, which he identifies respectively with Maipura State, Bhamo, and Jambudvīpa, or Lower Burma, appear to be wholly beside the mark, and may safely be discarded, for we now possess definite knowledge of what was intended by ‘Mo-ha-chan-p'o.’ But this constitutes no reason why we should withhold the results of his investigation as to the first two, viz., Shih-li-ch'iu-to-lo, restored as Śri-kṣetra, and Ka-mo-lang-ka, restored as Kāmalāṅka. In case of the latter, in particular, it is worse than idle to deny its being the same as Comilla, alias Kām-lāk, alias Kāmalāṅka.

So far as Shih-li-ch'iu-to-lo is concerned, Mr. Bhāṭṭācārya has not merely accumulated arguments, but adduced substantial proofs as well, to identify it, or retain its original identification, with Sylhet, as against Prome, which is the version of the rival theory that held the field in the meantime. The description given is that it is to the north-east of Samataṭa, and situated on the borders of a great sea. The only difficulty of accepting it as one with Sylhet had been to obtain first-hand evidence that the vast marshes, called kādr, in and

---

1 The late Mr. Veākayya, who edited these plates, said—"The Raktākhin year does not correspond to Śaka Saṅvat 1305 but to 1307 current."—Ibid., p. 225, n. (4). According to Sewell, the cyclic year for Śaka 1303 is Dundubhi; for Śaka 1306, Rudhirōgārī; and for Śaka 1307, Raktākhin.—The Siddhāntas and the Indian Calendar, Table LX, p. 186. But see Swāmikaṇṇu Pillai.—Śaka 1305, Dundubhi till the end of March; Śaka 1306, April, till Śaka 1306, March, Rudhirōgārī; Śaka 1306, April till March, Śaka 1307, Raktākhin; Śaka 1307, April, Krōdhana begins.—The Indian Ephemeris, IV, pp. 368-370. For other considerations against the Álampūndi plates, see Veākayya, Ep. Ind., III, p. 226.

2 T. A. Gopinātha Rao, Ind. Ant., XXXVIII, p. 12, where the date is fully discussed.

3 Ep. Ind., VIII, p. 299. For the difference between the Śoraikkāvūr plates and the Ariyūr plates, see Ind. Ant., XXXVIII, p. 14. The lines beginning with Śri-Kṛṣṇa up to bhūpath are not found in the Śoraikkāvūr plates.


2 Records, Beal, II, pp. 199-200; and Life, Beal, p. 152.

3 Probably from sōdr < sōyvar < sōgara = sea.
about the district, constituted a sea both in form and in name. The evidence has, however, come, all other things apart, from the Bhāṭḍā copper-plate grant of Gōvinda-Kēśāva, which contains the significant expression, ‘Sāgara-pacimē,’ and more conclusively from a sixteenth-century Bengali production, viz., the Caitanya-maṅgaṅa of Jayānanda, wherein the name of the sea (samudra) is distinctly given as ‘Dhōla.’ It may be added that reference to the Dhōla-samudra is also made in the Bengali Šunya-purāṇa of Rāmā PPāḍīta. The extent of the sea is unknown, but the Dēśavallīvīrti, a geographical work composed by Jagannātha Pāṇḍita in Bihār, as late as in the seventeenth century, informs us, in its description of Assam, that ‘blue water exists constantly in the western region of Gauhāṭi’ (Gōhṭāṭ paścimē bhūgē nīl-ādavu vartatē sadē), too.

M. Louis Finot’s reply8 to Mr. Bhaṭṭācārya, on this point, is neither effective nor edifying. He likes to cling to the ‘Prome’ theory, already rejected by Mr. Watters9 on the grounds that Prome neither answers to the given direction from Samatāta, nor is it situated on the seaside. In insinuating, none the less, upon its identification with Prome, one has only to fancy, as does M. Finot, that the frontiers of the ‘kingdom of Prome’ might have, in the pilgrim’s time, reached to the sea, and a mistake might have crept into his record of the direction; but this, we must agree, does not make the case any the stronger. On the contrary, it shows how one labours under the impression that the ‘great sea’ in question must refer to the Bay of Bengal; and in the case of M. Finot, this is rendered the more explicit by his statement that, “this may not well suit Prome, but much less does it apply to Sylhet, which is twice as distant from the sea as Prome.”10

As regards To-lo-po-ti, restored as Dvārakpati or Dvāravati, Mr. Bhaṭṭācārya essays to identify it with Hill Tipperah, while the former identification was with Ayudhia,11 the old capital of Siam. But if Ka-mo-lang-ka is assuredly Comilla, the identification of To-lo-po-ti, to the east of it, with Ayudhia becomes untenable. Furthermore, the foundation of Ayudhia is said to have taken place in the middle of the fourteenth century a.d. ‘Sandowê,’ which the Rev. S. Beal suggests,12 is also not a plausible solution. Fortunately, however, the clue to its identification has been found in some old Bengali works. In his proem to the ‘Lōr-Candrōṇi-o-Satī-Mayanāvatī,’ the author, a Muhammadan, Daulat Qāzi,13 gives an account of his patron, Ashraf Khan, at whose instance he undertook the composition of the work, and of the king Runta-dharma Sudharma (1622-38 a.d.) of Arakan, known in the history of Burma as Thiri Thudhamma, a powerful prince, whose minister (pātra) was Ashraf Khan, and during whose reign Manrique, the Portuguese missionary, arrived in Arakan. Rōśāṅga, the capital of Runtadharma, is stated to have been situated to the east of the Karrāphuli, a river that takes its rise in the Hill Tipperah region, and at the mouth of which stands Chittagong. From Rōśāṅga, the king Runtadharma once went on a pleasure trip, accompanied by his retinue including Ashraf Khan, till he reached a city, ‘Dvāravati by name, which lay by the side of a forest and resembled in magnificence even Dvārakā, the city of Kīṣṇa,’14 and there the king continued to hold his court for a length of time. Thus a beautiful city

4 Published in Ep. Ind., IX. See p. 282, l. 38.
8 JRAI., 1929, p. 431.
9 On Yuyang Chwang, II, pp. 188-189.
11 Cf. Ind. Ant., 1926, pp. 113-115, where Sir Richard C. Temple has given a table of identifications.
13 Vaṅgīya Sāhitya Pariṣad Patrikā, 1312 (B.S.), p. 244.
14 Vana-pāśė naṅgaṛa sēva Dvārāvatī nāma Kṛṣṇēr Dvārkē jēna ati anupā (a) ma.
called Dvāravati, lying on the eastern bank of the Karnaṇphuli, and evidently towards the north, was in existence down to seventeenth century a.D. Again, its position, as being conterminous with the Tipperah region, is clearly indicated by a couplet occurring in a MS. of the so-called Parāgala Mahābhārata, composed probably between 1522-25 a.D.,¹⁸ which purports to say that Husain Shāh of Bengal, styled 'the lord of the five Gaudas,' bestowed (the governorship of) Tripurā and Dvārākā (i.e., Dvāravati) upon Parāgala Khān,¹⁶ his general, whose patronage the poet of the work enjoyed. It further seems likely that the city served as a 'door land' to Hill Tipperah from the south or south-east, for in another MS., viz., that of a Bengali translation of the Mahābhārata by Jaimini, a verse of a similar nature reads that a king of Gauda, whose name is given as Sultān Alpālēncana, conferred the governorship of the door-land (ādēra) of Tipperah¹⁷ upon one of his officers.

Huien Tsang's information was that the kingdom of Dvāravati was to the east of Kamblāṅka, precisely what we find in respect of this Dvāravati, and we may without any great risk of error suppose that this is the kingdom referred to by the pilgrim. It would seem, therefore, that Mr. Bhatṭācārya's conclusion, though not his arguments, makes a near approach to truth.

Still to the east of Dvāravati was I-shang-na-pu-lo, restored as Īśanapura, which cannot be located with precision, but a kingdom having had Dvāravati and Mahā-campā (Mo-ha-chan-p'ō) to its west and east respectively must needs be supposed to have covered a more or less extensive part of Upper Burma or North Indo-China, or of both, of the modern atlas. It requires, however, to be noted that I-tsing in his Nan-hae-k'hi-ksw-niu-fē-ch'ên makes no mention of Īśanapura; according to him, eastward of Dvāravati, on the extreme frontier, is the country of Lin-li¹⁸ (Campā, or, more correctly, the southern portion thereof).

It is generally believed that Īśanapura is Cambodia, and the fact that "Īśānavarman was reigning there probably at that very time or a few years before it,"¹⁹ lends colour to the belief; but the belief itself does not accord with reality. Even accepting it to be true, we would be constrained to regard Yeon-mo-na-chou as identical with Yavadvīpa or Java, or as a fabulous island in the Vāyu-purāṇa,²⁰ both being equally absurd.

Modern researches have made it irrefragably certain that Mahācampā (I-tsing's Chan-p'ō), although its extent varied at different periods, corresponds roughly to 'the southern portion of Annam, comprising the provinces of Quâng-nam in the north and Binh-Thuan in the south with the intervening country.'²¹ A very important part was played by Campā in the political and religious history of Further India from the third to the fifteenth century a.D., when its power was crushed by the aggressive Annamites, and it still holds the distinction of being the country possessing the earliest Sanskrit inscription in Further India, viz., that of Vo-can, which dates from the second century a.D. The foundation of the first Hindu dynasty of Campā, probably sometime between 190 and 193 a.D., is associated with the name of Śrīmārā, identified with Kiū-lien (G. Maspero, La Royaume de Champa).

The position of Campā being definitely established, it becomes easy to affirm that Yeon-mo-na-chou (Yavana-dvīpa, the island of the Yavanas) to its south-west, represents Cambodia, the ancient Kāmbōja, and the Funan (Poh-nan) of I-tsing²² and other Chinese accounts. Girt by the sea on three sides, why it has been called a dvīpa, or island, may be explained

¹⁸ Vāñgīya Sāhīya Pariṣad Patrikā, 1334 (B.S.), pp. 166-168.
²⁰ Ind. Ant., X, p. 197.
¹⁶ Indian Cultural Influence in Cambodia, by Bijan Raj Chatterjee, Cal. Univ., 1928, pp. 257-258.
²¹ Sir Charles Elliot's Hinduism and Buddhism, 1921, vol. III, p. 137.
by a statement of Ma-twan-lin: "Eastern India is bounded on the east by a great sea, it is near Fu-nan (Siam) and Lin-l (Tsiamp) it is only separated by a narrow sea." 23

Fu-nan, in the words of I-tsing, is 'the extreme southern corner of Jambudvīpa.' His remark that 'the people of this country were formerly naked savages' 24 goes to suggest that the so-called 'country of the naked men' which was visited by the two Chinese priests, Taolin and Hwui Ta 25 (both after Huien Tsang and before I-tsing), in the course of their voyage to India, is but Fu-nan or Cambodia. The former went from it to Tamralipti. In the Kathā-Sarita-Sāgara of Soma-dēva, 26 we read of a Brāhman of Ujjayini, named Vidiṣakā, who came to Tamralipti, on the coast of the Eastern Sea, and there embarked on board of a merchant-ship for Karkōta-nagara, but was led by circumstances to arrive in the Nagnā-rājya (kingdom of the naked men) from which Karkōta-nagara is said to have been a week's journey or voyage; this Nagnā-rājya, therefore, is most probably identifiable with Cambodia. In connection with the latter priest (Hwui Ta) we have the following account of 'the country of the naked men': "For two or three līs along the eastern shore there were nothing but cocoanut trees and forests of betel vines. The people, when they saw the ship, came alongside in little boats with the greatest clamour; there were upwards of 100 such boats filled with cocoanuts and plantains, they had also baskets, etc., made of rattan; they desired to exchange these things for whatever we had that they fancied, but they liked nothing so much as bits of iron. A piece of this metal two fingers length in size would buy as many as 5 or 10 cocoanuts. The men here are all naked, the women wear a girdle of leaves; the sailors in joke offered them clothes, but they made signs that they did not want such articles. This country according to report is south-west of the district of Sze-ch'uan ................... The men are not quite black, of middling height, they use poisoned arrows, one of which is fatal." 27

It is manifestly due to their barbarous habits and manners that the deriding epithet 'Yavana' was applied to them. The Daśakumāra-carita, or 'Adventures of Ten Princes,' of Daṇḍin tells us that the coast of Dāmalipta (or Tāmra-lipti) used to be frequented by the sea-going vessels of the Yavanas, 28 and relates how a Yavana, Rāmeśu by name, sunk in the distant sea a ship of one of the princes who sailed from Tamralipti, besides making several other references to their acts of atrocity. The very name 'Rāmeśu,' applied to a Yavana, it is curious, reminded the late MM. Haraprasāda Sāstri of King Rāmeśes of Egypt, whose memory, he believed, was probably alive to some extent till the date of the composition of the work, 29 which he would 'not hesitate to place in the second century B.C.' 30 The received opinion, according to the theory of Prof. Wilson 31 and Dr. Bühler, 32 however, is that the allusion is to the Arabian or Persian traders, for it could not likely be applicable to the Greeks. But, nevertheless, the Cambodians are, to all appearance, the Yavanas of the Daśakumāra-carita. It may also be recalled here that a Chinese priest of the latter half of the seventh century A.D., who arrived at Tāmralipti, was 'attacked by robbers at the mouth of the river,' and 'barely escaped with his life.' 33 It may not improbably be that these robbers were the Yavana or Cambodian pirates, and if so, this would serve as one reason why Daṇḍin should not be ascribed to a period long before 600 A.D. 34

---

29 Vangīya Śāhīya Pariśad Patrikā, 1321 (B.S.), p. 256.
33 Life, Beal, Intro., p. xxxv.
34 Cf. Keith's Classical Sanskrit Literature, 1927, pp. 70-72.
THE GAY-ĐANR FESTIVAL: THE CULT OF THE MOTHER GODDESS.
By KALIPADA MITRA, M.A., B.L., D. J. COLLEGE, MONGHYR.

I have suggested that the gay-đanr festival is a relic of some ceremonial sacrifice offered in the past to the Corn Goddess; especially because of its close association with the worship of the goddess Kāli, the terrible Mother Goddess, and also with her Laksṇi and Alaksṇi, and the celebration of the Feast of Lamps, or the divālt. But the past has been forgotten, and what is understood now is that the festival conduces in a mysterious way to the benefit of the cattle (supra, vol. LXI, pp. 1-3).

In Bengal there is current a peculiar mode of worshipping Laksṇi, the Corn Goddess, which is also associated with the Feast of Lamps and certain processes which are supposed to conduce to the benefit not only of the cattle, but also of the household. This particular worship is offered by women only and is called gārśṭ vratā, a corruption of gārhasṭhyas (household) vratā or gāru vratā (gāru from gharā?).

Let me here give a summary account of the gārśṭ vratā as it is observed in the several districts of Bengal.

In the Narail subdivision of the Jessore district, the Bagerhat subdivision of the Khulna district and in some parts of Nadia district the ceremony is observed by every Hindu family in the latter part of the night preceding (i.e., in the early hours of) the samkṛānti day in Kārtika. Men and women leave their beds long before dawn, light a fire with pāṭ (jute) stems, sit round it for some time, and then apply gīt, tamarind, etc., to their lips. They say that this practice prevents cracking, and preserves the smoothness of their lips during the forthcoming winter.

In the districts of Pabna, Dacca, Noakhali, Bakarganj, Maimansingh and Faridpur, and some other parts of Nadia the vratā is celebrated by Hindu women of all classes on the samkṛānti of Āśvina, generally early in the morning, but in some places at noon also.

A remarkable feature of the worship in some cases is the disfiguration of an earthen image of Alaksṇi, whose nose and ears are cut off, after which Laksṇi is ceremoniously installed in the house. In Faridpur and Bakarganj the kathā (legend) of Laksṇi is recited, after which the purohita worships the goddess. The pāṭd offerings consist of kheśārī dāl (kheśārī dāl, Lathyrus sativus), plantain, cocaoanut, kernel of tāla (Borassus flabellifer), sapna (?), kumrā (kumrā, a gourd growing in the rainy season) and urī (urī) or boro rice. No produce of the ploughshare should form an offering. Sugarcane molasses are therefore excluded. In many places the ladies who perform the vratā eat the grains of chinī (Panicum miliaceum). Children light stems of pāṭ (jute), and smoke them like cigarettes.

In Vikrampur the gārśṭ vratā is called the gāru vratā. In the small hours of the Āśvina samkṛānti day all rise from their beds, and blowing a conch, they light a torch of pāṭ sticks with which they make a circuit of the house, while elderly women recite a doggerel charm:

 boon pāka rāhir h,
 ladhī ātmāk dhorē |

that is,

Out ye vermin (lit. leeches and worms),
Come Laksṇi into the house.

Uttering this mantra, they take the light into all the rooms and then place it on the bedroom floor, where they roast green tamarind and apply the pulp to their lips as a protective charm against their cracking in winter. On this day the Hindus do not eat grains produced by the use of the ploughshare, or even fish caught in a net. It is their belief that unless they eat sāluka (Nymphar Lotusus) and kheśārī dāl, Alaksṇi will enter the house. In the evening the ladies light lamps all round the house.
In Nadia they beat a winnowing fan with a jute stem (পাতাটী, পাট-কাটী) and recite the following doggerels:

(a) রাই সরিয়া বেড়ার ফুল,
বা রে মশা গাঁদের ফুল।
(b) এ বাড়ির মশা মাছি ঐ বাড়ি রা,
ও বাড়ির লালী ঠাকুরণ ঐ বাড়ি আয়।

in which the mosquitoes are conjured to depart from the house and betake themselves to another house or cross the village river, and the goddess Lakṣmī is invited to enter. In the Hugli district children beat the winnowing fan to drive away the mosquitoes in the morning following the Kali pūjā day.

In Nadia and Faridpur another doggerel is recited on the occasion:

আমিন থার কাঠিক আসে,
মা লালী পাটে বসে।
ওল ফুল ফুল,
মহাদেবের বোল।

No produce of tillage is used. The cows and other animals of the villagers, e.g., sheep and goats, are well fed, bathed in the river and then made to cross it. Straw braids are hung on, or tied to, the jack-fruit trees, in the belief that this act promotes their fertility.

Although in other parts of the country the worship is regarded as that of Lakṣmī, in eastern Maimansingh it is recognised as a sort of worship offered to the dead mother-in-law. The following account has been taken from the Bengali magazine, Pravāṣ, of 1330 B.S. The vrata is performed on the Āśvina samkrānti day. In the courtyard of the house a small tank is dug, and on its eastern side a rice plant and a mān-kachū plant (Alocasia indica) are planted. At the four corners and the four sides respectively are placed images of four crows and four kites made of rice-paste. On the western side is placed an effigy of a pig. Then a female figure with a baby on its lap is made of rice-paste and placed under the rice and mān-kachū plants. This is regarded as the representation of the mother-in-law. On a large wicker-work platter are arranged eight kinds of vegetables and all kinds of pulse (dāl), with the entire paraphernalia of cooking, and the platter is laid before the effigy. A naivedya (offering) is also placed there. The female votary then draws water from the tank and makes the effigy of her dead mother-in-law drink it. After the vrata kathā is recited, the effigy of the pig is sacrificed, and it and all the images (of crows, kites and mother-in-law) are buried in the tank. The dāl and vegetables together with grains of chīnā (Panicum miliaceum) are cooked and eaten by her.

The above proceeding is strongly reminiscent of the primitive Mother Goddess found in the neolithic graves, e.g., of Crete and neighbouring places. Crows and ravens are associated with death. Mackenzie remarks that “the ravens take the place of the doves as the birds of the Mother Goddess.”

Eagles and their congeners, the kites, are similarly associated with her. The female figure with the baby in its lap reminds us of the terracotta figurine described by Jackson in his paper entitled “Archaeological Research at Patna” : “With the possible exception of a single fragment, a small shaven head, it is noteworthy that every one of the terracotta human figurines or fragments which have come to light represents the

---

1 I do not understand the meaning of the second couplet. From my inquiries regarding the gāy-dāgar festival at Wārisaliganj in the district of Gayā, I came to learn that ol (Colocasia antiquorum) is given to the cows to eat. We have already seen (supra, vol. LX, p. 196) that the Oraons give slices of ol to their cattle on the occasion of the Sohoni festival.

2 Myths of Crete and pre-Hellenic Europe, p. 290.
form of a woman. There are several of very different sizes which represent a naked woman in a sitting posture, in one case holding a baby in her arms. This specimen is exactly similar to one recently found at Buxar, and the head in both cases is curiously primitive in type. One of the terracotta plaques is particularly interesting because it is identical with a specimen found by Spooner at Kumrahar, and because only three days later the Bulandibagh excavation yielded the upper half of another. The resemblance is so complete that all three have probably been produced by the same mould, and it seems as if this figure must be a representation of the Mother Goddess or similar female worship cult evidently diffused at Patna. 3

The placing of the effigy of the female under the rice and mān-kachā plants is suggestive of her being associated with the spirit of vegetation, and she may be regarded as a Mother Goddess. The sacrifice of the pig effigy recalls the pig sacrifice in the worship of the primitive Mother Goddess. A pig was sacrificed to the Cretan Mother Goddess, though pork was taboo in Crete. The pig is equally an abomination to the Hindus, and it is not easily understood why a Hindu housewife should sacrifice it in effigy in the worship of her dead mother-in-law, unless the latter be regarded as the representation of a Mother Goddess. It seems that there has been in this worship a mingling of two ideas, viz. (1) of a burial ceremony and ancestor-worship, and (2) worship of the Mother Goddess Lakṣmī. It is remarkable that the housewife does not eat rice (popularly called Lakṣmī in Bengal), which becomes a sacred taboo on the day of worship (as books become a sacred taboo to us on the day of worship to Sarasvati), but eats other grain.

Chīnā and urch are regarded as growing wild and are not included among the produce of the ploughshare. Uti is the Sanskrit nīcāra, or ṭrpatān. It is a wild rice, the grains of which, when ripe, fall of themselves, and can be gathered and brought home (Yogeshachandra Raya's Bengali Dīct., p. 482). Boro rice grows wild in marshes. Chīnā was originally wild, though it is now cultivated in many places.

It has been seen that women are the officiants at the gārēi vrata, or the worship of Lakṣmī, Mother Goddess, the giver of food. Even in the hunting stage of human history, while men were occupied with the chase to find animal food, their women folk grew corn in the forest clearings. Bishop Whitehead says: "The fact, too, that agriculture among primitive races was the business of women rather than of men, as it is among the savage races of the present day, probably led to the village goddesses being at first worshipped by the women rather than by men." 4

In the worship of the so-called dead mother-in-law there is a faint suggestion of her resemblance to the Cretan Mother Goddess. There is no doubt that the cult of the Mother Goddess prevailed throughout India, and particularly in Bengal, where the Tantrik cult flourished so vigorously. Excavations in Bihār have revealed the existence there of a very ancient cult of the Mother Goddess. In the Patna Museum there is a terracotta female figure with a serpent, from Basār, which strikes one as having a strong resemblance to the Cretan representation of the Mother Goddess. Many female figures and representations of females with hands clasped on the breast or resting on the hip, wearing scanty costume of archaic type, huge round ear-rings or, more rarely, wings (which Sir John Marshall ascribes to Mesoopotamian influence) were discovered at Basār. 5 Jackson describes a very curious figure found at Patna of an animal with small projections or feet, a snake's head and woman's body. He writes: 6 "This figure, being entire, solves the puzzle regarding the nature of several though larger fragments, both of the head and the hour-glass shaped body, which have been found at Basār, Buxar, etc., and the theory may be advanced that it was intended to represent a Nāgini."

4 Whitehead—The Village Gods of South India, p. 150.
In his interesting article, *Remains of a Prehistoric Civilization in the Gangetic Valley*, Dr. Banerji-Sastri has given an account of terracottas of the chalcolithic period found in his excavations at Buxar. The figurines are of females and are of two types, (a) finished and (b) crude, the former wearing the hair in a variety of fashions, with elaborate head-dresses, and heavy ornamental ear-rings, etc., some presenting in head-dresses of volute-like smooth horn type a resemblance to examples from Harappâ. "The cruder types are highly characteristic of the Mohenjo-daro and Sumerian types." There is a female figure with a child at the breast. Dr. Banerji-Sastri says of the Buxar terracottas: "A study of these terracottas may suggest a clue to the ultimate cradle of the Sumerian and later civilizations of Western Asia. Of the two predominant types, the crude Series B, Nos. 1-7, may be compared with the crude figures in Sumer and Sindh; the highly finished and subtle types of Series A, Nos. 1-20, with pre-Sumerian, Eridu and the Ägean. The Buxar and Ägean Art, so sharply contrasted with the Sumer and Sindh simplicity, can be traced back to an earlier epoch; and the Asura may be equated with the pre-Sumerian Accad people of Assyria...."

Numerous terracotta figures representing nude females with elaborate head-dresses and ornaments have been discovered in the ruins of Mohenjo-daro. Sir John Marshall says: "They can hardly fail to be identified with the figures of the Mother Goddesses familiar in Mesopotamia and countries further to the west." Many similar objects, some of them of symbolic significance, discovered at Mohenjo-daro and Harappâ link these places in a civilization of the chalcolithic period styled the "Indus civilization." Sir John writes: "That the Indus civilization described above extended over Baluchistan and Waziristan as well as over Sindh and the Panjab has now been established; and there is evidence to show that it extended eastward over Cutch and Kathiawar towards the Deccan. Whether it embraced Rajputana and Hindusthan and the valley of the Ganges remains to be proved." The finds at Buxar, Basârh and Patna seem to supply the evidence.

The burial of the mother-in-law in the tank somehow suggests to me the figure of a female outlined on a small gold leaf found in the deposit of human bones and charcoal in a burial mound at Lauriyâ-Nandangarh opened by Dr. Bloch. He identified it with the burial mound (ānasāna) described in the Vedie ritual, and the female figure with the Earth Goddess referred to in the Vedie burial hymn, "but both this interpretation and the date (seventh or eighth century B.C.) hazarded by the explorer for these mounds must be regarded as tentative only."

I doubt if there was any Vedic ritual involved; but even if there were, the influence at work seems to be pre-Aryan, for in the Vedie theology goddesses play little part, and Prthivi is a faint character. There is evidence of the existence in Champaran of the cult of the Mother Goddess. What is more striking are the names, Lauriyâ-Nandangarh, where the mound was opened, and Lauriyâ Åraraj, probably associated with the laur, or phallic or pillar cult. The Asokan pillar at Basârh is also similarly associated, as I learnt from inquiries from a man on the spot in 1927. The association of the Asokan monolithic pillars with the phallic cult seems to suggest the earlier existence of this cult in India. Dr. J. H. Hutton, in his lecture on "The Stone Age Cult of Assam," delivered at the Indian Museum, Calcutta, in 1928, suggested that "the erection of the prehistoric monoliths takes the form of śīrīvām and yoni." He thought "that the Tântrik form of worship, so prevalent in Assam, is probably due to the incorporation into Hinduism of a fertility cult which preceded it as the religion of the country." In the course of examination of the Sanskrit words lângula, lângula and īṅga, which he traces to Austro-Asiatic sources, Prof. Przyhorski remarks: "It is more probable that the Aryans have borrowed from the aborigines of India the cult of īṅga as well as the

---

3 C.H.I., p. 105.
4 *Pre-Aryan and Pre-Draavidian* by Dr. P. C. Bagchi (Calcutta University Publication, 1929). Intro., pp. xvii—xviii.
name of the idol (Śiva). These popular practices despised by the Brāhmans were well-known in old times. 

At Mohenjo-daro were discovered curious ring stones and some phallus-like objects—the latter somewhat resembling in form the so-called ‘Chessmen’ pillars of Assam, possessing a religious character symbolical of the agents of generation, the worship of which goes to a very remote age in India. Rai Bahadur Ramakrishna Chandra says: "Sir John Marshall proposes to trace the cult of the phallic emblem of Śiva to the chalcolithic period by recognising in the ‘Chessmenlike’ objects and ring stones found at Mohenjo-daro tiṅgas and Yonis respectively." 

There are certain features common to the worship of Lakṣmī in the gāršī vrata and that of Lakṣmī on the Kāli pūjā day. Take, for instance, the expulsion of Alakśmī. In the Monghyr district on the bhūta caturdaśī day the Hindus make an image of cowdung representing Alakśmī or Dariddar, and drag her out and humiliate her, suit the action to the rude chant of the magic doggerel: Lachkī em, Dariddar bahār.

Similarly in the Hugli district an effigy of cowdung representing Alakśmī is made and, after a sort of perfunctory worship, it is made over to the children, who drag it outside, chanting loudly the while:

अलक्षी विदेय हस,
लक्षी आसे घर,

In many places in Bengal on the night of Kāli pūjā (amāvāsyā) first Alakśmī is worshipped by the householder and, after her expulsion, Lakṣmī is installed in the house. This is also formally enjoined in the Bengali pañjikā: Pradose Śrī Śrī Lakṣmī o Alakśmī pūjā.

The dread aspect of Lakṣmī is Alakśmī; her worship is therefore significant on the day of the worship of the great Mother Goddess, Kāli. And the Kārkhāṇḍey Purāṇa supports this: "The gupta-rāpi Devi, the Devi who is ‘unmanifested,’ takes the three forms of Lakṣmī, Mahā Kāli and Sarasvatī . . . . As giver of wealth and prosperity she is Lakṣmī, and as destroyer of wealth and prosperity, Alakśmī or Jyeṣṭhā Devi." On both the occasions of gāršī vrata and Kāli pūjā there is

1. the worship of the Mother Goddess on the last day (as once reckoned) of the year;
2. the illumination;
3. ancestor worship in (a) dipāṇvīta pārvāna śrāddha, offered to the pitā or ancestors on the bhūta caturdaśī day, and (b) reminiscence in the form of worship of the dead mother-in-law in the account of gāršī vrata from eastern Maimansingh;
4. securing welfare to cattle;
5. recital of doggerel verses to drive out vermin.

I am reminded of similar circumstances attendant on the annual ritual of Osiris celebrated on the Egyptian new year’s day in the worship of the cow-headed Isis, the Mother Goddess, and the nocturnal illumination, commemorating the dead ancestors (cf. the lighting of the celestial path of the ancestors of the Hindus on the divālī day) who revisit their old homes once a year.

In the Birbhum district on the day following Kāli pūjā a small rude hut is made of straw, bamboos, jute and dried flowers of sāra (Saccharum arundinaceum), which is then burnt down: I do not remember the details of the ceremony, which I saw in my childhood. An account is given in Man in India (vol. III) of the burning of human effigies of straw in some parts of Bengal on the last day of the Bengali month of Kārtika, which is known as bhūla or bholā, the purport of which is to kill vermin, and promote vegetation. What is the significance of this bonfire on the day following the Kāli pūjā and the last day of Kārtika, which

11 Ibid., pp. 14, 15.
12 A.S.I. Memoir No. 41, p. 36.
are respectively the days of the 

gāy-dāgar, and gārēi vratā festivals? I think this represents
a particular form of sacrifice to the Mother Goddess with a view to promote fertility of crops.

During the Holi festival also an effigy is burnt. Effigies are also burnt in bonfires in
Europe, and sometimes the pretence is made of burning living persons. The burning of the
effigy seems to be a survival of the ancient custom of sacrificing by fire the human animal,
which symbolised the spirit of vegetation. In ancient Egypt and Sumer originally the king
himself was killed as a sacrifice for vegetation. The king was the best victim, for he was
the divine son of the Mother Goddess. The Osiris and Tammuz rites furnish evidence on the
point. "The evidence, therefore, suggests," says Perry, "that human sacrifice was specially
associated with the great Mother Goddess, and with the sun-god, and that the earlier phase
was that in which the king himself was the victim."\[12\] Later on, a subject, a captive or
some other victim was substituted, e.g., in ancient Greece and Rome, in the rites of Thargelia,
Saturnalia, and so on. In modern times the sacrifice was simulated in the burning of effigies.
Ashes from the bonfires in India (e.g., holi, bhūl, bholā, etc.) and Europe are conveyed to the
fields for destroying vermin,\[14\] preventing blights and promoting the fertility of the crops,
besides averting ill-luck and disease. In other words, the remnants of the victim immolated
are conveyed to fields in the same manner as shreds of flesh torn from the Merih (and in
ancient times the Dionysian and Osirian victims) to promote the growth of crops.

From the human representative dying in the character of the god of vegetation the
passage was easy to his vicariously suffering for man and bearing the entire burden of his sins
manifested in his sorrows and misfortunes. The idea of the scapegoat became complete, and
in a later age of mercy and civilization when the savage brutality of old gradually came to
be mitigated, effigies and substitutes were allowed to take the place of the living originals.
Effigies representing the old year had to bear the burden of the sins of the entire year, and
were tried, shot or (and) burnt (cf. the burning of the Samvats); or else human representatives
of the old year (e.g., in Tibet) or even animals had to bear the sin of the community and were
driven beyond the boundary. The ancient Egyptians heaped their sins, past and future,
on the sacred cows and bulls, and then got rid of them by killing the animals. Cocks, goats
and pigs were similarly believed to carry away the sins of the community. The taking the
cattle for the gāy-dāgar generally outside the village (baştā) (cf. the Scherai festival of the
Oraons), driving the cattle across the river in the gārēi vratā, and dragging the cart to the
village boundary in the Pallallamma worship—all suggest transference of the sin of the vil-
lage beyond the boundary. The driving away of Alakṣmī and the installation of Lakṣmī in
her place has its close parallel in the ceremony of the human scapegoat in ancient Greece
known as "the expulsion of hunger," when the slave was beaten with the rods of aṃgas
custus and turned out of doors with the words: "Out with hunger and in with wealth and
health."\[15\] Possibly the pig in the gāy-dāgar takes away the vices of the cows (and of the
villagers) on the new year's day, and with its sacrifice are extinguished all influences harmful
to vegetation.

There are points of contact between the Indus civilization and that of pre-dynastic
Egypt (e.g., in respect of faience sealings) and that of Sumer (e.g., in the Mother Goddess
cult). It would be interesting to investigate the connexion between the ancient Mother Goddess
cult of India and that of Europe.

\[12\] The Children of the Sun, pp. 222, 223.

\[14\] 'Insect Pests and some South Indian Beliefs,' in the Quarterly Journal of the Mythic Society,
vol. XVI, p. 19.

\[15\] The Golden Bough, p. 578.
THE INITIAL DATE OF THE GÂNGEYA ERA.

By JOGENDRA CHANDRA GHOSH, Purâtatta-vichâkhaṇā.

Many attempts have been made by scholars to ascertain the initial year of the Gâṅgeya Sānvat, but they have failed because they had not sufficient material to work upon. Several new inscriptions having recently come to light, we are in a position to fix it more accurately. Mr. R. Subba Rao has written a series of articles on the Gaṅga kings of Kaliṅga in the pages of the Journal of the Andhra Historical Research Society. The latest, "The History of the Eastern Gaṅga Kings of Kaliṅga," appeared in Volume V, Part 4 of that journal. Mr. Rao has discussed the matter at length and met the arguments of his predecessors on this vexed question. Unfortunately he, too, has failed to hit upon the correct initial year, although he has come very near the truth. We shall presently see that his failure was due to his taking a doubtful starting point and not testing his conclusion with some of the facts disclosed in the inscriptions.

We have based our conclusion on the following unassailable data:—

1. The Nadgâm plates of the Gaṅga Mahârâjâdhirâja Vajrahastadeva (III), Lord of Trikaliṅga, giving the genealogy and the chronology of his predecessors.¹

2. The Simhipura copper-plate grant of the Kadamba king Dharmakhedi, dated the Gaṅga-Kadamba era 520, in the reign of Devendravarma (-Kâmârṇava), son of Ananta-varma (-Aniyâṅkabhîma-Vajrahasta II).²

3. The Chicacoile grant of Gaṅga Mahârâja Indravarman of Kaliṅga issued in the Gâṅgeya era 128, in a gift made on the occasion of a lunar eclipse in the month of Mârgâsîra.³

Now it is worthy of note that the first of these inscriptions, viz., the Nadgâm plates of Śaka 979 of Vajrahastadeva III gives Śaka 960 as the date of the coronation of that Gaṅga king. Some details specified about this date enabled F. Kielhorn to make the necessary calculations, and he was of opinion that this coronation date corresponds to Sunday, 9th April 1038 A.D. Further the same Nadgâm plates specify the number of years during which Vajrahasta, the donor, and his predecessors each reigned. This enables us to give below a chart showing the genealogy from Anantavarman-Aniyâṅkabhîma-Vajrahasta II to Anantavarman-Vajrahasta III, together with the number of years each reigned in terms of A.D.

1. (Anantavarma-)Vajrahasta Aniyâṅkabhîma II
   35 years | (980-1015 A.D.) = 902-937 Śaka.

   ½ year (1015-16 A.D.) 3 years (1016-19 A.D.) 19 years (1019-38 A.D.)

5. (Anantavarma-)Vajrahasta III.
   Accession in Śaka 960 = Sunday, 9th April 1038 A.D.

The above table shows that No. 2, Devendravarma, ruled in 1015-16 A.D. From the Simhipura grant of Dharmakhedi we learn that this king, Devendravarma, ruled in 520 Gaṅga-Kadamba era. Now it is admitted that the Gaṅga-Kadamba Sānvat and the Gâṅgeya Sānvat are one and the same era. As Devendravarma ruled for only six months, 520 Gâṅgeya era must coincide with 1015-16 A.D. This being so, the initial year of the Gâṅgeya Sānvat cannot but correspond to (1015-16—520 =) 495-96 A.D.

The Chicacoile grant of Indravarman, dated 128 Gâṅgeya era, records a gift made on account of a lunar eclipse in the month of Mârgâsîra. Now, according to our calculation, Gâṅgeya era 128 corresponds to (128+495-96 =) 623-24 A.D. On a reference to the Table X, p. 55, of Swamikânu Pillai's Indian Chronology, we find that there was a lunar eclipse in the month of Mârgâsîra in 624 A.D. This confirms the conclusion that the Gâṅgeya era started in 496 A.D.

Mr. Subba Rao thinks that the starting point of the Gâṅgeya Sānvat is 494 A.D., but this does not satisfy the above test. According to his view, 128 Gâṅgeya era corresponds

to 622 A.D., but there was no lunar eclipse in the month Mārgaśira in this year or in any of the fourteen preceding years. It is rather strange that Mr. Subba Rao should fail to avail of this test, although he himself noticed that Fleet remarked that the clue to the date might perhaps be found in the mention of the eclipse of the moon in Indravarman’s grant of the 128th year. He has committed another mistake in not basing his starting point on the coronation date of Anantavarman Vajrahasta III, as given in the Nāḍgārṇa plates, which he himself admits are “approved by all scholars as historical and trustworthy.” He has, on the other hand, wrongly assumed the date of coronation of Vajrahasta II to be Śaka 901, and has quoted Mr. Ramdas as his authority. But Mr. Ramdas wrote that Dharmadheji, the donor of the Mandasa grant, “must have been crowned in Śaka 901.” Mr. Rao took it for his overlord Vajrahasta II. According to this date, the interval between the accessions of the two Vajrahastas (Śaka 901-960) was 59 years, whereas according to the Nāḍgārṇa plates the difference is (35+1+3+19=) 57½ years. This discrepancy should have roused the suspicion of Mr. Subba Rao in regard to the accuracy of his assumption of the date of accession of Vajrahasta II.

Now let us see whether our date can satisfy other astronomical data found in the plates of the Gaṅga kings hitherto discovered. The plates dated the 51st, 134th, 221st, 304th, 351st and 397th years of the Gaṅgeya era record grants made on account of solar eclipses. They correspond to 547, 650, 717, 800, 847 and 893 A.D., respectively. Referring to Table X of Pillay’s Indian Chronology, we find that there were solar eclipses in the years 547, 650 and 800 A.D. As regards the remaining three dates, solar eclipses took place in the immediately preceding years. It is well-known that solar or lunar eclipses may take place in the same year as that of a copper-plate grant or even one year previous, as we see from a critical study of the inscriptions, but of course no grant can possibly be issued in regard to an eclipse which has not yet taken place. So these astronomical data do not go against our conclusion. Whereas if we accept Mr. Subba Rao’s date for the commencement of the Gaṅgeya era, we find that there was no solar eclipse in 304 Gaṅgeya era (corresponding to 798 A.D.), nor in the preceding year.

BOOK NOTICES.

PREHISTORIC CAVE ART IN INDIA.
MEMOIR, ARCHAEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA, No. 24.
ROCK PAINTINGS, BY RAJ SAHIB MANORANJAN GHOSH.

Prehistoric cave paintings occur in many parts of the world. They have been studied in Western Europe, in South America, and in many parts of Africa. They often give considerable information to the student of the prehistory of the particular district where they occur. They can roughly be grouped under two heads: (1) naturalistic or semi-naturalistic, (2) conventionalised or symbolic. It used to be considered that in regard to cave art similar styles in different regions necessarily meant that a similar culture was responsible for them in the two areas. Especially was this thought to be true for case (2). So many different kinds of conventionalisation or symbol can be devised that it was deemed unlikely that two different cultures would independently invent the same signs to portray the various objects and information they desired. Later investigation has suggested that the above dogma, though probable in many cases, is not necessarily always valid. For example the frequent similarity of certain symbols in South American rock-shelter art with those occurring under similar conditions in South Spain in the Copper Age is striking. Yet it is quite impossible to postulate any connection between the two localities in that remote period.

That cave paintings occur in Central India has been known for a long time. Reproductions from paintings in Singapuri cave appear in Panchanan Mitra’s book, Prehistoric India, which was published in 1923. Unfortunately in this work there seems to have been some rather careless proof-reading, and several European and other sites, illustrated to show their similarity to the Indian finds, appear labelled as themselves Indian. As a result there developed in some people’s minds a perhaps rather sceptical attitude in respect to these Indian cave drawings. Rai Sahib Manoranjana Ghosh has, therefore, done a good work in re-examining the whole matter and in publishing the results of his new and extensive explorations. The book is clearly written and well illustrated.

There are four districts where the cave paintings here described occur: (1) on the left bank of the river Sanjai, 16 miles north-west of Chailāsā in

---

Chotá Nagpur, (2) near Naharpāli, a small station on the main Bengal-Nagpur railway, (3) in the valley of the Son in the Vindhya, Mīrāspur distr., accessible from the town of Ahbab, (4) about 2 miles from the town of Hoshangābād. The paintings consist of animals, men and signs. The colour, as in a rule, appears to be red or reddish-purple, though a brown pigment was sometimes used. The style is mainly naturalistic, though signs and patterns occur.

Stone implements were collected at or near the sites, though it does not appear that any really systematic excavation was undertaken. This is to be regretted, as the finds, as illustrated, represent a very “mixed bag.” Plate XII (b), No. 22, for example, is apparently Lower Paleolithic in age and comparable with many similar specimens belonging to Series 1 (see Antiquity, Sept. 1930), which have been found in the re-deposited laterite of the Madras area: Plate XII (a) on the other hand is almost certainly much later in date and possibly to be referred to Series 4. Although the author in cataloguing the specimens has labelled many as Paleolithic, it is not perhaps always certain that this appellation is correct. Much further work in India’s earliest prehistory is necessary before comparisons with cultures from other far-distant areas can be reasonably attempted. Probably, too, it would be advantageous if more collections of material from outside India could be distributed over the country for comparative purposes. This could have been easily arranged if a stupid law—as it seems to the outsider—did not make it difficult to export duplicates of archaeological specimens out of India.

At any rate the author has done a fine piece of work, even if it would appear as yet dangerous to attempt any correlation of this Indian cave art with that found in Europe or Africa. He has given us a monograph of facts which are of great interest and will prove of even greater importance as our knowledge increases.

M. C. Burkitt.

**Djāwā**, bi-monthly journal of the *Java Institute*, published at Jogjakarta, Java. (July 1931 to June 1932.)

The latest numbers of *Djāwā* give proof of the continued activity of the Java Institute (of which H. H. Prince Mangkunagara VII, of Surakarta, is the President and Raden Adipati Professor Dr. Husein Djayadiningrat, the Chairman) in bringing important articles before the public and stimulating critical discussions, not only in respect of the antiquities and past institutions of Java, but also of all aspects of living Javanese culture. And since in Java, as in other eastern countries, modern civilisation is rarely far divorced from past developments, both sides of this Institute’s activities blend harmoniously.

As a means of judging of the changes which western contacts are bringing about among the Javanese, Dr. Th. Pigeaud’s survey of *Javanese Literature during the last forty years* is most useful. The author points out that by the commencement of the nineties of last century the older generation of Javanese scholars, whose work was entirely steeped in the traditions of the past, had died out and a new period had commenced. Western schooling and the fact that especially the more cultured among the Javanese increasingly came to use Dutch as their vehicle, tended to produce a set-back in the development of Javanese literature, even though respect for the traditional past was never lost. Gradually, however, especially owing to the enlightened support and personal interest of several of the Javanese Princes, both in Surakarta and in Jogjakarta, a keener study of and a more active production of Javanese literature revived. By a happy coincidence, articles devoted respectively to the 40-years jubilee of H. H. Prince Pakubuwana X, Susuhunan of Surakarta, and the 25-years jubilee of H. H. Prince Pakualam VII, of Jogjakarta, give one an opportunity to judge of some of the ways in which these Rules and their predecessors have stimulated interest in and the study of Javanese literature, art and antiquities.

Music, the drama and dancing are regularly dealt with in *Djāwā*. In recent numbers Mr. H. Overbeck has devoted some interesting critical notes to Dr. Rassens’ *The Origin of the Javanese Drama*, whilst Mr. and Mrs. Brandts Buys-Van Zyp, whose studies in Indonesian music are well known, supply an interesting, illustrated account of “earth-harpa” and other string instruments in which the strings are stretched over holes in the ground and provided with ingenious sounding boards of various kinds. *A propos of* the Balinese musicians, whose delightful gamelan music was enjoyed by thousands at last year’s Colonial Exhibition in Paris, the Dutch musical critic, M. Matthys Vermeulen, and Dr. Jaap Kunst, the musicologist to the Dutch East Indian Government, break a couple of lances with enthusiasm and vehemence, leaving the reader with the strong desire to hear some more of the charming Balinese music for himself. The essential features and the wide popularity of *Sundanese Dances* are dealt with by Raden Ibrahim Singadilaga on the basis of an article in Sundanese by M. Suriadirastra and I. Adiwijaya.

With regard to ancient customs and traditions, further articles appear from the work of the late Haji Hasan Mustafa on *The Adat* (i.e., traditional) *Customs of the Sundanese*, while Raden Sujana Tirtakusuma proves the survival to our day of some of the ancient customs in his description of the solemn procession of the sacred *Blue Banner*, which was held last January in the city of Jogjakarta in order to mitigate, so it was faithfully believed by those who urged the holding of this rare ceremony,
the scourge of plague in Kota Gedé, once the capital of the empire of Mataram, now a market town of some little importance in the Sultanate of Jogjakarta. Another aspect of ceremonial processions is dealt with in Dr. Th. Pigaud’s review of recent works on the Garebesa in Jogjakarta.

A remarkable example of the survival of Indian influences even in the Mahammadart of Java is provided by Dr. K. C. Cruq in his description of three carved wooden and gilt panels in the Kraton Kesupuhan at Cheribon. These panels, which bear the Javanese equivalent of the year 1827 A.D., are covered with pious Muhammadan inscriptions, but curiously enough include two Ganesa figures, the one standing on a lion, the other seated on an elephant. These figures are drawn much as they would have been, had they been produced in the transition period of the sixteenth century, instead of in the nineteenth. The clouds, certain parts of the ornaments and the lions give the impression of Chinese motives, but these are in fact dexterously made out of the ornamental Arabic lettering.

Among other publications of the Java Institute announced in Djadé are a Pictorial History of the Civilisation of Java, with text in Dutch, English and German; an important study of the mountain people of the Tengger by J. E. Jasper; the complete works of the late Prince Mangkunagara IV (3 vols.); Madurese Music by Mr. and Mrs. Brandts Buya-Van Zyp and Living Antiquities of West Java by B. van Tricht.

In the face of all this activity, much of which is of distinct interest to the student of Indian archaeology and art, it seems a pity that the language barrier renders almost the whole of this work inaccessible to most British or Indian students. Seeing that Djadé from time to time contains translations of articles of interest to Javanese students which have appeared in England or in India (e.g., The Makara in Indian Art, by D. Ghosh, from the Calcutta Review) one wonders whether it would not be possible to establish relations between the Java Institute and kindred societies in England and India which would enable such part of their publications as is of especial interest to the students of Indian archaeology, art or literature, to be made available in English, either in full or by way of summaries.

John de La Valette.

R. Chatterjee, Calcutta.

The author of this valuable work needs no introduction. By his prolific writings on Epigraphy and Numismatics he has placed ample materials at our disposal for the reconstruction of the ancient history of India. But he was not a mere Archaeologist. He was also a historian. His book, Bāhāvīkīrī Itikās, clearly shows that he could digest epigraphic and other materials into a consistent history of a Province. What he did for Bengal in Bengali he has now done for Orissa in English. This latter work, however, is to the former what a macrocosm is to a microcosm. It may not be original in conception, but is certainly gigantic in execution. It is true that so far as the first volume is concerned he has been anticipated by Mr. B. C. Mazumdar in his Orissa in the Making, but taking into consideration the whole period beginning from prehistoric times down to the British conquest of Orissa, the latter book bears no comparison to the stupendous work done by Banerji. Every one of the chapters in his volume reads well and is packed with information, and one cannot help regretting that the author of this work did not live to see its publication.

It should not, however, be supposed that there can be no differences of opinion in regard to the views Banerji has propounded or even that he has not in some cases—fortunately for us very few—fallen into blunders. So far as the earlier part of his first volume is concerned his work is of far better quality. But continuous history of Orissa begins with the medieval period, that is, after the death of Harsha. He does not seem to have taken equally great pains over this period, and we will specify a few instances to show what we mean. Fortunately for us the first volume of Dr. Hem Chandra Ray’s work entitled The Dynastic History of Northern India has just come to hand, and chapter VII thereof treats of the “Dynasties of Orissa.” There is thus much in common between the two books and this serves admirably for the purpose of comparison. It is not our object here to institute any detailed comparison. It will be quite sufficient if we turn to chapter XIV of vol. I of Banerji’s work which gives an account of the Somavānśi Kings of Kosala,’ and compare it with what Dr. Ray says about the same subject in his book. Here Banerji adopts the view of Rai Bahadur Hiralal that the Somavānśi princes of Trikaliṅga are descendants of the Somavānśi kings of Śrīpura. The only argument in favour of it is that both are Somavānshi, that is, belong to the lunar race. But, by itself, this is a dangerous argument, because in that case we have to suppose that the Rāṇhōds of Jodhpur and the Śāsidhāyīs of Udaipur pertain to the same clan, because both are Śrīvānavas. Nothing, however, is more untrue. Rai Bahadur Hiralal is no doubt right when he says that Mahāśīvagupta and Mahābhāvagupta denote the official titles (Ep. Ind., vol. XI, p. 187, n. 1) borne by father and son from among the Somavānśi kings of Trikaliṅga, but perhaps he goes too far when he asserts that the proper names Mahāśīva and Bhavadeva in the dynastic list of Śrīpura are similar official titles. These names, be it noted, are Mahāśīva and Bhavadeva, not even Mahāśīva and Mahābhāva, and not Mahāśīvagupta and Mahābhāvagupta, which alone can rightly be taken as official titles. The
latter titles again alternate regularly in the case of the kings of Trikaliṅga, but Mahāśiva and Bhavadeva occur each only once in the case of the other rulers. These last again, as is quite clear from their inscriptions, belonged to the Pāṇḍava family, and it is not quite clear why the kings of Trikaliṅga make no mention of this family name even once in their records, if they were really descended from the former. There is, in fact, nothing to show that both these sets of rulers pertained to one family or clan, as suggested by Rat Bahadur Hiratal, or, long before him, by Cunningham (ASIR, vol. XVII, pp. 17, 83 and 87). Dr. Hemchandra Ray has thus done well by not blindly following in the footsteps of his predecessors. But Banerji holds that the first king of this dynasty is Mahābhavagupta-Janamejaya, and not his father Śivagupta. He, however, ignores in this connection an attributive occurring in the Jātēśīṅga-Dungri (Sonpur State) Plates published by Mr. B. C. Mazumdar in JBORS, vol. II, p. 52 ff., which were issued by Mahābhavagupta-Yayātīdeva, successor of Mahābhavaguptadeva. The former speaks of himself here as svabhujopardja-Trikaliṅga-dhipati, ‘Lord of the Trikaliṅga (country) acquired through his own arms.’ Evidently he was the first king of the dynasty of Trikaliṅga, and must be taken as the father, not the son of the Mahābhavagupta wrongly taken as the first king by Banerji. It is true that the Jātēśīṅga-Dungri Plates couple the titles of the supreme ruler not only with the son of Mahāśiva-gupta but also with the father, Mahābhavagupta. The first, however, made himself the founder of the Trikaliṅga family. The father no doubt was an overlord, but must have ruled elsewhere. There is a nominative termination after svabhujopardja-Trikaliṅga-dhipati which has been ignored, but which shows that it is an epithet of Mahābhavagupta. The transcript of Mr. Mazumdar is quite clear on this point, and is in entire agreement with the facsimile which accompanied his article. As regards what Banerji has said about Yayātīkesari, we have now to correct and supplement it in the light of the Ratnagiri and Balijhari Plates printed in JBORS, vol. XVI, p. 209 ff., and vol. XVII, p. 15 ff. But it is no fault of these scholars if their books do not contain the information supplied by these inscriptions, because these were published after their books were printed.

Similar differences of opinion are possible also in regard to the accounts given by Banerji of the other dynasties of the mediaval period, such, e.g., as the Karas. My views about them all will be found in the Genealogical Lists that will follow my List of the Inscriptions of Northern India, which is being published in the Epigraphia Indica. Suffice it to say here, that Banerji has allowed himself to be obsessed with the transcripts and interpretations of his predecessors, notably the late MM. Haraprasad Sāstri. To mention one instance, the Bhinnagaragadh Plate of Tribhuvana-mahā-devi, edited by this last scholar, has the following in lines 17-18: devi-Purāṇy-dvyā śrī-Gosvāminya, ‘(who was entreated) by Gosvāmin Purāṇy Devi,’ and ndhava suchirāsa dhāray=āindān ‘like a lord, rule the kingdom’ (JBORS, vol. II, pp. 422-3, and 426). A reference to the facsimile would have convinced Banerji that Haraprasad Sāstri’s reading and translation were both wrong. In the first place, devi-Purāṇy-dvyā is wrongly read for devi pur=āpi dvyā. It will thus be seen that there was no such person as Purāṇy-devi as assumed by Sāstri and Banerji. Secondly, ndhava is an obvious misreading for kathā-āvā, and it is not quite clear how such a Sanskritist as Sāstri translated ndhava by ‘like a lord’ as if it was ndhā-āva.

There are different scholars who have specialised in the different periods of Indian History. Thus there are some who are experts in the Hindu, some in the Muhammadan, and some in the British, period of India. But there is hardly any scholar who has handled the three periods of Indian History. The only exception was R. D. Banerji. This will be asseverated by any student who pores over his History of Bengal, and particularly his History of Orissa which is the subject of this review. Similarly he was an all-round archaeologist. That he was an expert epigraphist and numismatist was known to every student of archaeology. But that he was also some authority on Art and Architecture will now be conceded by every body who reads chapters XXIX and XXX of his book. Both of them, especially the latter, are profusely illustrated. The reproductions are the best that can be made in India. In any case they are superior even to those of the present publications of the Archaeological Survey of India. Now, even in these chapters there is ample scope for honest differences of opinion, some of which only we will point out here though very briefly. The first of them deals with Medieval Architecture. He refers us to a Holal inscription which speaks of four types of architecture, namely, Nāgara, Kāliṅga, Drāvida and Vēsara. Hitherto the temples of Orissa had been assigned to the Nāgara type, but he now dubs them as Kāliṅga, and bases the distinction merely on the difference of the spire, even when the dīkhaṇa of the Orissa temples is not materially different from that of the Nāgara style. Both have the curvilinear dīkhaṇa which indicates one type of spire. The Orissa spires are thus variations of one theme. No case has therefore been made out in favour of the Orissa temples being of the Kāliṅga, as distinct from the Nāgara, type of architecture. Again, Banerji attempts not only a novel denomination, as we have just seen, but also a novel chronology as we shall show. The earliest and the latest temples are recognised by him in conformity with the established opinion. But between these two he introduces a ‘second’ group simply on the
ground that it has no jagamohana. From all other features, however, such as curvature of sikha, style of ornamentation, relation of decoration to architecture and so forth, it is clear that temples without a jagamohana were not a group by themselves but were a variation contemporary with or posterior, as the case may be, to the first group. Again, this first group of temples Banerji considers to be represented by (1) Pansuramesvara at Bhunaikhar, (2) the twin temples of Gandharādī in the Deccan State, discovered by him, and (3) Muktēsvar (Bhuvaṇesvar) is chronological sequence. The stylistic considerations however, do not support his placing the Gandharādī temples prior to Muktēsvar, and perhaps the partiality of the discoverer for his discovery may be accountable for it.

The subsequent chapter deals with "Plastic Art." Very rightly the sculptures of Utkal are considered apart from those of Kaliyuga. The former are analysed with considerable insight and assigned to fairly well-substantiated periods, though in the latter group the treatment is a bit superficial. It would be unfair to blame an author for these shortcomings of his posthumous publications, and though they lack consistency of treatment, they are courageous attempts, offer many suggestions and place many new problems before the student.

In spite of the differences of opinion such as those noted above, it cannot be denied that the work of R. D. Banerji is of extreme interest and much value. And it is not possible to thank Babu Ramnand Chatterji sufficiently for helping the publication of such a work. It is devoutly hoped that other Indian journalists and publishers will follow his worthy example by arranging for the publication of original works on Indian History by the serious students of this subject who find it well-nigh impossible to bring them out themselves as Kubera has just done by fleeing away from Bharatavarsha, leaving Sarasvatī forelorn.

D. R. BHANDARKAR.

A STUDY OF ANCIENT INDIAN NUMISMATICS, by S. K. CHAKRABORTY, M.A., M.R.A.S., Professor of History, Ananda Mohan College, Mymensingh. Published by the author, 1931. Rs. 6 or 8s.

This little book is a useful digest of the present knowledge of the indigenous coinage of India up to the third century A.D., with special reference to Northern India. It has been prepared after a careful study of the literature on the subject, but not apparently with much personal acquaintance with the actual coins. The most notable omissions from the list of authorities used are Princep's Indian Antiquities edited by E. Thomas, a book which is still the main authority for certain classes of ancient Indian coins, and the series of papers by Professor Ranson on Ancient Indian Coins and Seals, which appeared in the Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society after his valuable book in Duhler's Grundriss.

A preliminary chapter on the evolution of coinage, taken from well-known authorities is followed by one dealing with the problem of the origin of coinage in India. Here the author combats, as most scholars have done, the argument by Professor Bhandarkar in his Carnichael lectures, 1921, that money was coined in India as early as the third millennium before Christ. If this theory were correct it would be strange that such a valuable discovery had not spread westwards and that no traces of it had remained except in literature. Following Cunningham, Professor Chakraborty thinks that Indian coinage may have begun as early as 1000 B.C. and he holds that its origin cannot be later than 800 B.C.

A chapter on weights and denominations which summarizes the information in the Sanskrit classifies is not altogether clear; and another on the metrology of the coins themselves is also not well arranged. It is not correct to conclude (p. 68) that India had not progressed to the stage of gold coins before the Kushāṇas. Gold coins of the successors of Alexander are known, though rare. The absence of silver coins of the Kushāṇa is due not to the linking of gold to copper (p. 79), but to the existence of a copious amount of silver coins in the country, which had been struck by the predecessors of this dynasty. A similar blank, but in the copper coinage of Northern India, is to be observed in the seventeenth century. Kushan copper coins evidently had a long currency as the worn condition of specimens show, and they were probably still existing during the Guptan period, and obviated the necessity for fresh coinage. It is most improbable that copper was ever a mere token currency in the period dealt with (p. 80).

In the undeveloped condition of the country about the beginning of the Christian era it is not difficult to account for the variations in weights by defects in manufacture, rather than by attempts to measure small and casual variations in the relative values of metals. Moreover, the published material does not give a sufficiently long series of weights on which to base final conclusions. Fresh light on these questions may soon be expected when the British Museum Catalogue of Ancient coins is published. It should also be of great assistance in dealing with the question of the authority which issued the punch-marked coins (chap. VI), on which the author takes the later view, that these are state and not private coins.

The most valuable portion of the book is the last chapter, in which there is a brief summary of the classes of coins which occur, and a analysis of their types with full references to the authorities. This is a method which has had fruitful results in the dating of Greek and Roman coins, and deserves to be pursued. A few notes on these may be offered. Dr. V. A. Smith's reading of 'drama' on the Yaudheya coins (p. 223) is not supported by the coins themselves, and the equation to the Greek drachm is improbable. Dhāgavata on the Ashmolebarsa coins may mean 'worshipers,' as on the Gupta silver coins, and need not refer to a god (p. 161). Cunningham's reading of Bārāṇāgī on the coins of Goropatra is probably incorrect (p. 175). The identification of three elephants with riders on a type of Muttara coin (p. 203) is due to imperfect specimens, and the device is really a trident with garlands hanging from it. The name read doubtfully as Ghūṣa on another Muttara coin (p. 202) should be Siva Ghūṣa, a satrap.

R. BURN.
INDEX

PART DCCLX—A


INDIAN ANTIQUARY,
A JOURNAL OF ORIENTAL RESEARCH

IN

ARCHAEOLOGY, EPIGRAPHY, ETHNOLOGY, GEOGRAPHY, HISTORY, FOLKLORE, LANGUAGES,
LITERATURE, NUMISMATICS, PHILOSOPHY, RELIGION, &c., &c.,

Edited by

CHARLES E. A. W. OLDHAM, C.S.I.,
FORMERLY OF THE INDIAN CIVIL SERVICE,

Rao Bahadur Dr. S. KRISHNASWAMI AIYANGAR, M.A.,
(Hony.) Ph.D., F.A.S.B.,
HONORARY CORRESPONDENT, ARCHAEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA,

AND

PROF. DEVADATTA RAMKRISHNA BHANDARKAR, M.A.,
(Hony.) Ph.D., F.A.S.B.
CALCUTTA UNIVERSITY.

CONTENTS.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CONTENTS</th>
<th>PAGE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. TITLE PAGE</td>
<td>i</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. CONTENTS</td>
<td>iii—vi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. INDEX</td>
<td>243—259</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED AT THE BRITISH INDIA PRESS, MARGAON, BOMBAY.
Agents for Europe and America:

BERNARD QUARITCH, LIMITED, 11, GRAFTON STREET, NEW BOND STREET,
LONDON, W.

[All Rights Reserved.]
INDEX.

Sc. stands for the Supplement The Scattergoods and the East India Company (continued from vol. LX), pp. 115–202.


'Abdul-gafur (Abdell Gaford) ... Sc. 202
'Abdur-Razzak, on Vijayanagara history 219, 223–225
Abhãdän (flood season of April to August) ... 88
accent, clause and word stress-accent in
Modern Indo-Aryan vernaculars I.A.V. 73, 74
Achuyta Raya (Chitrarasa) ... 217, 219
Acta Orientalia, and the Buddha's jālalakārana 200
Acts of Judas Thomas ... 159
Adam Pir of Sakro ... 87
Adams, R. ... Sc. 123, 127, 132, 131, 145, 146
Addison ... Sc. 168, 170, 173
Adichanallur, ancient burials at ... 21, 22
Adiyans, a Wynad tribe ... 174
Affleck, Gilbert Sc. 167, 172, 175, 178, 182, 186, 193
Agasti and the gotras ... 54
Agathodaimonas (Great Nicobar) ... 37
Ahriman, story of ... 200
Ahuramazda, and the Achemenian kings ... 200
Ain-i-Akbâr, and the maund ... 8, 24
Airikina (modern Eran), note on the name ... 159
Aislabe, Sir Wm., 'Gen.' Sc. 116, 124, 125, 128, 129, 131, 143, 146, 154
Aiyangar, S. K.—
The Mahâbhârata, a Critical Edition ... 118
The Mahâbhârata, The Southern Recension ... 119
A Descriptive Catalogue of Sanskrit manuscripts in The Sarassatli Library, Tanjore ... 138
Ajénapála of Gujarât ... 192
Ajayavarman, Mahâkumâra ... 194, 212, 213
Alâcávari (Rûpa) Bhañârî ... 127
Alâkñi, and the gôjâder festival ... 231, 235, 236
Allâu’d-dîn Alâmâd Shâh (of Gulbhâla) and
Deva Râya II ... 224
Albert, Henry Sc. 134, 135, 148, 154
Alexander the Great and Gedrosia ... 98
Alexander's passage of the Jhelum ... 183–185
alphabets and pronunciation of M.I.A.Va.
I.A.V. 57–69
Alvarez ... Sc. 173
Amity Sc. 115, 116, 123–128, 131, 132, 134, 136, 137, 144, 146, 161, 164
Anôhini tablet of Mahâkâratrapa Šódása ... 100
Amoy junk, the affair of the ... Sc. 132, 159–161
Amushyâyapaspas, Šarmâs (clan names) of the
Nâgar Brâhmans ... 41, 52, 61, 62, 65, 69
Anandapura (Vadnagar), Brâhmans of 41;
(Nagar) ... 46, 47, 65, 68
Anacahrtas, K. and the Nât-Hlaung temple,
Pagan ... 175, 176
Anandji Mârî building w. of Hilaya ... 87, 90
Aâgam (single combat) ... 12, 76, 112–115
Angria, pirate, corsair ... Sc. 130, 191, 196, 202
Amm (Anne) ... Sc. 136–138, 151, 152, 155, 158–161, 185–188
Anna batchies, Anna ketchies. See Anna ketchies.
Annual Bibliography of Indian Archaeology for
the Year 1929 (book-notice) ... 221
Annual Report, Archæological Department of
H. E. H. The Nizam's Dominions for the Year
1928–1929 (book-notice) ... 220
Angua (and Linquins, Chinese firm at Canton),
Anseam (Asion) and Siam ... 91
Aornos, 'Rock' of, identification of ... 181
Apabhraśa dialect ... I.A.V. 100, 102
Ardella ... Sc. 115, 133, 156
Arabic character, Persian form of the ... I.A.V. 67
Archæological Survey of India: Annual Report
for the Year 1926–27 (book-notice) ... 79
Do. do. for 1927–28 ... 180
Archæologische Mittheilungen aus Iran, and re-
search on Sakastân, etc. ... 137
Arche Orientálni, on Central Asian loan-words ... 201
Areca (nut, leaf-nut) and pága ... 182
Arunavarman, Mahâkumâra ... 194, 212–215
152, 153
Armenian as freighters, compensation not
allowed to ... Sc. 151
Arrian on Alexander's passage of the Jhelum ... 183
ârâ and gotra ... 61
Arhâkstrâ and women's property ... 149
Arumâ (Hittite 'sea') and Varupa ... 18
Assmena-gotrâvas ... 55
Assmena-pravarâtvas ... 55
Asoka and the Buddha relies 17; edicts of, re-
cently discovered at Kapol 39, and at
Erraguji 80; pillars of, and the phallic
cult 234. See also inscriptions.
Assyrians in Asia Minor, c. 2000 B.C. ... 201
astrology among the Malayâs ... 112
A Study of Ancient Indian Numismatics, by
S. K. Chakrabortty (book-notice) ... 242
Aâvalâyana on the adoption of pravaras ... 53
Aâvalâyana Śrâvatásrâ on marriage ... 54
âvâmelâha, sacrifice, performed by Pusumitra ... 102
atlas (satin) ... Sc. 132
Attipperdyi (complete purchase of freehold land) 114
Coorg 170; and Haidar Ali 173
Copper-plate inscriptions. See inscriptions, copper-plate.
Corbett, H. (called Dr.) 115
Corn (cattle and pig) and the gāyāḍa festival 1, 2, 231
Cornwall, Capt. H. 124
Court (Comte) Toulouse 170
Cradock, Capt. C. 125, 136
Crananganore, Tiyar and artisan settlement in 114
Crissa or vocal sanhē in M.I.A.Vs. I.A.V. 93-98
Critical Studies in the Phonetic Observations of Indian Grammarians by Siddheshwar Varma (book-notice) 201
Crommelin, M. A. 146, 149
Crompton, Capt. M. 194
Crook, Mr. Geo. 140
Curgenven, Frances 149, 152
Curgenven, Peter Sc. 162, 186, 190, 191, 194-196, 201, 202
Curtius, on Alexander in the Panjab 183-185

Darbar-kot mound, Loralai district 161
Dalglish, Capt. A. 134
"Danak" (a form of dāṇḍyaka=dāṇḍandyaka) 223-225
dāṇḍandyaka, dāṇḍyaka and "danak" 223
Danes and the Nicobar islands 38, 57, 58
Dardic languages, názalization in I.A.V. 101, 102

Dartmouth 160
Darā Pīr (the 'River Saint') at Tali Makān, near Lāhōri Bandar 87, 88
Dasht-i-Tāūs in Yāsin, find of ancient jewellery in 103
Davenport, Hen. Sc. 128, 142
Deane, J. 175
death rites, Kerala 11, 12
Debal and Lāhōri Bandar 86, 88, 89
Defouncea, Alvaro 100, 122
de la Force (Forse), Eliz. Sc. 145, 202
de la Valette, J., on Dhūnd 239
Delton, Fran. Sc. 134
de Matt, Joao, Sc. 132, 137, 189-191, 193, 195
Demeter, sacrifices to 2
demonstratives, Dravidian, table of 30
denazalization and nasalization in M.I.A.Vs. I.A.V. 99-102
Deniser, P. Sc. 136

Derby Sc. 190
de Saas, Padre Sc. 115, 133
dēśārā (Malabar, ruler of a dēsa) 11, 75, 115
dēśa survivals in M.I.A.Vs. I.A.V. 100
Devak, the Marathā, and totemism 99
devaks, common, with botanical and other equivalents 106-111
Devapāla, Mahākumāra, Harsaudā grant of 194, 212, 213, 215
Devārāja, c. p. grant of 135
Deva Rāya 217, 219
Deva Rāya II 218, 223
Devavarma, Kadamba Yuvārāja, copper-plate grants of 137
Devi, the several forms of 17
Dhanadeva, date of 102
Dhārā and the Paramāra Family 212, 213
Dhārejsh in Sindh 88
Dharmāditya, two copper-plate grants of 41
Dharmśrī on marriage 54, 55, 61, 71
Dīgambara Jainas, age of the sect, etc. 124-126
Dilawar, Alexander at 184
Dionysus and sacrifices 1, 2
dieöö festival and the gāyāḍa 1-3, 231
Divi isl. Sc. 184
diving machine Sc. 168, 173, 174
Dixon, Thos. Sc. 115, 133, 148
Dhūnd (July 1931 to June 1932) (book-notice) 239
Dolben Sc. 115, 119, 133, 134, 135, 146

Domoko and Sir A. Stein 59
Dong-san necropolis, suggested date of 162
donkey, the, as a beast of burden 25
Douglas, Capt. C. Sc. 119, 141, 143
Dravidian languages, the interrogative bases of 3-5, 25-30; palatalization in 141, 142
Dubois (Dubois), M. Sc. 197, 198
Duke of Cambridge Sc. 124, 125, 129-131, 134, 137, 140, 144, 146, 149, 152, 154, 157, 168-170, 184
Dupree, M. Sc. 133, 148, 162
Dvārakā and Halebid 137
Dvāravatī and To-lo-po-iti 228, 229

Earth goddess, the, and the 'mother goddess' 98
'earth-harpas' in Java 239
Eaton, Barrington Sc. 157
eclipse, an, in the time of Aśoka 17
INDEX

edicts of Aśoka, recent discoveries of 39. See also inscriptions.

Elizabeth .... Sc. 146, 176
Elwick, N. .... Sc. 188
English, the, take possession of the Nicobar isls. .... 58
English, Mrs. .... Sc. 193
Enteven, R. E., C.I.E.
Selections from The Pehwa Daftaar, Nos. 1 to 12, 40; Nos. 13, 14, 15 ..... 181
epenthesis (umlaut) of vowels in M.I. A.Vs. I.A.V. 82—86


Epigraphic Notes and Questions (contd. from vol. XLII, p. 258) ..... 101—103

Ereka, Airaka (a serpent) ..... 159
Eran, vil., in Korvál in Málvá, the Srabhapura of Samudra Gupta ..... 159
Essex. Sc. 168—170, 172, 193, 194, 202

Esthonia and the bear sacrifice ..... 1

Evans, John, Bp. of Bangor and Meath Sc. 156, 164

Fu-nan (Pok-nan of I-tsing), identification of ..... 229, 230

funeral customs in Makrán, evidence of ..... 96

Futteh Iskân, attacked by the Nicobar Islanders ..... 58

Gaia, earth goddess ..... 2

Galathea, Danish corvette ..... 38, 58

Gângâya era, initial date of the ..... 237

Ganora, vil., and Gunaura ..... 214

ganton, gustin (gantang, a Malay measure) Sc. 195, 196

gârâ vrata (also gûrâ vrata), a form of worship by women ..... 231—236

Gauda, the Brâhmanas of ..... 46, 46

Gauri Devi and the pig ..... 2

Gautamiputra Sâtârâni and Vikramâditya ..... 100


Gay, Susanna ..... Sc. 155, 148
gâûgûûr festival ..... 1—3, 231—236

Gedrosia, Sir Aurel Stein's exploration in, within 96—99

gender, the neuter, in Hindi dialects I.A.V. 100

geoigraphy, cultural, of the Wynad, notes on ..... 170—174, 195—197

George ..... Sc. 148, 149, 151, 158

Ghaghgar, riv. ..... 163—166, 167

Ghâôûpi inscription of the second century B.C. ..... 293—295

Gill, Capt. Wm. ..... Sc. 178

Glegg, Capt. H. ..... Sc. 164, 170

Glover, Sam. ..... Sc. 141

Goâlás, Bihâri, and the pig sacrifice ..... 1

Godfry, Peter, Sc. 169, 170, 200

Godfry, Capt. Peter, Sc. 142, 170, 199, 200
gods of the Nât Hlâûng temple (Pagan, Burma) ..... 175—179, 197—200

Godupura and the ancient Guapura ..... 214

gold, in the Wynad 196; Chinese method of assaying ..... Sc. 122

Gondophares of Taxila and St. Thomas ..... 159

goôn, tângun, q.v.

gôtra (and dçra), note on the words 61; the system ..... 70, 71

Gough, Capt. H. ..... Sc. 118

grah (Ar. ghrâb, square-rigged Arab vessel) Sc. 130

Granger, Capt. R. Sc. 147, 159, 162

Grantam, Sc. 129, 131

Green, Capt., hanged on a charge of piracy Sc. 156

Greenough (Greenough), Capt. Sc. 149, 151

Grey, Mich. Sc. 124

Grieth, Miss Sc. 162

Fa-la-na (of Hsüan-tsang), identification of ..... 182

Falkenbridge ..... Sc. 162

family, five stages in the history of the fan (portable) of Hâtâl ( Hathay), 'Abdu'r-râzaq's mention of the article Sc. 33

Farmorie, Kath. ..... Sc. 161, 180—185

Favochio, Manuel ..... Sc. 138, 139

Feake, Sam. ..... Sc. 175

Fobos, John (Joam) Gomes Sc. 129, 129

Fenwick, Ed. Sc. 117, 118, 121, 122, 136, 140, 143, 158, 159, 161, 163, 164, 180, 184, 186, 198, 200, 201

figurines, terracotta, from Makrán 96—98

Firuz Tughlaq, his issue of the pie ..... 31

Forbes, Arabella ..... Sc. 130

Forbes, Francis, Portable ..... Sc. 173, 174

Forbes, Francis ..... Sc. 173, 174

foulâl (arace) ..... 182

Foulkes, Mr. Robt. ..... Sc. 140, 150

Four, and multiples of four, computation by ..... 18

Fowke, Randal (or Randolph) Sc. 185, 197, 198

Francis, Ben. ..... Sc. 154, 155

Fraser, Wm. ..... Sc. 128

Frederick ..... Sc. 141

Frederick, Thos. ..... Sc. 115, 116, 120, 124, 125, 128

Fulal (Ar.) and pûta-phala ..... 162
INDEX

Hainseal, missionary to the Nicobar isls. 38
Hai-shan, hyssam (heysam), sea-slug Sc. 127, 192
Hajj Abi Turab, tomb of 88
Harā or Wāḥinda, extinct river 165-168
Halebid, and the ancient Dwārasamudra 137
Halkiwani Nālā, branch of the Jhelum 185
Hamilton, Capt. Wm. 148
Hamly (Hamly), Peter 169, 170
Hammurabi, the Codes of, and the position of women 145
Hāng (or hōng) (houngh), a row of rooms, hence a 'factory' or residence Sc. 118, 203
Hamner (Hamnor), Capt. J. Sc. 168, 170, 173
Hanover 168, 170, 200
Hādīr (marshes in E. Bengal) and Ṣādīr 227
Happy Return 176
Harapā, recent work at 79, 80
Hariścandra (Mahākumāra) 212-215
Harīvarātaka (Maḥābhārata) and the Puyamitra revival 101
Harley, Robt., Earl of Oxford 142
Harmonic sequence in vowels 86
Harran, Mr. Sc. 189-191, 194-197, 201-302
Harriot (Herriot), Robt. 115, 133, 148
Harrison, Ed. Sc. 116, 117, 119, 123, 124, 126, 135, 137, 139, 144, 149-150, 161, 185, 187, 190
Harrison, son of Edward Harrison Sc. 118, 126, 138
Harry, Capt. J. Sc. 166, 167, 172, 174, 175, 177, 178
Hartt (yellow arsenic, orpiment) 123, 124
Hartford 182
Hātaka, co., and Ngari-Korsum 68-70
Hātakshēvāra, deity of the Nāgar caste 45, 68, 70
Hayward, Thos. 176
Heathcoat 165
Hébert, Chevalier 115, 133, 134
Hedges, Mr. 142
Hellam, Fran. 135, 136, 140

Henwood, Thos. Sc. 197, 198
Herriot 115, 133, 136, 148
Hester 118, 136-140, 142
Hicks, Capt. Z 170, 173
Hir, Mr. 143
Hill, John 128, 129, 146, 155
Hindu marriage customs 54, 55
Hindu society, an inquiry into the position of women in 145-149
Hindu temple in Burma 175
Hoadley, Ben., Bp. of Bangor 156
Hobday, Mrs. 164
Hobson-Jobson, notes on 31-34, 91-95
Holden, Capt. 157
Hopkins, Hugh 197, 198
Horden, Robt. Sc. 163, 176, 179, 184, 188, 190, 197
Horden, Mrs. 176
Horsain-rama (possibly Phākānā) rupees 145
Horse trade in Vijayanagara 216
Houses (dwelling houses) of Malabar note on 210, 211
Hsüang-tsun, Asoka legend recorded by 17; and Multān 87, 90; and the Jaina 123, 124, 227-229
Hudson, Capt. R. Sc. 118, 121, 122, 126
Human sacrifices 2; in India 3; survivals of 236
Huns, the 161
Hunter (possibly Capt. J.) Sc. 197, 198
Hunzá-Nāgar, SW. of Kashmir, and the Nāgar people 69, 70
Hursagkalamma in Kish, ancient seal found at 18
Hurst, Capt. Wm. Sc. 126, 132, 139
Hutchinson, Capt. Wm. 194
Hydaspes, the Jhelum riv. 183
Hypergamy 147
Hyssam (bliche de mer, the sea-slug) Sc. 192

Ibn Baţūta and Sind 87, 89, 90
Ikhāku dynasty, S., inscr. of, and Nāgar-junakonda 186, 187, 220
Ikkeri (Bednur) Rājas of the Kanara coast 173
Ilam (Ceylon) 218, 219
Images in the Nāt-Hilāng temple, Pagan 176-179, 197-200
India (and the East) in current literature 17, 77, 137, 200
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Entry</th>
<th>Reference</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>249</td>
<td>India (of Megasthenes) 80; and the Mleesahas 101; and St. Thomas 159; (&quot;Indus Region, or NW. India&quot;) 159; the geography of, in the Puranas</td>
<td>160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Indian maunds. See maunds, Indian.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41-55</td>
<td>Indian Studies, No. 3</td>
<td>61-72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>161</td>
<td>Indices and Appendices to The Nirukta, by Lakshman Sarup (book-notice)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>78</td>
<td>Indra, suggestions on the origin of the name</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>86-90</td>
<td>Indus river 165, 168; old sites in delta</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td>Indus Valley site; script of the</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>48</td>
<td>Inscriptions:</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>48</td>
<td>Ajayagad of Bhoja</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>226</td>
<td>Alampudi</td>
<td>227</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>186-188, 190-192</td>
<td>Amaravati</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100</td>
<td>Ámohini tablet of the reign of Sodasa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>226</td>
<td>Ariyur</td>
<td>227</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>194, 212</td>
<td>of Arjunavarman</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>39, 80, 220, 234</td>
<td>of Asoka</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>204</td>
<td>Besnagar</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>39, 40</td>
<td>Brahmagiri</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>39</td>
<td>Brahmi (two, from Kopbal)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>64</td>
<td>Bhjitaptha site</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>52</td>
<td>Deopuri of Vishayasha</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>194, 212, 215</td>
<td>of Devapala</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>223, 224</td>
<td>of Deva Ráya II</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>49</td>
<td>from Dhod (Udaipur)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>82, 83</td>
<td>E. Cháluksya</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>204</td>
<td>Erragudi (of Asoka)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>49</td>
<td>Gahdavála charte</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>204</td>
<td>of Gautamiputra Sítkarni</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>220</td>
<td>Gavimáth (of Asoka)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>203-205</td>
<td>Ghosúndi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>48</td>
<td>of Govindacandra</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>69, 159</td>
<td>Gupta</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>48</td>
<td>Gurnáh of Jayádityadeva II</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>102</td>
<td>Haríhara II (Vishayangara)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>194, 212, 215</td>
<td>Harasundí</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>122, 124</td>
<td>Héthigimphá</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>241</td>
<td>Holal</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>186-188, 190-192, 220</td>
<td>of Ikhánku (S.) dynasty</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>220</td>
<td>Jaggayyapeta</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>39</td>
<td>from Jatsinga-Rámesvara</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>193</td>
<td>of Jayavarmadeva Paramára</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>212</td>
<td>of Jayavarman</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>39</td>
<td>Kanarese</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19, 20</td>
<td>of Kaplásvara of Orissa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>103</td>
<td>of Karmárája of Kákairá</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>135, 136</td>
<td>Kirádu</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>220</td>
<td>from Kolákonda Fort</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>64</td>
<td>Komartí grant</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>65</td>
<td>of Kumárapála</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>64</td>
<td>of Lakáhá Manjál temple</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>52</td>
<td>of Lakámgámaasena</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>193, 214</td>
<td>of Lakámgámaasena</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>238</td>
<td>Mandasa of Dharmakhibdi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>102, 103, 220</td>
<td>Mandasor</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>194, 214</td>
<td>Mandháta plate</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>39</td>
<td>from Maski (Raichur dist.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>69</td>
<td>Mathurá (Kharoští)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>117</td>
<td>Mathurá of Candragupta II</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>205</td>
<td>Mathurá of Huvísha's reign</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>172</td>
<td>Mysore</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>237, 238</td>
<td>Nadján plates of Vajrahaśatadeva III</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>220</td>
<td>Nálandá (stone)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>204</td>
<td>Nánagáháť</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>101</td>
<td>from Nandásá (Udaipur)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>159</td>
<td>Náeik (of Pulumávi)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>83</td>
<td>Nepalese</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>220</td>
<td>Pálikághudu of Asoka</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>81, 220</td>
<td>of Parántaka</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>193, 194, 212, 213</td>
<td>Pipáhánagar</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>180</td>
<td>Prakrit (Guntur dist.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>220</td>
<td>Prakrit (Nágárjunkánda)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>Purúsottamadeva (of the reign of)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>218, 219</td>
<td>from Rája Gopála Perumál temple</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>39, 40</td>
<td>rock (three)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>203, 205</td>
<td>of Rudradáman (and of his daughter)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>162</td>
<td>Sanskrit (incomplete, from near the Phimánáká)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>39, 40</td>
<td>Siddápura</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>82, 83</td>
<td>Siyadoni</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>227</td>
<td>Sópaikávúr</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>102</td>
<td>Súnga (at Ayodhyá)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>175, 175, 198, 199</td>
<td>Tamil</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45</td>
<td>Tejpur (of Vanamálvarmadeva)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>44</td>
<td>Tippera of Lokanátha</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>212, 214</td>
<td>of Udayáditya (two)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>212, 214</td>
<td>of Udayavarman</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41, 43, 45, 65</td>
<td>Valabhi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>118, 119</td>
<td>Vijayangara</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>226</td>
<td>of Virúpáka</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>229</td>
<td>of Vo-car (Sanskrit)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>214</td>
<td>of Yásorvarman</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41</td>
<td>Copper-plate:</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>39, 52</td>
<td>of Ballálaśena</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>52</td>
<td>of Barraykpur (of Vishayasa)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>64</td>
<td>of Belává (of Bhojarvarman)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>226</td>
<td>of Bhítérá (of Govinda Keśava)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>214</td>
<td>of Bhopál (of Udayavarmadeva)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>49</td>
<td>of Chémáén Perumáí</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41</td>
<td>Chicheaco (of Indravarman of Kálínga)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>117</td>
<td>Cintra praśasti</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>42, 49, 51</td>
<td>Dámódarípur</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41</td>
<td>of Dharmáditya</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>49</td>
<td>from Dhod</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41, 43, 51</td>
<td>from Faridpur (four)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41</td>
<td>from Gopácoändra</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>46, 47, 50</td>
<td>Khálímpur</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41</td>
<td>of Lakámgámaasena</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>198</td>
<td>of Lakámgámaasena</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40</td>
<td>Marmúri</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>44</td>
<td>Neulpur (of Subhákara)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>43, 44, 49</td>
<td>Nidhanpur (of Bháskaravarman)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>47</td>
<td>Pála</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>193</td>
<td>Paramára</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
INDEX

Kent  Sc. 147, 148, 150, 152, 154, 156, 157
Keral, a ballad of  9–12, 72–77, 112–116, 150–154, 205–211
Kesar, Capt. C.  Sc. 138, 143, 170, 174, 180
Ketās, n. of the Salt Range (= Simhapura)  64
kothies and catha  31
Keti Bandar  88
Khārān, exploration in  98
Khārō (= salt wastes of the lower Indus Delta)  89
kharudr (‘donkey-load’), N. Indian weight  8, 25
khit (cot), a light bedstead  Sc. 152
Khīmdatīya, identified with ‘Mewras’  95
Khwāja Petrus, Parsee merchant  Sc. 115
kimeleure, rundelle. See Roundel.
kīndi (a water vessel)  10
King George  Sc. 156, 170, 172
King William  Sc. 184
Kirādū inscription of the time of Chāluksya  169
Kumārapāla and his feudatory Paramāra  79
Someshvar, dated V.S. 1218  135, 136
Kirtel, W., Beiträge zur Indischen Sprachwissenschaft und Geschichte  144, 160, 182, 191, 202
Kish, find of human remains at  79
Kōh-i-Khwāja (in Sāstān), excavations at  78
Koir of the Godāvarī Agency, and their practice of iron smelting  133
Kopanāgara, probably the old name of Kopāl  39
Kopāl or Kopāl, discovery of two Asokan Rock Edicts near  39
Kōttayam and the Wynd  172, 173
Kṛita, the years so called, or the origin of the Vikrama Era  101–103
Kritayuga  101
Kṣātriya (as a caste), disappearance of the  51, 52; marriage among 55, 61; of N. India, surnames of  63, 64
Kuśāla-dāmb, site of an early settlement  90, 97
Kumārī-pūjyā, the  17
Kumārapāla, Chāluksya k., Kirādū inscription of the time of, dated V.S. 1218  135, 136; conquest of Māiwa by  192, 213
Kumudastiprakāsana, a query  202
Kunduvatīyans, a Wynd tribe  174, 195
Kurichaus, a Wynd tribe  174, 195, 196
Kurumbars, Wynd tribes  174, 195, 196
Kusika, founder of a line of teachers  117, 118
Kyfīn, Wm.  Sc. 145, 146

Lakkāna, viceroy of Madurā, etc., under Deva Rāya II  223
Lakkāna Daṇḍāyaka (lord of the Southern Ocean), suggested identity of  223–225
Lakkṣmīnarāyan Harichandra Jagadebh, Kapilendra and Kapilewara of Oroissa  19
Lakṣmīdeva, Paramāra k.  192–194
Lakṣmī and the gdgfā festival  231–236
Lakṣmīvarman, Paramāra Mahākumāra  212–215
Lakulīśa, last incarnation of Mahēśvara  117
lalang grass, uses of  157
Lāl Dēd, the wise sayings of  13–16
Lālā-Vākyāṇi (the wise sayings of Lāl Dēd)  13–16
lampasses (brocaded silks)  Sc. 200
Lane, Lur.  Sc. 173, 175–177, 198, 200
Langelier, Abel  Sc. 134, 135, 141
Langelier, Eliz.  Sc. 151, 152, 154, 163, 164
Lātā (Gujarāt)  47
Lazar, Kveda Aratoon  Sc. 189, 195, 196
levirate (a marriage custom)  146, 148, 153
Lewis, Capt. S.  Sc. 170
Lingāyatism (Vīra-Śaivism)  172
Lingua (and Anuga), Chinese merchants Sc. 142,
  144, 160, 182, 191, 202
literature, current, and India  77, 137, 138, 200
Livesay, Mr.  Sc. 115, 119, 134, 139
lizard, the desert lizard of Sind  87
Lock, Sam.  Sc. 173, 174
Lo-jen-kwo (of I-tsing), the Nicobar isls.  37
London  Sc. 124, 129, 188
Long, 'Pedre'  Sc. 149
Lōrālai district of Baluchistān 96, 97; jewel find in  103
Loysall Bliss  Sc. 117, 118, 122, 136, 138
lunar cult in India, traces of  17, 18
Lyttton (Litton), Capt. G.  Sc. 131, 146–148

Mādga, commander under Deva Rāya II  223, 224
Madana Saluto  Sc. 189
Maderas, Lewis  Sc. 115, 133, 148
Magians, religion of the  200
Mahā-Airaka (Airaka), probably the founder of the Airikagas  159, 160
Mahābhārata 101, 102; and woman's position  145, 149
Mahābhārata, A Critical Edition, by Dr. V. S.
  Sukhaṅka and others (book-notice)  118

Laceous (piece-goods, made at Lakkahu)  32
Lāhorī Bandar, present aspect of site, old Rāj-pāt-Baloch cemeteries near  86, 89
Laidmager, Capt.  Sc. 162
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Index Entry</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Makkossa, The Southern Recension, critically edited by P. P. Sastrī (book-notice)</td>
<td>119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mahācaṁpa (Chan-p'o of I-tsing), identification of</td>
<td>229</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mahācetiya, the Great Stūpa</td>
<td>186, 191, 192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mahākṣapatalika, use of term</td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mahāvīra, and the practice of nudity 121–124; and marriage</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mahipāla (Devarāja)</td>
<td>135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Māl Garha (the 'Red Lady')</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Malabar 170–172; and Tipā Sultan</td>
<td>173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>malaria in Nancowry penal settlement</td>
<td>155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Malayālam household customs</td>
<td>73, 74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Malayālā, the, and the Wynad</td>
<td>172</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mālwa, conquests of</td>
<td>192, 213, 214</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Man, Mr. E. H., and the Nicobar Islands, his report on the Penal Settlement on Nancowry 56, 57–59, 155–168</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mānasā, L. and the Nāgar race</td>
<td>68, 70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Māndhātā, c.p. inscr. of Devepāla</td>
<td>194</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Manappalam (period of ceremonies)</td>
<td>115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Manoranjan Ghosh, Rai Sahib, Prehistoric Cave Art in India</td>
<td>238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Manu, on woman</td>
<td>147, 148</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MSS., important find of early birch-bark, near Gilgit, by Sir Aurel Stein 60; Sanskrit</td>
<td>138</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Margaret</td>
<td>Sc. 125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mārī-amman (village deity)</td>
<td>143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Māri Mo peril</td>
<td>86, 89, 90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mārkanda riv.</td>
<td>164, 165</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maribo', Marlborough</td>
<td>Sc. 128, 159, 161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>marriage, Nāgar forms of 9, 116, 150; among the Kāyaḍhīs 53–55, 61, 62, 71, 72; and woman's position in society 145; eight Hindu forms of 146, 147; Malayālī forms of 195</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martin, Capt. J.</td>
<td>Sc. 170</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martin, Capt.</td>
<td>Sc. 155; (M.) Sc. 159</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>Sc. 128, 148, 151, 154, 157, 187, 200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary Ann, galley</td>
<td>Sc. 194</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mathews (? Matthews), Sir G.</td>
<td>Sc. 120, 124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maubert, John</td>
<td>Sc. 61, 135, 137, 144, 145, 148, 159, 152, 153, 157, 158, 162–164, 163, 173, 176, 187, 188, 191, 194, 197–201</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>maunds, Indian Agra (two)</td>
<td>24, 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Akbar</td>
<td>5–7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arab (= 2 riṭīl)</td>
<td>8, 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>artillery</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bābur's maund of Hind</td>
<td>23, 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Balasore</td>
<td>23, 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>'bazaar'</td>
<td>23, 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bengal</td>
<td>23, 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bengal (near Hūgli)</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bihār</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Delhi</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>'factory'</td>
<td>23, 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of Garmair</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gujarāt</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hindūstānī</td>
<td>5–8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hūgli</td>
<td>23, 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Īrān</td>
<td>5, 7, 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of Īrāq</td>
<td>5, 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of Jāhāṅgīr</td>
<td>5–8, 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of Khurāsān</td>
<td>5, 7, 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of Mughāl, and E. of official</td>
<td>23–25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patna</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of Qandahār</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shahjāhānī</td>
<td>23, 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Southern</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>of Tabriz</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wilāyāt</td>
<td>5–7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mauryas, the (Moris)</td>
<td>66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meekes, Adrian</td>
<td>Sc. 144, 190</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Megasthenes en de Indische Maatschappij</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barbara C. J. Timmer</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mehī-damb, prehistoric settlement at</td>
<td>96, 97</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mellish, John</td>
<td>Sc. 172, 175, 178</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Memoirs of The Archaeological Survey of India, Nos. 37, 42, by Sir Aurel Stein</td>
<td>180</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mercury</td>
<td>Sc. 131, 133, 147, 148</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meria, sacrifice, the</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mesopotamia and Mohenjodaro, links between 79, 80</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>metathesis of vowels in I.A.V.s</td>
<td>I.A.V. 82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mewras (Meoras), natives of Mewā</td>
<td>95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Middleton, Philip</td>
<td>Sc. 139</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Middleton, Capt. Wm.</td>
<td>Sc. 188</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Minter, Capt.</td>
<td>Sc. 147, 148, 160, 152, 154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Missionaries, Moravian, and others, in the Nicobar Islands</td>
<td>38, 57, 58, 156</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Micclehas, the 101; and Pusyamitra</td>
<td>102</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mo-ha-chan-p'o (identification of)</td>
<td>227, 229</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mohenjo-daro and Mesopotamia, links between 79, 80</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>monogamy</td>
<td>147</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Monson, Sir Henry</td>
<td>Sc. 181, 183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>moon, the, and female divinities</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moors (Muhammadans) as freighters, compensation not allowed to</td>
<td>Sc. 151</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moreland, W. H., C.S.I., C.E., Megasthenes en de Indische Maatschappij (book-notice)</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moris (Paramāra sub-division, the Mauryas)</td>
<td>66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morris</td>
<td>Sc. 164, 200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>'Mother Goddess,' and the earth-goddess, 97; and the ādhyātmi festival</td>
<td>231–236</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mountague, Ed.</td>
<td>Sc. 128, 129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Muhammadans and the Jaines 126; (Moors) Sc. 151</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>niṣṭā-vigraha (cell-image)</td>
<td>143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mullā Mauj Daryā and Daryā Pir</td>
<td>88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nādapura, ancient Nādapuram</td>
<td>207</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nādūndi (Malabar, ruler of a nād)</td>
<td>10, 114, 115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nāga dynasty, and the Airikūnas</td>
<td>160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nāga worship in Kashmir</td>
<td>68, 69</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
INDEX

Nagar (Nagarkot = Kāngdā, home of the Nāgar Brāhmaṇas) 46, 68–70
Nāgarā Apabhraṃśa and the Nāgar race 65, 66
Nāgar Brāhmaṇa and the Bengal Kāyasthas, 41–55, 61–72
Nāgara 46; (Vāndnāgara) 65; (Ānandapura) 68
Nāgara-Brāhmaṇa, meaning of the term 45, 46
Nāgarchālī dialect 67
Nāgari character and the M.I.A.V.s. I.A.V. 66
Nāgārī-īpi (meaning of the term) 67
Nāgārjuna and Nāgārjunakoṇḍa 187, 220
Nāgārjunakoṇḍa in S. India, Great Śēpā at 186–192, 220
Nāgārīdya (kingdom of the naked men) 230
Naish, Capt. J. Sc. 137, 141, 197, 198
Na-ka-lo-ho (of Hsuan-tsang = Nāgar) 69
Nakkavaram (Land of the Naked, the Nicobar islands) 37
Nallamalai hills and Śrīparvata 187
Nancowry Harbour, British Penal Settlement at 57–59, 155
Nandana pass and Alexander the Great 185
Nanney (Nanay), Mr. W. Sc. 145
Naravaran, Paramāra k. 192–194
Nassalization and denassalization in M.I.A.V.s. I.A.V. 99–102
Nāt-Hlāung temple (Pagan, Burma) and its gods 175–179, 197–200
Naupur (vīl. w. of Gilgit cantonment), important find of ancient MSS. there by Sir Aurel Stein 60
Nāvāśākhas, the, and caste rules 61, 62
Newton, Capt. Ch. Sc. 118, 119, 121
Newton, Capt. G. Sc. 173, 174, 180
Ngari-Korsum and Hātaka 68, 69
Ngoe-Lu bronze drum 162
Nicobar Islanders and their country, remarks on the 34–38, 50–59, 155–158
Nicobar Islands, the names of, details regarding 34 meteorology 35
rainfall 36
history 37
convict settlements in 155–158
Nightingale, Sir Robt. Sc. 105, 186
Nīgranta (meaning of the term) 124
Nikais, t.n., founded by Alexander the Great 185
nilaśīlāku (ceremonial lamp) 10
Nilgar Fort (and ancient Nilagiri) 213
nīyoga, the practice of 147
Novara 38
 nudity among the Jainas 121–125
numismatics, ancient Indian 242
Nunes, on Vijayanagaras 215–219
Nunasroes (piece-goods) and Nāvāsāi 31
Nyāyakandali of Śrīdhara and the Kāyasthas 50
Nyāyasravana of Dīghanā 78

Oadham, Catesby Sc. 163, 175, 176, 197, 198
Oertel, Hanns, Zur Indischen Apologetik 222
Oldham, C. E. A. W., C.S.I. India in Current Literature 17–19
Recent Discoveries of Edicts of Aśoka 39
Sir Aurel Stein's Recent Experiences in Chinese Turkestan 59
Important Find of Early Birch-Bark MSS. near Gilgit 60
India in Current Literature 77–79
Archaeological Survey of India, Annual Report for the Year 1926–27 79
Sir Aurel Stein in Gedrosia 96–99
Journal of the Bihar and Orissa Research Society, vol. XVI, Pts. III and IV, September 1930 100
India in Current Literature 137, 138
Bulletin de l'École Française d'Extrême Orient, Tome XXIX 162
Annual Report of The Archaeological Survey of India:
No. 37, An Archaeological Tour in Wazirista and Northern Baluchistan, by Sir Aurel Stein 180–182
No. 42, An Archaeological Tour in Upper Swat and Adjacent Hill Tracts, by Sir Aurel Stein 180–182
India and The East in Current Literature 200
Epigraphia Indica, vol. XX, Pt. I (Jan. 1929) 220
Annual Report, Archaeological Department of H. E. H. The Nizam's Dominions, for the Year 1929–29 220
The Gāvaghāṇḍ and Pādikūṇḍ Inscriptions of Aśoka 220
Annual Bibliography of Indian Archaeology for the Year 1929 221
Olibanum, gum (resin) from the tree Boswellia serrata Sc. 119, 134
omena, significance of 207
Orissa, Brāhmaṇas of 41, 43, 44, 47
Orissa, history of 240
Orme, Alex. Sc. 134, 135, 145, 148, 194
Orme, S. Sc. 194
Ormond Sc. 115, 117, 118, 122, 133, 148
Omnuz, story of 200
Osborne, Capt. J. Sc. 170, 200
Osiris, and sacrifices 2, 235, 236
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Index</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Osvál's, marriage among the Ouldham (Oldham), Capt. J.</td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pabbid, and Alexander the Great</td>
<td>184</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Padaśa of Bengal Kāyaśās</td>
<td>52, 53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pagan, ancient culture and civilisation of</td>
<td>199</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Page, Sir Geo.</td>
<td>Sc. 181</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pāka and the pie</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pain, Thos.</td>
<td>Sc. 122, 143, 155, 163, 172, 202</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pāla, known as Kṣatriyas</td>
<td>52, 63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Palaswārā (the ancient Palasavārā)</td>
<td>214</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>palatalization in the Dravidian languages 141; in Sanskrit</td>
<td>142</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pāṇan (Malayālam caste of musicians)</td>
<td>72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pañchakhandula (Sylhet) 43, 44; and Hātakēsva- var, Brāhmaṇa of</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pañchāvāra-āduīyam, (significance of the term)</td>
<td>81–85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pañchāvāra (meaning of the term)</td>
<td>83, 84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Panchkula, Pancikalkhi (mixed castes)</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Panjāni, lost phonetic śūtras of</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Panjāniya, a Wynad tribe</td>
<td>174, 196</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Panjavā and Sind, river courses of</td>
<td>163–169</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Papera, Popra, mainland town, N. of Junkoyn- lon</td>
<td>Sc. 127</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paramāra Mahākumāras, history of the</td>
<td>192–194, 212–215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paramāras of Kirādu</td>
<td>135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pardesi. See Purdeese.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pardoa (Port.), gold coin from W. Indian mint</td>
<td>Sc. 116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Parrot, Capt. Ab.</td>
<td>Sc. 128, 129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Parthia, was St. Thomas in?</td>
<td>159</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patāla (of Ptolemy), suggested identification of 88</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pātālapurakāh and Nāgarakāh</td>
<td>46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patēca (Port.), probably the Hindi paṭak, a sash</td>
<td>Sc. 151</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pathiyana, a Wynad tribe</td>
<td>195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Panzecco, suggested error for Panzhilar, Pañchakula</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peirson, Capt. Ed.</td>
<td>Sc. 179, 180</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Penal Settlement, British, established in Nan- cowry Harbour 38, 59; Mr. Man's report on the</td>
<td>57–59, 155–158</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Penguin isl. (Pengwin, Robben isl.)</td>
<td>Sc. 153, 154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pennick, Wm. (and Cocks)</td>
<td>Sc. 170, 199, 200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Perambair, ancient burials at</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Persian alphabet (=Arabic character) I.A.V.</td>
<td>67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pescaria (Port., the coast of Tinnevelly) mentioned by Fitch</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pesquennanu (peshkhādna)</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peshkhādna, very early use of the term</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peshwa Daftar, Selections from the</td>
<td>40, 161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phenix, Ed.</td>
<td>Sc. 159</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phipps, madam</td>
<td>Sc. 136</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>phonology of M.I.A.Vs.—</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Word Stress-Accent</td>
<td>I.A.V. 69–73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clause Stress-Accent</td>
<td>I.A.V.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Stress-Accent in Bengali</td>
<td>I.A.V. 73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tone</td>
<td>I.A.V. 74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Intonation</td>
<td>I.A.V. 75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vowels</td>
<td>I.A.V. 77–93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crasis, or vocal sandhi</td>
<td>I.A.V. 93–99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nasalization and Denasalization I.A.V. 99–102</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vowels in detail</td>
<td>I.A.V. 102</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phyppy, Capt. R.</td>
<td>Sc. 141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pie (smallest Anglo-Indian copper coin), suggested derivation of the word</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Piece-goods, notes on fabrics mentioned, not defined, in Yule's list of</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pig, the, its association with cattle and corn</td>
<td>1–3, 232, 233, 236</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Finnell, Capt. J.</td>
<td>Sc. 194</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Finnell, Capt. R.</td>
<td>Sc. 159</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pir Patho-Guru Gorakhnāth (of Pir Arr)</td>
<td>87, 90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Piracy by the Nicobar islanders</td>
<td>56, 58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Piscaria (Pescaria)</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pitt, G.</td>
<td>Sc. 200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pitt, Capt. W. G.</td>
<td>Sc. 155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pitt, Mrs.</td>
<td>Sc. 169</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pliny, on Alexander in the Panjāb</td>
<td>183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Poduval, Vassadèva, Travancore Archaeological Department, Administrative Report</td>
<td>162</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pollock-saar and Pollock-sdg (H. pālas-sdg) 32</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>polyantry</td>
<td>146</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>polygammy</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>polygyny</td>
<td>147; in modern India. 148</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pommolao, Pompelmoose (largest of the orange tribe) and the saddphal</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pondi (a dancing foil)</td>
<td>113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Poro, k., Alexander's victory over 183–185</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Port Blair, and the Nicobar isls., sickness in</td>
<td>56–58, 155–158</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Porto Grande (Chittagong and Meghna estuary)</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Portu Piqueno (Sātgaav and Hūgli estuary)</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Portuguese, the, and Vijayanagara 215, 216</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>poteca (pateca)</td>
<td>Sc. 149, 151</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pottery (urn-burial and domestic), fragments at Chetput 21, 22; from Mohnjo-daro and from Sindh 80; from Gedrosia 96–98; from Waziristan</td>
<td>181</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Powney, Capt. J.</td>
<td>Sc. 115, 133, 161, 187, 190</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prakrit, the vowel-scale in</td>
<td>I.A.V. 102</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prahnarora (Nāgar Brāhmaṇa division)</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prathama-Kṛṣya (official title)</td>
<td>42, 51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prathama-Kulika (official title)</td>
<td>42, 43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pratīṣṭara (suggested meaning of the term)</td>
<td>17, 43</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
**INDEX**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page Numbers</th>
<th>Entries</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>233, 236</td>
<td>Saadhal (of Bâbur, <em>Citrus decumana</em>) and the Pommelo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td>Rājñā, formerly a jâdīr of the Mahārājas of Jodhpur</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>61, 62</td>
<td>Rāghunanda (<em>Udāvahatattwa</em> of), and caste rules</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>217</td>
<td>Raichur, battle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>90</td>
<td>Rāja Gopichand of Sehwān and Pîr Patho</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>55</td>
<td>Rājpūta, Kaśṭṭriyas 52 ; and marriage</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>216</td>
<td>Rākṣasa-Taṅgḍi (Tālīkoṭa) battle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>150, 152, 162, 163, 176</td>
<td>Ramsden, Mary</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11, 209</td>
<td>rasīpanaṁ (gold fanams)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>166, 167, 169</td>
<td>Raverty, Maj., and the Panjāb rivers 166, 167, 169</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>166, 169</td>
<td>Rāvī, riv., course of the</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>173, 194</td>
<td>Rawlns, Capt. R.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>117, 118, 123, 136, 139, 141, 142, 144, 145, 148, 151, 157—159, 161</td>
<td>Rawworth, John</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>152</td>
<td>Recovery</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>162</td>
<td>Redshaw, Wm.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>Rhea, earth goddess</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>162</td>
<td>Richards, F. J., on Travancore Archaeological Department, Administrative Report</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>119</td>
<td>Rising Sun</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>163—169</td>
<td>river courses of the Panjāb and Sind</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>197</td>
<td>Roche, Mr.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>119, 143</td>
<td>Rochester</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>38, 58</td>
<td>Rosen, Pastor, missionary in the Nicobar ials.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>127</td>
<td>Rūpī Pir and Rūpa Bhawānī</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>70, 71</td>
<td>Ṛṣis, the eight, and the gotras</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>203</td>
<td>Rudradāman, inscrip. of.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>127—134</td>
<td>Rūpa Bhawānī (a great hermitess of Kashmir), life of</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>145</td>
<td>rupee, the, of Murahdâbād 23 ; horsanna Sc. 145; Sūrat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>148, 150</td>
<td>Surat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>143</td>
<td>Russell, J.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>185</td>
<td>Russon, J.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>143</td>
<td>Ryan, Capt. A.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>151</td>
<td>Sadgopās, the, and caste rules</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>61, 62</td>
<td>St. Andrew</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>151</td>
<td>St. Andrew</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>184</td>
<td>St. George</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>117</td>
<td>St. John Island (Changēharan)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>159</td>
<td>St. Mares (Mar Mares)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>196</td>
<td>St. Thomas in Parthia or India</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>78</td>
<td>cede. See syce.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100</td>
<td>Šaka era, and its founder</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100</td>
<td>Šaka language, where was it reduced to writ-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>84</td>
<td>Šaka-Śātavāhana history, problems of</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>143</td>
<td>Salem city, buffalo sacrifice in</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>115</td>
<td>Sādī (twilled red cotton)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41</td>
<td>Samhārādeva, c.p. grant of</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>34</td>
<td>Samāna, tn., and Semianna</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sc. 187, 187</td>
<td>Queen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sc. 154</td>
<td>Pyke, Isaac</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sc. 112, 114</td>
<td>Puttūrām (Malayāllī house)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31</td>
<td>Putton kotches, a coarse cloth, perhaps so call-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>160</td>
<td>Purdesse (H. parvēst, foreigner), Barbosa’s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>42</td>
<td>Pustapāla (official title)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>228, 101, 152</td>
<td>Pusyamitra and Brāhmaṇism</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>150</td>
<td>putchuk (‘costus’ root) Sc. 125, 149, 150, 152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33</td>
<td>Punsaree, Pasaare (H. paśaḍī), Mundy’s use of</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33</td>
<td>Pūrṇa-paṇḍita, Mundy’s use of the word</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>242</td>
<td>punch-marked coins (Indian)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>229</td>
<td>Punch (the beverage), and sharebockhā</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>174</td>
<td>Pulo Aor (Awar, La Ore) isl. of Johore</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>198</td>
<td>Pulayans, a Wynad tribe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>182</td>
<td>Pučh (the areca-palm) and <em>fufal</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>189</td>
<td>puḍamuri (chief Nāyār form of marriage) 9, 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>186</td>
<td>Prabhū Manoranjan Ghosh (book-notice)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>96</td>
<td>prehistoric settlements in Gedorisia, evidence of</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>184</td>
<td>Pretender, the Old</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>Richards, F. J., on Travancore Archaeological</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>162</td>
<td>Rising Sun</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>163—169</td>
<td>river courses of the Panjāb and Sind</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>197</td>
<td>Roche, Mr.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>119, 143</td>
<td>Rochester</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>38, 58</td>
<td>Rosen, Pastor, missionary in the Nicobar ials.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>53</td>
<td>Roundel (obsolete, the umbrella) early uses of</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>70, 71</td>
<td>Ṛṣis, the eight, and the gotras</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>203</td>
<td>Rudradāman, inscrip. of.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>127—134</td>
<td>Rūpa Bhawānī (a great hermitess of Kashmir),</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sc. 145</td>
<td>rupee, the, of Murahdâbād 23 ; horsanna Sc. 145; Sūrat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>148, 150</td>
<td>Surat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>143</td>
<td>Russell, J.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>185</td>
<td>Russon, J.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>143</td>
<td>Ryan, Capt. A.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>151</td>
<td>Sadgopās, the, and caste rules</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>61, 62</td>
<td>St. Andrew</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>151</td>
<td>St. Andrew</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>184</td>
<td>St. George</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>117</td>
<td>St. John Island (Changēharan)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>159</td>
<td>St. Mares (Mar Mares)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>196</td>
<td>St. Thomas in Parthia or India</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>78</td>
<td>cede. See syce.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100</td>
<td>Šaka era, and its founder</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100</td>
<td>Šaka language, where was it reduced to.writ-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>84</td>
<td>Šaka-Śātavāhana history, problems of</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>143</td>
<td>Salem city, buffalo sacrifice in</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>115</td>
<td>Sādī (twilled red cotton)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41</td>
<td>Samhārādeva, c.p. grant of</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>34</td>
<td>Samāna, tn., and Semianna</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Samata, to the east of .............................................. 227–230
śambū (Pariah sacrficient) ........................................ 143, 144
śambuddham (marriage by consent) ......................... 195
Sahkaraṇa .......................................................... 203, 204
Sāle, suggested meaning and derivation of the name .... 160
sankhi, vocal (crisis) .............................................. I.A.V. 93–98
śindhya vilakkku (hanging lamp, Kerala) ................. 73
Sanskrit, palatalization of back-stops in ................... 142
Sanskrit MSS. in the Sarasvatī Mahāl Library, Tanjore .......................................................... 138
San sacar do mar (Port. sea-slug) .......................... Sc. 127
Santal Cruz ......................................................... Sc. 187, 194
Sapāḍalakaṇa (Sawālakh, the Brāhmaṇas of) .............. 46, 92
Sāraṅgadeva ....................................................... 117
Sarasvati river ..................................................... 164
Sarasvati Mahāl Library, Tanjore ................................ 138
Sarbatane (blowing tube for arrows), use of the term by Varthema ........................................... 33
Sardesai, Govind, and the publication of the Peshwa’s Daftar ......................................................... 161
Sarfoji Rājā and the Sarasvati Mahāl Library ............ 138, 139
Śarmans (name-endings) of Nāgar Brāhmaṇas ............ 41, 52, 61, 65
Śrīthāvardha (official title) ..................................... 42
Śravun ................................................................. Sc. 174, 180
Sarup, Prof. Lukshman, Indices and Appendices to the Nivāra .. ................................. 161
Sastri, P. S. S. ....................................................... The Mahābhratā; The Southern Recension 119 A Descriptive Catalogue of Sanskrit Manuscripts in the Sarasvatī Mahāl Library, Tanjore .......................................................... 138
Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa, and the relation between pig, cattle and corn ...................................................... 1
Śātavāhana chronology ........................................ 106
Śatārasyāya, W. Chālukya k .................................. 40
Saunders, Capt. Wm. ........................................... Sc. 115, 119, 128
Savery, Capt. T ...................................................... Sc. 171
Śawālakh (Sapāḍalakaṇa) ...................................... 46
Scattergood, Ann (s) ........................................... Sc. 201
Scattergood, Ara. (w) .......................................... Sc. 119, 135, 147, 186, 174
Scattergood, Ara. (d) ........................................ Sc. 147
Scattergood, Caro. (d) ........................................ Sc. 134, 135, 147
Scattergood, Eliz. (d) .......................................... Sc. 130, 140, 186, 161, 173, 181, 184, 201
Scattergood, Eliz. (s) .......................................... Sc. 201
Scattergood, Eliz. (aunt) ...................................... Sc. 168, 173
Scattergood, Fran. (d) ....................................... Sc. 146, 150, 152, 176, 179, 180
Scattergood, J ...................................................... Sc. 115–202
Scattergood, Kath. (d) ........................................ Sc. 161
Scattergood, Maria (d) ........................................ Sc. 154
Scattergood, Roger (w) ...................................... Sc. 162, 179, 181
Scattergood, Roger (d) ...................................... Sc. 182, 185, 186, 199
Scattergood of Ellaston, Roger ................................ Sc. 179
Schism Bill ........................................................ Sc. 183, 184
Script, of the Indus Valley seals 18; the Nāgarī .... 65, 66
Serivan (clerk, writer), a very early use of the word ................................................................. 33; Sc. 196
sculpture, of Pāla and Sena periods, characteristics of ................................................................. 199
seals of the Indus Valley ........................................... 18
seemul, sembal (the ‘Silk Cotton-tree,’ Bombax malabarica), very early reference to the ........... 33
Sellaṇḍi, village deity ............................................... 143
Selliamman, village deity ...................................... 143, 144
Sena dynasty 50; defeat of the 51; Keṇṭriyaḷ 52, 63
Senūnā devī (Puyamnītra) ................................... 102
Seng-ha-pu-lo (of Ḥu-an-tsun) = Sinhapura .............. 64
ser (a weight), Akbari 23, of Patna ....................... 23, 24
Severn ................................................................. Sc. 123, 124
Shāh ‘Alam II, and the vil. of Rāhnā ........................................... 18
Shah Alum (Shaw Alum) Sc. 148, 149, 161
Shallam ................................................................. Sc. 162
Shāhī, early use of the expression .................................. 34
Shāhī-Τουρ pre-historic settlement at .......................... 96
Shāhī Jhāryo ........................................................ 88
Shāhī Patho dcoī (Pir Patho) ................................ 90
Shāhī Sarmān of Nāṅgwa ........................................ 87
Shakarkaṇḍa, correct meaning of the word ................. 93
Shameesha, Semianna (an awning or tent, Pers. shāmyaṇa), early references to, and possible derivative of ................................................................. 34
Shampoo ................................................................. 91
Sherrbourne (Anne) ............................................ Sc. 123, 148, 160
Sherrbourne (a second of the name) Sc. 123, 124, 133
Shīh-li-chā-to-lo, identified with Śrīkṣetra (Sylhet) ................................................................. 227
Shireenbāf (Pers. shirīnbābī), fine cotton stuff, Barni’s use of the word ................................................................. 91
Shoegeose, Shawgose (Pers. siyāhposh), lynx ............. 91
Shola Nāyaks, Wynad jungle folk ............................... 174
Siāh-damb, prehistoric settlement at ......................... 96, 97
Siām, derivation of the name ...................................... 91
Sīhmahal, Virūpākṣha’s conquest of the .......... 215
Sinhapura and the Varmanas .................................. 64
Sind and Panjāb, the river courses of ..................... 163–169
Sindhurāja, Paramāra k .......................................... 135
Singdr, Finch’s very early use of the word .... 91
Sinhalese, ceremonial dances of ................................ 19
siribāf (siriśāf), see Shireenbāf .................................. 91
Sitwell, Fran ........................................................ Sc. 165, 167
Sitwell, Geo. ......................................................... Sc. 143, 174, 175, 183
Śiva, in Nāt-Hilāng temple, Pagan .......................... 176
Śiwālik (Sas. Sapāḍalakaṇa), suggested etymology of the name ................................................................. 92, 163, 165
Small, Capt. D ....................................................... Sc. 142, 143, 146, 154, 163, 170, 184
Smith, Vincent, and Indian rivers ......................... 165, 166
Soak-pits, ancient, at Chetpur, Madras .................. 21–23
Somadeva, on the Kāyasthas ..................................... 49
Somers ................................................................. Sc. 115, 124, 129, 134, 141, 149
Somēkara, Paramāra k, Kirāṇa inscrip. of the time of ................................................................. 135, 136
Sororate ................................................................. 146
Strausseriṭras on marriage, etc. .............................. 54, 55, 61, 71
Śrīparvata, the Nallamalais ................................... 187
INDEX

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Stanhope</th>
<th>Sc. 155</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Starke, J.</td>
<td>Sc. 163, 164</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stein, Sir Aurel, on the Kāyasthas, 49, 50; his experiences in Chinese Turkestān in 1930, 59, 60; in Gedrosia, 96–99; note on a find of ancient jewellery in Yāsin</td>
<td>103–106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sterling, Wm.</td>
<td>Sc. 116, 123–125, 130, 146, 149, 155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stratford</td>
<td>Sc. 187</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stress-accent, tone and intonation in M.I.A.Vs.</td>
<td>I.A.V. 69–76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Streham</td>
<td>Sc. 118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>strīdhāna, described in the Arthashastra</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>strī-dhānam (bride price) in Kerala</td>
<td>116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stringer galley</td>
<td>Sc. 139, 159, 161, 179</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sūpā, the Great, at Nāgarjunakonda in S. India</td>
<td>186–189</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>etāpas 188, two varieties of</td>
<td>189, 191</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Subhāta-varman, Mahākumāra</td>
<td>194, 215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Subi (S. Natunga) isl. off Borneo</td>
<td>Sc. 195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Success</td>
<td>Sc. 115, 155, 176, 189</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Śūdras and caste rules 61; in the Kali Age</td>
<td>101</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Suktageṇ-dōr, pre-historic settlement at</td>
<td>96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sukthanka, Dr. V. S., and others, The Mah-bhārata, A Critical Edition</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sumerians and the Indus Valley, 18; their wide civilisation</td>
<td>222</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sumptutan (Malay blowpipe) as described, unnamed, by Jourdain</td>
<td>92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sun worship in India</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sunderland</td>
<td>Sc. 193, 194, 198</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sūgās, the, and the Brāhmaṇa Empire</td>
<td>101, 103</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Surat, reference to, in the Mird-i-Sikandari</td>
<td>92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Surwām (camel-leader, Pers. sarwān), very early use of the word</td>
<td>93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Syre, I and II, origin and development of</td>
<td>222</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sāsana, 168, 159, 161</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sutlej, river</td>
<td>163, 165–169</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Suttee (H. sabi)</td>
<td>93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Suvarṇagiri of the Brāhmaṇa edict</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Śvetakeṣu and woman’s freedom</td>
<td>145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Syce (zagroom), use of the word in the Ain-i-Akbari</td>
<td>93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tdī-li-kāṭṭu (Malabar) wedding</td>
<td>195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Talipot, Albirun’s mention of the tree</td>
<td>93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>taṇḍān (leader of the community, in S. Malabar)</td>
<td>114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tangun (a Tibetan pony), Mundy’s use of the name</td>
<td>93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tāṛi (Talipot palm leaves)</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tārīm basin, geographical observations in, by Sir Aurel Stein</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tārīn, pl. referred to, by Ibn Baṭṭūṭa</td>
<td>89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tashriif (Arab. tashrīf; honouring’), very early European use of the term</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tawke (Talke), Capt. J.</td>
<td>Sc. 145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Taxila and Alexander</td>
<td>183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tea-planting in the Wynad</td>
<td>171, 197</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Temple, Sir R. C., tribute to his work in the Andaman and Nicobar isls.</td>
<td>79</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>terracotta, Pallava, a sample of</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>terracotta figures, from Makrān</td>
<td>96–98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thambhanwāro Masjīd and other sites on lower Indus</td>
<td>86–90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tharro near Gujo, 87; and Patala (in Sindh)</td>
<td>88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Boa’s Nova’s (Bon Neva)</td>
<td>Sc. 139</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Four Brothers</td>
<td>Sc. 115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thibald, Thos.</td>
<td>Sc. 161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thistleworth</td>
<td>Sc. 142, 146, 154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas</td>
<td>Sc. 115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thug (ph ḍāsī-gar)</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Timmer, Barbara C. J., Megasthenes en de Indische Maatschappij</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tipū Sultan and the English</td>
<td>173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tirthika (Tiththiya), meaning of the word</td>
<td>123, 124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tirunelli temple, c.p. grants</td>
<td>171, 172, 196</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tiyars, marriage among the</td>
<td>150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>toaches (iron pots, kitchen utensils)</td>
<td>Sc. 183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tobin, James</td>
<td>Sc. 143, 153, 154, 170, 199, 200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tu-lo-po-ti (identification of)</td>
<td>228, 229</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tomson, Mr.</td>
<td>Sc. 151</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tone, intonation, and stress-accent in M.I.A.Vs.</td>
<td>I.A.V. 69–76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tópe-khana, topcumno (Pers. top-khana), early use of the word</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tōr-therai, cinerary deposit at</td>
<td>103</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Toshaconna (Pers. tōshakhdnā)</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Totemism and The Marāṭhā devaks</td>
<td>99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Townshend</td>
<td>Sc. 168, 170, 172–174, 180</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Travancore Archaeological Department, Administrative Report for 1929–30</td>
<td>162</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Treaty of Mangalore</td>
<td>173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Treaty of Seringsapatam</td>
<td>173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trenchfield, Ann</td>
<td>Sc. 122, 180, 181, 183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trenchfield, Elihu Sc. 115, 118, 121, 122, 125, 134–136, 140, 141, 149, 150, 152, 156, 163, 164, 186–188, 198, 201</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trenchfield, Eliz. Sc. 115, 118, 121, 122, 125, 134, 136, 140, 141, 149, 152, 156, 157, 163, 180, 186</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
INDEX

Trenchfield, J. ....... Sc. 122, 146, 152
Trenchfield, Rich. ....... Sc. 122
Tripuravata, suggested identification with Halebid ....... 137
Triplicane ....... Sc. 187-199, 194
Tripurasundari, pujd ....... 17
Trivedore ....... Sc. 188
Tuckavve (Ar. taqdufi), Firishitas use of the word ....... 94
Tughluq, the, and Tatta ....... 87
Tulli, Capt. Tim. ....... Sc. 148, 149
Tulunad, and the Chékaráras ....... 115
Turkistan, Chinese, Sir Aurel Stein’s experiences there, in 1900 ....... 59
Turner, N. ....... Sc. 147
Turner, Prof. R. L., The Gavilmag and Palkigundu Inscriptions of Aoka ....... 220

Udayaditya, Paramára k., 192–194; and
Udavavarman ....... 212, 214, 215
Udayasur Inscriptions of the 12th century 192, 193
Udavavarman and Udayaditya 212, 214, 215
umlaut (openthesis) ....... Sc. 82-86
Ummattur, chiefs of, and the Vijayanagara empire ....... 173
Upaniṣada Apabhranśa, and the Nágar race 65
upá-rája (Pñi) and Upper Rojer ....... 94
Upper Rojer (for heir-apparent) ....... 94
Uridavas, a Wynad tribe ....... 195, 196
urn-burial in S. India ....... 21, 22, 197
Useful Tables (Prínsep’s) ....... 23, 24
utsava-vígraha (festival image) ....... 143

Vadakkan páthu (the songs of N. Kerala) ....... 9
Vadadula, vil. ....... 214
Vaduvar (Anandapura), 41, 46, 47, 63, 65
Vadro, Hieronimo De (M. Deverage) ....... Sc. 188
Vaidyas and Káyasthas ....... 52-54
Váispá, their disappearance as a caste, etc. ....... 51, 53, 55, 61
Vaiśnavas, very early mention of the sect ....... 98
Vannatti, the, and the washerman caste ....... 207
Vanntaśtrict, Capt. P. ....... Sc. 194
váda-páthi, meaning of the term ....... 93-95
vádm, different meanings of the word. ....... 82-85
vádýcha (a coronation ceremony in Keralá) ....... 210
evádýgam, and ‘committee,’ also ‘president,’ ‘chairman’ ....... 81

Varma, Siddeshwar, Critical Studies in The Phonetic Observations of Indian Grammarians 291

Varmans (Vádava Varmanas) of Bengal ....... 63-65
Vartika, g., and aruna ....... 18
Várunóti (he who rules) ....... 72-76, 208, 210
Vásiṣṭha on marriage ....... 54
Váudevá (Krñá) in inscr. ....... 203, 204
vadáranána and vadávanána, meaning of the terms ....... 122

Vernaculars, on the modern Indo-Aryan
I.A.V. 57–102
Victory pillar on the Támaraparñi ....... 218, 219
223-227
Vijñánaśvara and the Káyasthas ....... 53
Vikrama Era, origin of the ....... 101-103
Vikramádiya, and Gautamiputra Sáyakeershá 100; (traditional) and the Saivat years ....... 101
Villeaumont (Velleaumont) Jardin, Capt. G. ....... Sc. 197, 197
Vindhyavarman, Mahákumára ....... 215
Vira-Saivism in the Kanarese co. ....... 172, 173
Virúpáksha, conquest of Ceylon by 215, 226, 227
śivayapati (official title) ....... 42, 51
śivaya-vyavahārā (district officials) ....... 51
Vigá, in Ná-t-Hláung temple, Pagan, 175–177;
avátras of ....... 178, 179, 197, 198
Vigá, amsriti, and the term Káyastha 47, 48, 51
Viguyáyas as Kalki ....... 101, 102
vowels in M. I. A. Vs. ....... I.A.V. 77–81
addition and elision of openthesis or umlaut ....... I.A.V. 82–86
harmonic sequence ....... I.A.V. 86
change of quality ....... I.A.V. 87–93
Cresis or vocal sandhi ....... I.A.V. 93–99
nasalization and denasalization I.A.V. 99–102
in detail ....... I.A.V. 102

Wáhindah, the Hákár river ....... 165
Wako, J. ....... Sc. 145, 186
Walker, Ben. ....... Sc. 162
Wallor, Frank. ....... Sc. 150–152, 154
Wallis, Baghnal ....... Sc. 168–170
Wallis, Capt. R. ....... Sc. 189
Warre, Flor. ....... Sc. 154, 157
Warre, Will. ....... Sc. 116, 119, 128, 137
Way, Thos. ....... Sc. 150, 162
Weed, Capt. Wm. ....... Sc. 115
Weed, Mr. ....... Sc. 133, 148
wells, ancient, at Chêtpur ....... 21, 22
Wendey, Revd. J. Sc. 119, 120, 130, 143, 147,
148, 152, 156, 168, 173, 181, 182, 184, 198, 199
White, Capt. J. ....... Sc. 194
Wiguore, Anne ....... Sc. 156
| Wilkinson, Js. | Sc. 202 |
| Wilkinson (Wilkenson, probably Jon.) | Sc. 187 |
| William | Sc. 186-188 |
| Williams, Capt. R. | Sc. 148 |
| Williamson, Js., Sc. 140, 150-152, 154, 175, 176, 179, 182, 185, 186, 191, 194 | |
| Wilson, Capt. | Sc. 188 |
| Wiltshire, Thos. | Sc. 149, 155 |
| Wiltshire, Wm. | Sc. 146 |
| Wima Kadphises and the Šaka era | 100 |
| Winter, Capt J. | Sc. 184 |
| Wirtemberg | Sc. 194, 200 |
| women, four kinds of, 149; an inquiry into their position in Hindu society 145—149; (Jaina) spiritual emancipation of | 125 |
| Wood, Matt. | Sc. 115 |
| Woodhouse, Steph. | Sc. 188, 189 |
| Woolley, Thos. | Sc. 176-178 |
| Woolner, A. C., and Lakshman Sarup, Thirteen Triandrum Plays Attributed to Bhāsa | 221 |
| Wotton, Capt. Thos. | Sc. 150, 152, 154, 155 |
| Wright, Capt. R. | Sc. 170, 183 |
| Wright, Mr. | Sc. 129, 200 |
| Wybergh, Capt. C. | Sc. 188 |
| Wyche, Ber. | Sc, 128, 129, 134, 146 |
| Wyche, Geo. | Sc. 124, 125, 129, 137, 140, 144, 149, 150, 152 |
| Wynad, notes on the cultural geography of the | 170—174, 195—197 |
| Wynad, ancient burials in the | 22 |
| Yahoo (horse from Afghānīstān), Foster's use of the word | 93 |
| Yādava Varmans (Varmans) | 64 |
| Yājñavalkya | 51, 54, 65 |
| Yājñavalkya-smṛiti, containing the earliest mention of the term kṛṣyātha, 43, 47, 50, 51, 53—65, 61 |
| Yak, the animal referred to, but not named by Fitch | 93 |
| Yakṣa (Yeshkun) | 69 |
| Yakṣin, note on a find of ancient jewellery in, 103—108 |
| Yaśovarman, Paramāra | 212—214 |
| Yeshkun, language of the Nāgars of Hunzā-Nāgar | 69 |
| Zarvan, g., and the Manichaeans | 200 |
| zenana, Brāhmaṇs entering the | 46 |
| Zur Indischen Apologetik, by Hanns Oertel (book-notice) | 222 |
THE INDIAN ANTIQUARY,
A JOURNAL OF ORIENTAL RESEARCH

ARCHÆOLOGY, EPIGRAPHY, ETHNOLOGY, GEOGRAPHY, HISTORY, FOLKLORE, LANGUAGES, LITERATURE, NUMISMATICS, PHILOSOPHY, RELIGION, Etc., Etc.

EDITED BY
CHARLES E. A. W. OLDHAM, C.S.I.,
FORMERLY OF THE INDIAN CIVIL SERVICE,
Rao Bahadur Dr. S. KRISHNASWAMI AIYANGAR, M.A., (Hony.) Ph.D., F.A.S.B.
HONORARY CORRESPONDENT, ARCHÆOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA,

AND

Prof. DEVADATTA RAMKRISHNA BHANDARKAR, M.A., (Hony.) Ph.D., F.A.S.B.
CALCUTTA UNIVERSITY.

CONTENTS.

1. THE GAYDANR FESTIVAL (Association of the Pig with Cattle and Corn), by KALIPADA MITRA, M.A., B.L ...
   Page 1

2. THE INTERROGATIVE BASES OF DRAVIDIAN, by L. V. RAMASWAMI AIYAR, M.A., B.L. (MAHARAJA'S COLLEGE, ERODE) ...
   Page 2

3. NOTES ON INDIAN MAUNS, by W. H. MORELAND, C.S.I., C.I.E. ...
   Page 5

4. A BALLAD OF KERALA, by M. D. RAGHAVAN, B.A., D.A. (OXON.), F.R.A.I., PERSONAL ASSISTANT TO THE SUPERIN-
   TENDENT, GOVERNMENT MUSEUM, MADRAS ...

5. LALLA VAKYAN (The Wise Sayings of Lal Ded), by PANDIT ANAND KOUL, SHINAGAR, KASHMIR ...
   Page 13

MISCELLANEOUS:

6. INDIA IN CURRENT LITERATURE, by O. E. A. W. O. ...
   Page 17

MISCELLANEA:

7. KAPILENDRA AND KAPILASVARA OF ORISHA, by SRI LAKSHMINARAYAN HARICHANDAN JAGADES, RAJA BHADUR OF TIKKAL ...
   Page 19

SUPPLEMENT:

   Pages 115 to 122

PUBLISHED UNDER THE AUTHORITY OF THE COUNCIL OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE.

Printed and Published at the British India Press, Marseilles, Bombay.

Agents for Europe and America:

BERNARD QUARITCH, Ltd., 11, GRAFTON STREET, NEW BOND STREET, LONDON, W.

[All Rights Reserved.]
NOTICE TO CONTRIBUTORS.

Contributors in India are requested to be so good as to address papers and correspondence to the EDITOR, care of the British India Press, Mazaroni, Bombay.

Contributors in Europe are requested to be so good as to send their manuscripts and corrected proofs to Mr. C. E. A. W. OLDHAM, C.S.I., Joint-Editor, Indian Antiquary, 21. Courtenay Road, Londres, S. W. 7.

Contributors of Articles to this Journal will greatly oblige the Editor if they will leave the upper half of the first sheet of manuscript blank, for the convenience of the Editor, in entering instructions to the Press regarding titling, style of printing, submission of proofs, etc., etc. Such instructions, when sent separately, are liable to result in confusion and delay.

Contributors will also greatly lighten the task of the Editor, as well as lessen the cost of composition and correction, by observing the following suggestions:

1. In preparing copy, please leave a margin of at least three inches on one side. The revision of a crowded manuscript is excessively troublesome and laborious. When the last sheet of the article has been finished, the last note or other interpolation added, and the last subtraction made, please number the folios consecutively with the actual numbers from 1 to the end.

2. Write plainly, especially proper names and foreign words. If foreign characters are to be employed, let them resemble as closely as possible the type in our fonts. If Roman or Italic characters with discursive points are used, see that the points are distinct and rightly placed. Words to be printed in Italic should be once underscored. Words to be printed in Clarendon type may be once underscored with blue pencil. Typewritten copy always needs to be carefully revised, with especial attention to mechanical faults and to the punctuation.

3. Indicate paragraphs clearly by a wide indentation at the beginning; or, if the break is an after-thought, by the usual sign (|). Begin all larger divisions of an article on a fresh sheet of paper. It is hardly necessary to say that the proper construction of paragraphs is far more than a matter of external appearance.

4. Punctuate the copy precisely as you wish it to appear in print. Double marks of quotation (" "') should be used for actual quotations, single marks (') for included quotations, definitions, and the like.

5. In citing the titles of books, give the title in full where it first occurs. In subsequent citations the work may be referred to by the significant words of the title; but abbreviations which may not be at once understood are to be avoided, and, above all, entire uniformity should be observed throughout the articles. Where some conventional system of citation is in general use, as in the case of the Vedas and the Brahmanic literature, the established custom of scholars should be followed. Titles of books will be printed in Italic; titles of articles in periodicals, in quotation marks, with the name of the periodical in Italic. But the well-established method of abbreviating the titles of the Journals of the five principal Oriental Societies (J. AS., JASB., J. AS., JAS, JDG., JDG.) should be adhered to.

6. It is desirable, for reasons of economy as well as for typographical considerations, that footnotes be kept within moderate limits. References to footnotes should be made by brief series of natural numbers (say from 1 to 19), not by stars, daggers, etc. As to the method of inserting footnotes in the copy, good usage differs. A way convenient for author and editor and printer is to insert the note, with a wider left-hand margin than that used for the text, beginning the note on the line next after the line of text to which it refers, the text itself being resumed on the line next after the ending of the note. But if the note is an after-thought, or if it is long, it is well to interpolate it on a fresh sheet as a rider.

7. Contributors are requested to kindly remember that additions and alterations in type after an article is printed in press, are, in many cases technically difficult and proportionately costly, the bill for corrections sometimes amounting to as much as the first cost of composition, and that such alterations entail a most trying kind of labour, not only on editors and compositors, but on the authors themselves as well, and they are accordingly advised that a careful preparation of their manuscripts in the manner above indicated will save both the Editor and themselves much unnecessary trouble.

Remittances relative to Subscriptions to be made payable to—

THE PROPRIETORS,

British India Press,

Mazaroni,

BOMBAY, No. 10.

and notices of change of address, to the

SUPERINTENDENT.

Notes and Queries will always be gladly received and inserted in the Indian Antiquary.
Part DCCLXI. (VOL. LXI.) February, 1932.

THE INDIAN ANTIQUARY,
A JOURNAL OF ORIENTAL RESEARCH
IN ARCHEOLOGY, EPIGRAPHY, ETHNOLOGY, GEOGRAPHY, HISTORY, FOLKLORE, LANGUAGES, LITERATURE, NUMISMATICS, PHILOSOPHY, RELIGION, Etc., Etc.

EDITED BY
CHARLES E. A. W. OLDHAM, C.S.I.,
FORMERLY OF THE INDIAN CIVIL SERVICE,
Rao Bahadur Dr. S. KRISHNASWAMI AIYANGAR, M.A., (Hony.) Ph.D., F.A.S.B.
HONORARY CORRESPONDENT, ARCHEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA,
AND
Prof. DEVADATTA RAMKRISHNA BHANDARKAR, M.A., (Hony.) Ph.D., F.A.S.B.
CALCUTTA UNIVERSITY.

CONTENTS.

1. ANCIENT SOAK-PITS AT CHETTUPUTTUR, MADRAS, by L. A. CAMMACE 21
2. NOTES ON INDIAN MAUNDS, by W. H. MORELAND, C.S.I., C.I.E. 23
3. THE INTERROGATIVE BASES OF DRAVIDIAN, by L. V. RAMASWAMI AIYAR, M.A., B.L. (Maharaja's College, Ernakulam) 25
4. NOTES ON HOBSON-JOBSON, by Prof. S. H. HODIVALE, M.A. 31
5. REMARKS ON THE NICOBAR ISLANDERS AND THEIR COUNTRY, by the late Sir Richard C. Temple, Bt., C.B., C.I.E., F.B.A., F.S.A., Chief Commissioner, Andaman and Nicobar Islands, from 1894 to 1903 34

MISCELLANEA:
6. RECENT DISCOVERIES OF EDICTS OF AÑOKA, by C. E. A. W. O. 39

BOOK NOTICES:
7. SELECTIONS FROM THE PESHWA DAFTAR: Nos. 1 to 12, by R. E. 40

SUPPLEMENT:
ON THE MODERN INDO-ARYAN VERNACULARS, by Sir George A. C. R. 57 to 64
K.C.I.E.

Printed and Published at the British India Press, Mazagao, Bombay.

Agents for Europe and America:
BERNARD QUARITCH, LTD., II, GRAFTON STREET, NEW BOND STREET, LONDON, W.
[All Rights Reserved.]

Annual Subscription in advance Rs. 20.
NOTICE TO CONTRIBUTORS.

Contributors in India are requested to be so good as to address papers and correspondence to the EDITOR, care of the British India Press, Mazgaon, Bombay.

Contributors in Europe are requested to be so good as to send their manuscripts and corrected proofs to Mr. C. E. A. W. OLDHAM, C.S.I., Joint-Editor, Indian Antiquary, 21, Courtfield Road, London, S. W. 7.

Contributors of Articles to this Journal will greatly oblige the Editor if they will leave the upper half of the first sheet of manuscript blank, for the convenience of the Editor, in entering instructions to the Press regarding titling, style of printing, submission of proofs, etc., etc. Such instructions, when sent separately, are liable to result in confusion and delay.

Contributors will also greatly lighten the task of the Editor, as well as lessen the cost of composition and correction, by observing the following suggestions:

1. In preparing copy, please leave a margin of at least three inches on one side. The revision of a crowded manuscript is excessively troublesome and laborious. When the last sheet of the article has been finished, the last footnote or other interpolation added, and the last subtraction made, please number the folios consecutively with the actual numbers from 1 to the end.

2. Write plainly, especially proper names and foreign words. If foreign characters are to be employed, let them resemble as closely as possible the type in our fonts. If Roman or Italic characters with diacritical points are used, see that the points are distinct and rightly placed. Words to be printed in Italics should be once underscored. Words to be printed in Clarendon type may be once underscored with blue pencil. Typewritten copy always needs to be carefully revised, with especial attention to mechanical faults and to the punctuation.

3. Indicate paragraphs clearly by wide indentation at the beginning; or, if the break is an after-thought, by the usual sign (%). Begin all larger divisions of an article on a fresh sheet of paper. It is hardly necessary to say that the proper construction of paragraphs is far more a matter of internal appearance.

4. Punctuate the copy precisely as you wish it to appear in print. Double marks of quotation (" "") should be used for actual quotations, single marks (" ") for included quotations, definitions, and the like.

5. In citing the titles of books, give the title in full where it first occurs. In subsequent citations the work may be referred to by the significant words of the titles; but abbreviations which may not be at once understood are to be avoided, and, above all, entire uniformity should be observed throughout the articles. Where some conventional system of citation is in general use, as in the case of the Vedas and the Brahmanic literature, the established custom of scholars should be followed. Titles of books will be printed in Italics; titles of articles in periodicals, in quotation marks, with the name of the periodical in Italics. But the well-established method of abbreviating the titles of the Journals of the five principal Oriental Societies (JA., JASB., JRAS., JAS., ZDMG.) should be adhered to.

6. It is desirable, for reasons of economy as well as good typography, that footnotes be kept within moderate limits. References to footnotes should be made by brief series of natural numbers (say from 1 to 10), not by stars, daggers, etc. As to the method of inserting footnotes in the copy, good usage differs. A way convenient for author and editor and printer is to insert the note, with a wider left-hand margin than that used for the text, beginning the note on the line next after the line of text to which it refers, the text itself being resumed on the line next after the ending of the note. But if the note is an after-thought, or if it is long, it is well to interpolate it on a fresh sheet as a rider.

7. Contributors are requested to kindly remember that additions and alterations in type after an article is printed in pages, are in many cases technically difficult and proportionately costly, the bill for corrections sometimes amounting to as much as the first cost of composition, and that such alterations entail a most trying kind of labour, not only on editors and compositors, but on the authors themselves as well, and they are accordingly advised that a careful preparation of their manuscript in the manner above indicated will save both the Editor and themselves much unnecessary trouble.

Remittances relative to Subscriptions to be made payable to—

THE PROPRIETORS,
British India Press,
Mazgaon,
BOMBAY, No. 10.

and notices of change of address, to the SUPERINTENDENT.

Notes and Queries will always be gladly received and inserted in the Indian Antiquary.
THE INDIAN ANTIQUARY,
A JOURNAL OF ORIENTAL RESEARCH
IN
ARCHÆOLOGY, EPIGRAPHY, ETHNOLOGY, GEOGRAPHY, HISTORY, FOLKLORE, LANGUAGES,
LITERATURE, NUMISMATICS, PHILOSOPHY, RELIGION, Etc., Etc.

EDITED BY
CHARLES E. A. W. OLDHAM, C.S.I.,
FORMERLY OF THE INDIAN CIVIL SERVICE,
Rao Bahadur Dr. S. KRISHNASWAMI AYIVANCAR, M.A., (Hony.) Ph.D., F.A.S.B.
HONORARY CORRESPONDENT, ARCHÆOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA,
AND
Prof. DEVADATTA RAMKRISHNA BHANDARKAR, M.A., (Hony.) Ph.D., F.A.S.B.
CALCUTTA UNIVERSITY.

CONTENTS

1. INDIAN STUDIES. No. 3. THE NAGAR BRAHMANS AND THE BENGAL KAYASTHAS, by Professor D. R. Bhandarkar, Ph.D., F.A.S.B. 41
2. REMARKS ON THE NICOBAR ISLANDERS AND THEIR COUNTRY, by the late Sir Richard C. Temple, Bt., C.B., C.I.E., F.B.A.,

F.A.S., Chief Commissioner, Andaman and Nicobar Islands, from 1894 to 1903 36

MISCELLANEA:
3. Sir Aurel Stein's Recent Experiences in Chinese Turkestan, by C. E. A. W. O. 59
4. Important Find of Early Birch-Bark MSS. near Gilgit 60

SUPPLEMENT:

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED AT THE BRITISH INDIA PRESS, MARGAON, BOMBAY.

Agents for Europe and America:
BERNARD QUARITCH, Ltd., 11, GRAFTON STREET, NEW BOND STREET, LONDON, W.
[All Rights Reserved.]

Annual Subscription in advance Rs. 20.
NOTICE TO CONTRIBUTORS.

Contributors in India are requested to be so good as to address papers and correspondence to the EDITOR, care of the British India Press, Mazgaon, Bombay.

Contributors in Europe are requested to be so good as to send their manuscripts and corrected proofs to Mr. G. E. A. W. OLDHAM, C.S.I., Joint-Editor, Indian Antiquary, 21, Courtfield Road, London, S. W. 7.

Contributors of Articles to this Journal will greatly oblige the Editor if they will leave the upper half of the first sheet of manuscript blank, for the convenience of the Editor, in entering instructions to the Press regarding titling, style of printing, submission of proofs, etc., etc. Such instructions, when sent separately, are liable to result in confusion and delay.

Contributors will also greatly lighten the task of the Editor, as well as lessen the cost of composition and correction, by observing the following suggestions:

1. In preparing copy, please leave a margin of at least three inches on one side. The revision of a crowded manuscript is excessively troublesome and laborious. When the last sheet of the article has been finished, the last footnote or other interpolation added, and the last subtraction made, please number the folios consecutively with the actual numbers from 1 to the end.

2. Write plainly, especially proper names and foreign words. If foreign characters are to be employed, let them resemble as closely as possible the type in our fonts. If Roman or Italic characters with diacritical points are used, see that the points are distinct and rightly placed. Words to be printed in Italic should be once underscored. Words to be printed in Clarendon type may be once underscored with blue pencil. Typewritten copy always needs to be carefully revised, with especial attention to technical faults and to the punctuation.

3. Indicate paragraphs clearly by a wide indentation at the beginning; or, if the break is an after-thought, by the usual sign (\%). Begin all larger divisions of an article on a fresh sheet of paper. It is hardly necessary to say that the proper construction of paragraphs is far more than a matter of external appearance.

4. Punctuate the copy precisely as you wish it to appear in print. Double marks of quotation (" "') should be used for actual quotations, single marks (‘ ’) for included quotations, definitions, and the like.

5. In citing the titles of books, give the title in full where it first occurs. In subsequent citations the work may be referred to by the significant words of the title; but abbreviations which may not be at once understood are to be avoided, and, above all, entire uniformity should be observed throughout the articles. Where some conventional system of citation is in general use, as in the case of the Vedas and the Brahmanic literature, the established custom of scholars should be followed. Titles of books will be printed in Italics; titles of articles in periodicals, in quotation marks, with the name of the periodical in Italics. But the well-established method of abbreviating the titles of the Journals of the principal Oriental Societies (e.g., J.A., J.A.O.S., J.S.B., J.R.A.S., ZDMG) should be adhered to.

6. It is desirable, for reasons of economy as well as good typography, that footnotes be kept within moderate limits. References to footnotes should be made by brief series of natural numbers (say from 1 to 10), not by stars, daggers, etc. As to the method of inserting footnotes in the copy, good usage differs. A way convenient for author and editor and printer is to insert the note, with a wider left-hand margin than that used for the text, beginning the note on the line next after the line of text to which it refers, the text itself being resumed on the line next after the ending of the note. But if the note is an after-thought, or if it is long, it is well to interpolate it on a fresh sheet as a rider.

7. Contributors are requested to kindly remember that additions and alterations in type after an article is printed in pages, are in many cases technically difficult and proportionately costly, the bill for corrections sometimes amounting to as much as the first cost of composition, and that such alterations entail a most trying kind of labour, not only on editors and compositors, but on the authors themselves as well, and they are accordingly advised that a careful preparation of their manuscript in the manner above indicated will save both the Editor and themselves much unnecessary trouble.

Remittances relative to Subscriptions to be made payable to—

THE PROPRIETORS,

British India Press,

Mazgaon,

BOMBAY, No. 10.

and notices of change of address, to the SUPERINTENDENT.

Notes and Queries will always be gladly received for insertion in the Indian Antiquary.
Part DCCLXIII. (VOL. LXI.) April, 1932.

THE

INDIAN ANTIQUARY,
A JOURNAL OF ORIENTAL RESEARCH
IN
ARCHAEOLOGY, EPIGRAPHY, ETHNOLOGY, GEOGRAPHY, HISTORY, FOLKLORE, LANGUAGES, LITERATURE, NUMISMATICS, PHILOSOPHY, RELIGION, Etc., Etc.
EDITED BY
CHARLES E. A. W. OLDHAM, C.S.I., FORMERLY OF THE INDIAN CIVIL SERVICE,
Rao Bahadur Dr. S. KRISHNASWAMI AIYANGAR, M.A., (Hony.) Ph.D., F.A.S.B.
HONORARY CORRESPONDENT, ARCHAEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA.
AND
PROF. DEVADATTA RAMKRISHNA BHANDARKAR, M.A., (Hony.) Ph.D., F.A.S.B.
CALCUTTA UNIVERSITY.

CONTENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PAGE</th>
<th>MISCELLANEA:</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. INDIAN STUDIES No. 3. THE NAGAR BRAHMANS AND THE BENGAL KAYASTHAS, by Prof. D.B. Bhandarkar, Ph.D., F.A.S.B.</td>
<td>61</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PAGE</th>
<th>BOOK-NOTES:</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>3. INDIA IN CURRENT LITERATURE, by C. E. A. W. O.</td>
<td>77</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

SUPPLEMENT:—

ON THE MODERN INDO-ARYAN VERNACULARS, by Sir George A. Grierson, O.M. | pages 65 to 72 |

Plates: Tables 1 to 7 | to face p. 67 |

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED AT THE BRITISH INDIA PRESS, MADRAS, BOMBAY.
Agents for Europe and America:
BERNARD QUARITCH, Ltd., 11, GRAFTON STREET, NEW BOND STREET, LONDON, W.
[All Rights Reserved.]

Annual Subscription in advance Rs. 20.
NOTICE TO CONTRIBUTORS.

Contributors in India are requested to be so good as to address papers and correspondence to the EDITOR, care of the British India Press, Mazgaon, Bombay.

Contributors in Europe are requested to be so good as to send their manuscripts and corrected proofs to Mr. C. E. A. W. OLDHAM, C.S.I., Joint-Editor, Indian Antiquary, 21, Courtfield Road, London, S. W. 7.

Contributors of Articles to this Journal will greatly oblige the Editor if they will leave the upper half of the first sheet of manuscript blank, for the convenience of the Editor, in entering instructions to the Press regarding titling, style of printing, submission of proofs, etc., etc. Such instructions, when sent separately, are liable to result in confusion and delay.

Contributors will also greatly lighten the task of the Editor, as well as lessen the cost of composition and correction, by observing the following suggestions:—

1. In preparing copy, please leave a margin of at least three inches on one side. The revision of a crowded manuscript is excessively troublesome and laborious. When the last sheet of the article has been finished, the last footnote or other interpolation added, and the last subtraction made, please number the pages consecutively with the actual numbers from 1 to the end.

2. Write plainly, especially proper names and foreign words. If foreign characters are to be employed, let them resemble as closely as possible the type in our fonts. If Roman or Italic characters with discritical points are used, see that the points are distinct and rightly placed. Words to be printed in Italics should be once underscored. Words to be printed in Clarendon type may be once underscored with blue pencil. Typeset copy always needs to be carefully revised, with especial attention to mechanical faults and to the punctuation.

3. Indicate paragraphs clearly by a wide indentation at the beginning; or, if the break is an after-thought, by the usual sign (†). Begin all larger divisions of an article on a fresh sheet of paper. It is hardly necessary to say that the proper construction of paragraphs is far more than a matter of external appearance.

4. Punctuate the copy precisely as you wish it to appear in print. Double marks of quotation (" " ) should be used for actual quotations, single marks (" ) for included quotations, definitions, and the like.

5. In citing the titles of books, give the title in full where it first occurs. In subsequent citations the work may be referred to by the significant words of the title; but abbreviations which may not be at once understood are to be avoided, and, above all, entire uniformity should be observed throughout the articles. Where some conventional system of citation is in general use, as in the case of the Vedas and the Brahmanic literature, the established custom of scholars should be followed. Titles of books will be printed in Italics; titles of articles in periodicals, in quotation marks, with the name of the periodical in Italics.

6. It is desirable, for reasons of economy as well as good typography, that footnotes be kept within moderate limits. References to footnotes should be made by brief series of natural numbers (say from 1 to 10), not by stars, daggers, etc. As to the method of inserting footnotes in the copy, good usage differs. A way convenient for author and editor and printer is to insert the note, with a wider left-hand margin than that used for the text, beginning the note on the line next after the line of text to which it refers, the text itself being resumed on the line next after the ending of the note. But if the note is an after-thought, or if it is long, it is well to interpolate it on a fresh sheet as a rider.

7. Contributors are requested to kindly remember that additions and alterations in type after an article is printed in pages, are in many cases technically difficult and disproportionately costly, the bill for corrections sometimes amounting to as much as the first cost of composition, and that such alterations entail a most trying kind of labour, not only on editors and composers, but on the authors themselves as well, and they are accordingly advised that a careful preparation of their manuscript in the manner above indicated will save both the Editor and themselves much unnecessary trouble.

Remittances relative to Subscriptions to be made payable to—

THE PROPRIETORS,

British India Press,

Mazgaon,

BOMBAY, No. 10.

and notices of change of address, to the Superintendant.

Notes and Queries will always be gladly received for insertion in the Indian Antiquary.
THE INDIAN ANTIQUARY
A JOURNAL OF ORIENTAL RESEARCH
IN
ARCHAEOLOGY, EPGRAPHY, ETHNOLOGY, GEOGRAPHY, HISTORY, FOLKLORE, LANGUAGES,
LITERATURE, NUMISMATICS, PHILOSOPHY, RELIGION, Etc., Etc.
EDITED BY
CHARLES E. A. W. OLDHAM, C.S.I.,
FORMERLY OF THE INDIAN CIVIL SERVICE,
Rao Bahadur Dr. S. KRISHNASWAMI AIYANGAR, M.A., (Hony.) Ph.D., F.A.S.B.
HONORARY CORRESPONDENT, ARCHAEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA.
A N D
Prof. DEVADATTA RAMKRISHNA BHANDARKAR, M.A., (Hony.) Ph.D., F.A.S.B.
CALCUTTA UNIVERSITY.

CONTENTS.

2. CORRESPONDENCE .... 85
3. OLD SITES ON THE LOWER INDUS, by G. E. L. Cartes, L.C.S. (Retired.) .... 86
4. NOTES ON HOBSON-JOBSON, by Prof. S. H. Hodivala, M.A. .... 91

SUPPLEMENT:

BOOK-NOTICES:
5. SIR AUREL STEIN IN GEDROSIA, by C. E. A. W. Oldham, C.S.I. .... 96

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED AT THE BRITISH INDIA PRESS, MADRAS, BOMBAY.

Agents for Europe and America:
BERNARD QUARITCH, Ltd., 11, GRAFTON STREET, NEW BOND STREET, LONDON, W.

Annual Subscription in advance Rs. 20.
NOTICE TO CONTRIBUTORS.

Contributors in India are requested to be so good as to address papers and correspondence to the EDITOR, care of the British India Press, Mazgaon, Bombay.

Contributors in Europe are requested to be so good as to send their manuscripts and corrected proofs to Mr. C. E. A. W. OLIDHAM, C.S.I., Joint-Editor, Indian Antiquary, 21, Courthfield Road, London, S. W. 7.

Contributors of Articles to this Journal will greatly oblige the Editor if they will leave the upper half of the first sheet of manuscript blank, for the convenience of the Editor, in entering instructions to the Press regarding titling, style of printing, submission of proofs, etc., etc. Such instructions, when sent separately, are liable to result in confusion and delay.

Contributors will also greatly lighten the task of the Editor, as well as lessen the cost of composition and correction, by observing the following suggestions:

1. In preparing copy, please leave a margin of at least three inches on one side. The revision of a crowded manuscript is excessively troublesome and laborious. When the last sheet of the article has been finished, the last footnote or other interpolation added, and the last subscription made, please number the folios consecutively with the actual numbers from 1 to 10.

2. Write plainly, especially proper names and foreign words. If foreign characters are to be employed, let them resemble as closely as possible the type in our fonts. If Roman or Italic characters with disinterested points are used, see that the points are distinct and rightly placed. Words to be printed in Italics should be once underscored. Words to be printed in Clarendon type may be once underscored with blue pencil. Typewritten copy always needs to be carefully revised, with especial attention to mechanical faults and to the punctuation.

3. Indicate paragraphs clearly by a wide indentation at the beginning; or, if the break is an after-thought, by the usual sign (§). Begin all larger divisions of an article on a fresh sheet of paper. It is hardly necessary to say that the proper construction of paragraphs is far more than a matter of external appearance.

4. Punctuate the copy precisely as you wish it to appear in print. Double marks of quotation (""”) should be used for actual quotations, single marks (‘’) for included quotations, definitions, and the like.

5. In citing the titles of books, give the title in full where it first occurs. In subsequent citations the work may be referred to by the significant words of the titles; but abbreviations which may not be at once understood are to be avoided, and, above all, entire uniformity should be observed throughout the articles. Where some conventional system of citation is in general use, as in the case of the Vedas and the Brahmanic literature, the established custom of scholars should be followed. Titles of books will be printed in Italics; titles of articles in periodicals, in quotation marks, with the name of the periodical in Italics. But the well-established method of abbreviating the titles of the Journals of the principal Oriental Societies (e.g., J.A., J.A.O.S., J.H.S., JRAS., ZDMG.) should be adhered to.

6. It is desirable, for reasons of economy as well as good typography, that footnotes be kept within moderate limits. References to footnotes should be made by brief series of natural numbers (say from 1 to 10), not by stars, daggers, etc. As to the method of inserting footnotes in the copy, good usage differs. A way convenient for author and editor and printer is to insert the note, with a wider left-hand margin than that used for the text, beginning the note on the line next after the line of text to which it refers, the text itself being resumed on the line next after the ending of the note. But if the note is an after-thought, or if it is long, it is well to interpolate it on a fresh sheet as a rider.

7. Contributors are requested to kindly remember that additions and alterations in type after an article is printed in pages, are in many cases technically difficult and proportionately costly, the bill for corrections sometimes amounting to as much as the first cost of composition, and that such alterations entail a most trying kind of labour, not only on editors and compositors, but on the authors themselves as well, and they are accordingly advised that a careful preparation of their manuscript in the manner above indicated will save both the Editor and themselves much unnecessary trouble.

Remittances relative to Subscriptions to be made payable to—

THE PROPRIETORS,

British India Press,
Mazgaon,
BOMBAY, No. 10.

and notices of change of address, to the SUPERINTENDENT.

Notes and Querries will always be gladly received for insertion in the Indian Antiquary.
THE INDIAN ANTIQUARY,
A JOURNAL OF ORIENTAL RESEARCH
IN
ARCHÆOLOGY, EPIGRAPHY, ETHNOLOGY, GEOGRAPHY, HISTORY, FOLKLORE, LANGUAGES,
LITERATURE, NUMISMATICS, PHILOSOPHY, RELIGION, Etc., Etc.

EDITED BY
CHARLES E. A. W. OLDHAM, C.S.I.,
FORMERLY OF THE INDIAN CIVIL SERVICE,
Rao Bahadur Dr. S. KRISHNASWAMI AIYANGAR, M.A., (Hony.) Ph.D., F.A.S.B.
HONORARY CORRESPONDENT, ARCHÆOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA.
AND
Prof. DEVADATTA RAMKRISHNA BHANDARKAR, M.A., (Hony.) Ph.D., F.A.S.B.
CALCUTTA UNIVERSITY.

CONTENTS.

1. EPIGRAPHIC NOTES AND QUESTIONS, by D. R. BHANDARKAR, M.A., Ph.D. .......... 101
2. NOTE ON A FIND OF ANCIENT JEWELLERY IN YASIN, by Sir AUBERISTEIN, K.C.I.E. .... 103
3. DEVAKS, by R. E. ENTHOVEN, C.I.E., L.C.S. (Retired) ..................... 106
   Plate I: Bronze Figure of Bodhisatava from Yasin ..........
   Plate II: Ancient Jewellery found in Yasin

MISCELLANEA:—
5. THE MATHURĀ PILLAR INSRIPTION OF CHANDRAGUPTA II, G. E. 61, by N.P. .......... 117

BOOK-NOTES:—
6. THE MAHĀBHĀRATA, A CRITICAL EDITION, by Dr. V. S. SUKHMANKAR AND OTHERS, by S. K. AIYANGAR .......... 118
7. THE MAHĀBHĀRATA, THE SOUTHERN RECENSION CRITICALLY EDITED by P. P. SASTRI, Professor of Sanskrit, Presidency College, Madras, by S. K. AIYANGAR .......... 119

SUPPLEMENT:—
ON THE MODERN INDO-ARYAN VERNAUCULARS, by Sir GEORGE A. GRIERSON, O.M., K.C.I.E. ........ 119
   to face p. 104

Printed and Published at the BRITISH INDIA PRESS, MAIDON, BOMBAY.

Agents for Europe and America:
BERNARD QUARITCH, LTD., 11, GRAFTON STREET, NEW BOND STREET, LONDON, W.
[All Rights Reserved.]

Annual Subscription in advance Rs. 20.
NOTICE TO CONTRIBUTORS.

Contributors in India are requested to be so good as to address papers and correspondence to the EDITOR, care of the British India Press, Margao, Bombay.

Contributors in Europe are requested to be so good as to send their manuscripts and corrected proofs to Mr. C. E. A. W. OLDHAM, C.S.I., Joint-Editor, Indian Antiquary, 21, Courthfield Road, London, S. W. 7.

Contributors of Articles to this Journal will greatly oblige the Editor if they will leave the upper half of the first sheet of manuscript blank, for the convenience of the Editor, in entering instructions to the Press regarding titling, style of printing, submission of proofs, etc., etc. Such instructions, when sent separately, are liable to result in confusion and delay.

Contributors will also greatly lighten the task of the Editor, as well as lessen the cost of composition and correction, by observing the following suggestions:

1. In preparing copy, please leave a margin of at least three inches on one side. The revision of a crowded manuscript is excessively troublesome and laborious. When the last sheet of the article has been finished, the last footnote or other interpolation added, and the last subtraction made, please number the folios consecutively with the actual numbers from 1 to the end.

2. Write plainly, especially proper names and foreign words. If foreign characters are to be employed, let them resemble as closely as possible the type in our fonts. If Roman or Italic characters with diacritical points are used, see that the points are distinct and rightly placed. Words to be printed in Italic should be underscored. Words to be printed in Clarendon type may be underscored with blue pencil. Typewritten copy always needs to be carefully revised, with especial attention to mechanical faults and to punctuation.

3. Indicate paragraphs clearly by a wide indentation at the beginning; or, if the break is an afterthought, by the usual sign (\%). Begin all larger divisions of an article on a fresh sheet of paper. It is hardly necessary to say that the proper construction of paragraphs is far more than a matter of external appearance.

4. Punctuate the copy precisely as you wish it to appear in print. Double marks of quotation (""") should be used for actual quotations, single marks (') for included quotations, definitions, and the like.

5. In citing the titles of books, give the title in full where it first occurs. In subsequent citations the work may be referred to by the significant words of the title; but abbreviations which may not be at once understood are to be avoided, and, above all, entries uniformity should be observed throughout the articles. Where some conventional system of citation is in general use, as in the case of the Vedas and the Brahminical literature, the established custom of scholars should be followed. Titles of books will be printed in Italics; titles of articles in periodicals, in quotation marks, with the name of the periodical in Italics. But the well-established method of abbreviating the titles of the Journals of the principal Oriental Societies (e.g., JA., JAOS., JASE., JEAS., ZDMG.) should be adhered to.

6. It is desirable, for reasons of economy as well as good typography, that footnotes be kept within moderate limits. References to footnotes should be made by brief series of natural numbers (say from 1 to 10), not by stars, daggers, etc. As to the method of inserting footnotes in the copy, good usage differs. A way convenient for author and editor and printer is to insert the note, with a wider left-hand margin than that used for the text, beginning the note on the line next after the line of text to which it refers, the text itself being resumed on the line next after the ending of the note. But if the note is an after-thought, or if it is long, it is well to interpolate it on a fresh sheet as a rider.

7. Contributors are requested to kindly remember that additions and alterations in type after an article is printed in pages, are in many cases technically difficult and proportionately costly, the bill for corrections sometimes amounting to as much as the first cost of composition, and that such alterations entail a most trying kind of labour, not only on editors and compositors, but on the authors themselves as well, and they are accordingly advised that a careful preparation of their manuscript in the manner above indicated will save both the Editor and themselves much unnecessary trouble.

Remittances relative to Subscriptions to be made payable to—

THE PROPRIETORS,

British India Press,
Margao,
BOMBAY, No. 10.

and notices of change of address, to the SUPERINTENDENT.

Notes and Queries will always be gladly received for insertion in the Indian Antiquary.
THE INDIAN ANTIQUARY,
A JOURNAL OF ORIENTAL RESEARCH

IN
ARCHAEOLOGY, EPIGRAPHY, ETHNOLOGY, GEOGRAPHY, HISTORY, FOLKLORE, LANGUAGES,
LITERATURE, NUMISMATICS, PHILOSOPHY, RELIGION, ETC., ETC.

EDITED BY
CHARLES E. A. W. OLDHAM, C.S.I.,
FORMERLY OF THE INDIAN CIVIL SERVICE.

Rao Bahadur Dr. S. KRISHNASWAMI AIYANGAR, M.A., (Hony.) Ph.D., F.A.S.B.
HONORARY CORRESPONDENT, ARCHAEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA.

AND

Prof. DEVADATTA RAMKRISHNA BHANDARKAR, M.A., (Hony.) Ph.D., F.A.S.B.
CALCUTTA UNIVERSITY.

CONTENTS.

1. ANTIQUITY OF THE JAIN SECTS, by PUKAN CHAND NAHAR, M.A., CALCUTTA. 121
2. LIFE OF RUPA BHAWANI (A Great Hermits of Kashmir), by PANDIT ANAND KOUT, SHINAGAR, KASHMIR 127
3. KIRADU INSCRIPTION OF THE TIME OF CHAULUKYA KUMARAPALA AND HIS FEUDATORY PARAMARA SOMESVARA DATED V.S. 1218, by

Saritacharya Pandit Binsheshwar Nath Reu 135

MISCELLANEA:
4. INDIA IN CURRENT LITERATURE, by C. E. A. W. O. AND F. J. B. 137

BOOK-NOTICE:
5. A DESCRIPTIVE CATALOGUE OF SANSKRIT MANUSCRIPTS IN THE SARASVATI MAHAL LIBRARY, TARJORE, by E. F. S. SASTRI, M.E.S., BY S. K. AYANGAR 138

SUPPLEMENT:

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED AT THE BRITISH INDIA PRESS, MADIAPUR, BOMBAY.

Agents for Europe and America:
BERNARD QUARITCH, LTD., 11, GRAFTON STREET, NEW BOND STREET, LONDON, W.

[All Rights Reserved.]

Annual Subscription in advance Rs. 20.
NOTICE TO CONTRIBUTORS.

Contributors in India are requested to be so good as to address papers and correspondence to the EDITOR, care of the British India Press, Mazgaon, Bombay.

Contributors in Europe are requested to be so good as to send their manuscripts and corrected proofs to Mr. C. E. A. W. OLDHAM, C.S.I., Joint-Editor, Indian Antiquary, 21, Courtfield Road, London, S. W. 7.

Contributors of Articles to this Journal will greatly oblige the Editor if they will leave the upper half of the first sheet of manuscript blank, for the convenience of the Editor, in entering instructions to the Press regarding titling, style of printing, submission of proofs, etc., etc. Such instructions, when sent separately, are liable to result in confusion and delay.

Contributors will also greatly lighten the task of the Editor, as well as lessen the cost of composition and correction, by observing the following suggestions:—

1. In preparing copy, please leave a margin of at least three inches on one side. The revision of a crowded manuscript is excessively troublesome and laborious. When the last sheet of the article has been finished, the last footnote or other interpolation added, and the last subtraction made, please number the folios consecutively with the actual numbers from 1 to the end.

2. Write plainly, especially proper names and foreign words. If foreign characters are to be employed, let them resemble as closely as possible the type in our fonts. If Roman or Italic characters with discrotical points are used, see that the points are distinct and rightly placed. Words to be printed in Italic should be once underscored. Words to be printed in Clarendon type may be once underscored with blue pencil. Typewritten copy always needs to be carefully revised, with especial attention to mechanical faults and spellings.

3. Indicate paragraphs clearly by a wide indentation at the beginning; or, if the break is an after-thought, by the usual sign (§). Begin all larger divisions of an article on a fresh sheet of paper. It is hardly necessary to say that the proper construction of paragraphs is far more than a matter of external appearance.

4. Punctuate the copy precisely as you wish it to appear in print. Double marks of quotation (""") should be used for actual quotations, single marks (') for included quotations, definitions, and the like.

5. In citing the titles of books, give the title in full where it first occurs. In subsequent citations the work may be referred to by the significant words of the title; but abbreviations which may not be at once understood are to be avoided, and, above all, entire uniformity should be observed throughout the articles. Where some conventional system of citation is in general use, as in the case of the Vedas and the Brahmanic literature, the established custom of scholars should be followed. Titles of books will be printed in Italics; titles of articles in periodicals, in quotation marks, with the name of the periodical in Italics. But the well-established method of abbreviating the title of the Journals of the principal Oriental Societies (e.g., JA., JAOS., JASP., JRAS., ZDMG.) should be adhered to.

6. It is desirable, for reasons of economy as well as good typography, that footnotes be kept within moderate limits. References to footnotes should be made by brief series of natural numbers (say from 1 to 10), not by stars, daggers, etc. As to the method of inserting footnotes in the copy, good usage differs. A way convenient for author and editor and printer is to insert the note, with a wider left-hand margin than that used for the text, beginning the note on the line next after the line of text to which it refers, the text itself being resumed on the line next after the ending of the note. But if the note is an after-thought, or if it is long, it is well to interpolate it on a fresh sheet as a rider.

7. Contributors are requested to kindly remember that additions and alterations in type after an article is printed in pages, are in many cases technically difficult and proportionately costly, the bill for corrections sometimes amounting to as much as the first cost of composition, and that such alterations entail a most trying kind of labour, not only on editors and compositors, but on the authors themselves as well, and they are accordingly advised that a careful preparation of their manuscript in the manner above indicated will save both the Editor and themselves much unnecessary trouble.

Remittances relative to Subscriptions to be made payable to—

THE PROPRIETORS,

British India Press,

Mazgaon,

BOMBAY, No. 10.

and notices of change of address, to the SUPERINTENDENT.

Notes and Queries will always be gladly received for insertion in the Indian Antiquary.
IN THE
INDIAN ANTIQUARY,
A JOURNAL OF ORIENTAL RESEARCH
IN ARCHAEOLOGY, EPIGRAPHY, ETHNOLOGY, GEOGRAPHY, HISTORY, FOLKLORE, LANGUAGES,
LITERATURE, NUMISMATICS, PHILOSOPHY, RELIGION, Etc., Etc.
EDITED BY
CHARLES E. A. W. OLDHAM, C.S.I.,
FORMERLY OF THE INDIAN CIVIL SERVICE,
Rao Bahadur Dr. S. KRISHNASWAMI AIYANGAR, M.A., (Hony.) Ph.D., F.A.S.B.
HONORARY CORRESPONDENT, ARCHEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA.
AND
Prof. DEVADATTA RAMKRISHNA BHANDARKAR, M.A., (Hony.) Ph.D., F.A.S.B.
CALCUTTA UNIVERSITY.

CONTENTS.

1. PALATALIZATION IN THE DRAVIDIAN LANGUAGES, by A. F. THYAGARAJU, M.A. 141
2. A BUFFALO SACRIFICE IN SALEM CITY, by F. J. RICHARDS, M.A., L.C.S. (Retired) 143
3. AN INQUIRY INTO THE POSITION OF WOMEN IN HINDU SOCIETY, by B. BOVHREJA, D.LITT. 145

MISCELLANEA —
6. A QUERY. ST. THOMAS IN PARTHIA OR INDIA? by T. K. JOSHI 159

SUPPLEMENT:
ON THE MODERN INDO-ARYAN VERNACULARS, by Sir George A. Grierson, O.M.,
K.C.I.E. pages 81 to 86

BOOK-NOTES:-
7. AMIRIKA AND SÅCHI, by K. P. JAYASWAL, M.A. (Oxon.) 159
9. Beitragz zur Indischen Sprachwissenschaft und Geschichte, Heft 6, BHARATAVASAL, by W. Kirfel, by E. H. Johnston 160
10. INDICES AND APPENDICES TO THE NIRUKTA, by LAKSHMAN SARUP, by Prof. Jagi CHARYA, Ph.D. 161
11. SELECTIONS FROM THE PERSIAN DAFTAR, NO. 13, 14, 15, by R. E. ENSHOVEN, 161
12. TRAVANCORE ARCHAEOLOGICAL DEPARTMENT, ADMINISTRATION REPORT, by R. VASANNA POUDJUVAL, by F. J. RICHARDS. 162
13. BULLETIN DE L'ÉCOLE FRANÇAISE D'EXTRÊME ORIENT, by C. E. A. W. O. 162

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED AT THE BRITISH INDIA PRESS, MADRAS, BOMBAY.
Agents for Europe and America:
BERNARD QUARITCH, LTD., 11, GRAFTON STREET, NEW BOND STREET, LONDON, W.
[All Rights Reserved.]
NOTICE TO CONTRIBUTORS.

Contributors in India are requested to be so good as to address papers and correspondence to the EDITOR, care of the British India Press, Mazgaon, Bombay.

Contributors in Europe are requested to be so good as to send their manuscripts and corrected proofs to Mr. C. E. A. W. OLDHAM, C.S.I., Joint-Editor, Indian Antiquary, 21, Courthall Road, London, S. W. 7.

Contributors of Articles to this Journal will greatly oblige the Editor if they will leave the upper half of the first sheet of manuscript blank, for the convenience of the Editor, in entering instructions to the Press regarding titling, style of printing, submission of proofs, etc., etc. Such instructions, when sent separately, are liable to result in confusion and delay.

Contributors will also greatly lighten the task of the Editor, as well as lessen the cost of composition and correction, by observing the following suggestions:

1. In preparing copy, please leave a margin of at least three inches on one side. The revision of a crowded manuscript is excessively troublesome and laborious. When the last sheet of the article has been finished, the last footnote or other interpolation added, and the last subtraction made, please number the folios consecutively with the actual numbers from 1 to the end.

2. Write plainly, especially proper names and foreign words. If foreign characters are to be employed, let them resemble as closely as possible the type in our fonts. If Roman or Italic characters with diacritical points are used, see that the points are distinct and rightly placed. Words to be printed in Italic should be once underscored. Words to be printed in Clarendon type may be once underscored with blue pencil. Typewritten copy always needs to be carefully revised, with especial attention to mechanical faults and to the punctuation.

3. Indicate paragraphs clearly by a wide indentation at the beginning; or, if the break is an after-thought, by the usual sign (\). Begin all larger divisions of an article on a fresh sheet of paper. It is hardly necessary to say that the proper construction of paragraphs is far more than a matter of external appearance.

4. Punctuate the copy precisely as you wish it to appear in print. Double marks of quotation (""") should be used for actual quotations, single marks (') for included quotations, definitions, and the like.

5. In citing the titles of books, give the title in full where it first occurs. In subsequent citations the work may be referred to by the significant words of the titles; but abbreviations which may not be at once understood are to be avoided, and, above all, entire uniformity should be observed throughout the articles. Where some conventional system of citation is in general use, as in the case of the Vedas and the Brahmanic literature, the established custom of scholars should be followed. Titles of books will be printed in Italic; titles of articles in periodicals, in quotation marks, with the name of the periodical in Italics. But the well-established method of abbreviating the titles of the Journals of the principal Oriental Societies (e.g., J.A., JAOS., J.Ab., J.ES., ZDMG.) should be adhered to.

6. It is desirable, for reasons of economy as well as good typography, that footnotes be kept within moderate limits. References to footnotes should be made by brief series of natural numbers (say from 1 to 10), not by stars, daggers, etc. As to the method of inserting footnotes in the copy, good usage differs. A way convenient for author and editor and printer is to insert the note, with a wider left-hand margin than that used for the text, beginning the note on the line next after the line of text to which it refers, the text itself being resumed on the line next after the ending of the note. But if the note is an after-thought, or if it is long, it is well to interpolate it on a fresh sheet as a rider.

7. Contributors are requested to kindly remember that additions and alterations in type after an article is printed in pages are, in many cases technically difficult and proportionately costly, the bill for corrections sometimes amounting to as much as the first cost of composition, and that such alterations entail a most trying kind of labour, not only on editors and compositors, but on the authors themselves as well, and they are accordingly advised that a careful preparation of their manuscript in the manner above indicated will save both the Editor and themselves much unnecessary trouble.

Remittances relative to Subscriptions to be made payable to—

THE PROPRIETORS,

British India Press,

Mazgaon,

BOMBAY, No. 10.

and notices of change of address, to the SUPERINTENDENT.

Notes and Queries will always be gladly received for insertion in the Indian Antiquary.
## CONTENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page</th>
<th>CONTENTS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>THE RIVER COURSES OF THE PANJAB AND SIND, by R. B. Whitehead, I.C.S. (Retired)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>NOTE ON THE CULTURAL GEOGRAPHY OF THE WYNAD, by F. J. Richards, M.A., I.C.S. (Retired)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>THE NAT-HLAUNG TEMPLE AND ITS GODS (PAGAN, BURMA), by Nihar-Ranjan Ray, M.A.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Plate: Sketch Map showing the Courses of the Panjab Rivers
Plate: Figures 1 to 6—Cultural Geography of the Wynad
Plate I: Fig. 1. The Nat-hlaung kyaung, Pagan (East face). Fig. 2. Vigna seated on Garuda. Fig. 3. Budhavatāra. Fig. 4. Vigna standing. Fig. 5. Varahvatāra.
Plate II: Fig. 6. Narasimbabatāra. Fig. 7. Ramaśandaravatāra. Fig. 8. Parasramavatāra. Fig. 9. Surya standing. Fig. 10. Vamanavatāra. Fig. 11. Kalki avatāra.

### BOOK-NOTICES

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page</th>
<th>BOOK-NOTICES</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>ANNUAL REPORT OF THE ARCHAEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA, 1932-33, by C.E.A.W.O.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### NOTES AND QUERIES

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page</th>
<th>NOTES AND QUERIES</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>ARECA, LEAF-NUT, by T. K. Joseph</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### SUPPLEMENT


### PRINTED AND PUBLISHED AT THE BRITISH INDIA PRESS, MARGAON, BOMBAY.

Agents for Europe and America:

BERNARD QUARITCH, Ltd., 11, GRAFTON STREET, NEW BOND STREET, LONDON, W.

[All Rights Reserved.]
NOTICE TO CONTRIBUTORS.

Contributors in India are requested to be so good as to address papers and correspondence to the EDITOR, care of the British India Press, Mazgaon, Bombay.

Contributors in Europe are requested to be so good as to send their manuscripts and corrected proofs to Mr. G. E. A. W. OLDHAM, C.G.I., Joint-Editor, Indian Antiquary, 21, Courfield Road, London, S. W. 7.

Contributors of Articles to this Journal will greatly oblige the Editor if they will leave the upper half of the first sheet of manuscript blank, for the convenience of the Editor, in entering instructions to the Press regarding titling, style of printing, submission of proofs, etc., etc. Such instructions, when sent separately, are liable to result in confusion and delay.

Contributors will also greatly lighten the task of the Editor, as well as lessen the cost of composition and correction, by observing the following suggestions:—

1. In preparing copy, please leave a margin of at least three inches on one side. The revision of a crowded manuscript is excessively troublesome and laborious. When the last sheet of the article has been finished, the last footnote or other interpolation added, and the last subtraction made, please number the folios consecutively with the actual numbers from 1 to the end.

2. Write plainly, especially proper names and foreign words. If foreign characters are to be employed, let them resemble as closely as possible the type in our fonts. If Roman or Italic characters with discursive points are used, see that the points are distinct and rightly placed. Words to be printed in Italic should be once underscored. Words to be printed in Clarendon type may be once underscored with blue pencil. Typewritten copy always needs to be carefully revised, with especial attention to mechanical faults and to the punctuation.

3. Indicate paragraphs clearly by a wide indentation at the beginning; or, if the break is an afterthought, by the usual sign (\^). Begin all larger divisions of an article on a fresh sheet of paper. It is hardly necessary to say that the proper construction of paragraphs is far more than a matter of external appearance.

4. Punctuate the copy precisely as you wish it to appear in print. Double marks of quotation ('"') should be used for actual quotations, single marks ('') for included quotations, definitions, and the like.

5. In citing the titles of books, give the title in full where it first occurs. In subsequent citations the work may be referred to by the significant words of the titles; but abbreviations which may not be at once understood are to be avoided, and, above all, entire uniformity should be observed throughout the articles. Where some conventional system of citation is in general use, as in the case of the Vedas and the Brahmanic literature, the established custom of scholars should be followed. Titles of books will be printed in Italic; titles of articles in periods, in quotation marks, with the name of the periodical in Italic. But the well-established method of abbreviating the titles of the Journals of the principal Oriental Societies (e.g., J.A., JAS., JASB., JRES., ZDMG.) should be adhered to.

6. It is desirable, for reasons of economy as well as good typography, that footnotes be kept within moderate limits. References to footnotes should be made by brief series of natural numbers (say from 1 to 10), not by stars, daggers, etc. As to the method of inserting footnotes in the copy, good usage differs. A way convenient for author and editor and printer is to insert the note, with a wider left-hand margin than that used for the text, beginning the note on the line next after the line of text to which it refers, the text itself being resumed on the line next after the ending of the note. But if the note is an after-thought, or if it is long, it is well to interpolate it on a fresh sheet as a rider.

7. Contributors are requested to kindly remember that additions and alterations in type after an article is printed in pages, are in many cases technically difficult and proportionately costly, the bill for corrections sometimes amounting to as much as the first cost of composition, and that such alterations entail a most trying kind of labour, not only on editors and compositors, but on the authors themselves as well, and they are accordingly advised that a careful preparation of their manuscript in the manner above indicated will save both the Editor and themselves much unnecessary trouble.

Remittances relative to Subscriptions to be made payable to—

THE PROPRIETORS,

British India Press,

Mazgaon,

BOMBAY, No. 10.

and notices of change of address, to the SUPERINTENDENT.

Notes and Queries will always be gladly received for insertion in the Indian Antiquary.
THE INDIAN ANTIQUARY
A JOURNAL OF ORIENTAL RESEARCH
IN
ARCHAEOLOGY, EPIGRAPHY, ETHNOLOGY, GEOGRAPHY, HISTORY, FOLKLORE, LANGUAGES,
LITERATURE, NUMISMATICS, PHILOSOPHY, RELIGION, ETC., ETC.
EDITED BY
CHARLES E. A. W. OLDHAM, C.S.I.,
FORMERLY OF THE INDIAN CIVIL SERVICE,
Rao Bahadur Dr. S. KRISHNASWAMI AIYANGAR, M.A., (Hony.) Ph.D., F.A.S.B.
HONORARY CORRESPONDENT, ARCHAEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA,
AND
PROF. DEVADATTA RAMKRISHNA BHANDARKAR, M.A., (Hony.) Ph.D., F.A.S.B.
CALCUTTA UNIVERSITY.

CONTENTS

1. ALEXANDER'S PASSAGE OF THE JHELUM, by SIR AUREL RENIN, K.C.I.E. ... 183
2. THE GREAT STūPA AT NĀGĀRJUNAKŌṆḍA IN SOUTHERN INDIA, by A. H. LONGHURST ... 185
3. THE HISTORY OF THE PARAMĀRA MAHĀKUMĀRAS, by D. C. GANGULY. 102
4. NOTE ON THE CULTURAL GEOGRAPHY OF THE WYNAD, by F. J. RICHARDS, M.A., I.C.S. (Retired) ... 193
   Plate : Sketch Map of Alexander's Passage of the Jhelum
   Plate I : Site Plan showing positions of Monuments discovered at Nāgārjunakoṇḍa, Pulnāḍ Tāluk, Guntur District.
   Plate II : Fig. 1. The Great Stūpa, Nāgārjunakoṇḍa, after excavations.
   Fig. 2. The Great Stūpa, Nāgārjunakoṇḍa (restored).
   Plate III : Fig. 1. Chamber in the Great Stūpa at Nāgārjunakoṇḍa which contained the relics.
   Fig. 2. Plan of the Great Stūpa at Nāgārjunakoṇḍa.
   Plate IV : Fig. 1. Remains of the broken pot containing the relics found in the Great Stūpa at Nāgārjunakoṇḍa.
   Fig. 2. The Buddha relics from the Great Stūpa at Nāgārjunakoṇḍa.

SUPPLEMENT:

ON THE MODERN INDO-ARYAN VERNACULARS, by SIR GEORGE A. GRISBEE, O.M., K.C.I.E. ... 63 to page 183

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED AT THE BRITISH INDIA PRESS, MARGAO, BOMBAY.
Agents for Europe and America:
BERNARD Quaritch, Ltd., II, GRAFTON STREET, NEW BOND STREET, LONDON, W.
[All Rights Reserved.]

Annual Subscription in advance Rs. 20.
NOTICE TO CONTRIBUTORS.

Contributors in India are requested to be so good as to address papers and correspondence to the EDITOR, care of the British India Press, Mazgaon, Bombay.

Contributors in Europe are requested to be so good as to send their manuscripts and corrected proofs to Mr. C. E. A. W. OLDHAM, C.S.I., Joint-Editor, Indian Antiquary, 21, Courtfield Road, London, S. W. 7.

Contributors of Articles to this Journal will greatly oblige the Editor if they will leave the upper half of the first sheet of manuscript blank, for the convenience of the Editor, in entering instructions to the Press regarding titling, style of printing, submission of proofs, etc., etc. Such instructions, when sent separately, are liable to result in confusion and delay.

Contributors will also greatly lighten the task of the Editor, as well as lessen the cost of composition and correction, by observing the following suggestions:—

1. In preparing copy, please leave a margin of at least three inches on one side. The revision of a crowded manuscript is excessively troublesome and laborious. When the last sheet of the article has been finished, the last footnote or other interpolation added, and the last subtraction made, please number the folios consecutively with the actual numbers from 1 to the end.

2. Write plainly, especially proper names and foreign words. If foreign characters are to be employed, let them resemble as closely as possible the type in our fonts. If Roman or Italic characters with descritical points are used, see that the points are distinct and rightly placed. Words to be printed in Italics should be once underscored. Words to be printed in Clarendon type may be once underscored with blue pencil. Typesetted copy always needs to be carefully revised, with especial attention to mechanical faults and to the punctuation.

3. Indicate paragraphs clearly by a wide indentation at the beginning; or, if the break is an after-thought, by the usual sign (\%). Begin all larger divisions of an article on a fresh sheet of paper. It is hardly necessary to say that the proper construction of paragraphs is far more than a matter of external appearance.

4. Punctuate the copy precisely as you wish it to appear in print. Double marks of quotation (""") should be used for actual quotations, single marks (') for included quotations, definitions, and the like.

5. In citing the titles of books, give the title in full where it first occurs. In subsequent citations the work may be referred to by the significant words of the title; but abbreviations which may not be at once understood are to be avoided, and, above all, entire uniformity should be observed throughout the articles. Where some conventional system of citation is in general use, as in the case of the Vedas and the Brahmanic literature, the established custom of scholars should be followed. Titles of books will be printed in Italics; titles of articles in periodicals, in quotation marks, with the name of the periodical in Italics. But the well-established method of abbreviating the titles of the Journals of the principal Oriental Societies (e.g., JA., JAOS., JASB., JBAS., ZDMG.) should be adhered to.

6. It is desirable, for reasons of economy as well as good typography, that footnotes be kept within moderate limits. References to footnotes should be made by brief series of natural numbers (say from 1 to 10), not by stars, daggers, etc. As to the method of inserting footnotes in the copy, good usage differs. A way convenient for authors and editors and printer is to insert the note, with a wider left-hand margin than that used for the text, beginning the note on the line next after the line of text to which it refers, the text itself being resumed on the line next after the ending of the note. But if the note is an after-thought, or if it is long, it is well to interpolate it on a fresh sheet as a rider.

7. Contributors are requested to kindly remember that additions and alterations in type after an article is printed in pages, are in many cases technically difficult and proportionately costly, the bill for corrections sometimes amounting to as much as the first cost of composition, and that such alterations entail a most trying kind of labour, not only on editors and compositors, but on the authors themselves as well, and they are accordingly advised that a careful preparation of their manuscript in the manner above indicated will save both the Editor and themselves much unnecessary trouble.

Remittances relative to Subscriptions to be made payable to—

THE PROPRIETORS,

British India Press,

Mazgaon,

BOMBAY, No. 10.

and notices of change of address, to the SUPERINTENDENT.

Notes and Queries will always be glad to receive for insertion in the Indian Antiquary.
THE INDIAN ANTIQUARY,
A JOURNAL OF ORIENTAL RESEARCH
IN
ARCHAEOLOGY, EPIGRAPHY, ETHNOLOGY, GEOGRAPHY, HISTORY, FOLKLORE, LANGUAGES,
LITERATURE, NUMISMATICS, PHILOSOPHY, RELIGION, Etc., Etc.
EDITED BY
CHARLES E. A. W. OLDHAM, C.S.I.,
FORMERLY OF THE INDIAN CIVIL SERVICE,
Rao Bahadur Dr. S. KRISHNASWAMI AIYANGAR, M.A., (Hony.) Ph.D., F.A.S.B.
HONORARY CORRESPONDENT, ARCHAEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA.
AND
Prof. DEVADATTA RAMKRISHNA BHANDARKAR, M.A., (Hony.) Ph.D., F.A.S.B.
CALCUTTA UNIVERSITY.

CONTENTS.

1. THE GHOSUNDI INSCRIPTION OF THE SECOND CENTURY B.C., by R. R. HALDER, RAJPUTANA MUSEUM, AMER ... 203
2. A BALLAD OF KERALA, by M. D. RAGHAVAN, B.A., D.A. (OXON.), F.R.A.I., PERSONAL ASSISTANT TO THE SUPERINTENDENT, GOVERNMENT MUSEUM, MADRAS ... 205
3. THE HISTORY OF THE PARAMARA MAHAKUMRA, by D. C. GANGULY, 216
4. THE VIJAYANAGARA CONQUEST OF CEYLON, by B. A. SILETSE, M.A., Ph.D. ... 215

BOOK-NOTICES:
5. Epigraphia India, vol. XX, pt. 1 (Jan., 1929), by E. E. A. W. O. ... 220
Plate : Ghosund Formation of Second Century B.C.

SUPPLEMENT :

Printed and Published at the British India Press, Mazgaon, Bombay.
Agents for Europe and America:
BERNARD QUARITCH, Ltd., 11, GRAFTON STREET, NEW BOND STREET, LONDON, W.
[All Rights Reserved.]
NOTICE TO CONTRIBUTORS.

Contributors in India are requested to be so good as to address papers and correspondence to the EDITOR, care of the British India Press, Margao, Bombay.

Contributors in Europe are requested to be so good as to send their manuscripts and corrected proofs to Mr. C. E. A. W. OLDHAM, C.S.I., Joint-Editor, Indian Antiqury, 21, Courtfield Road, London, S. W. 7.

Contributors of Articles to this Journal will greatly oblige the Editor if they will leave the upper half of the first sheet of manuscript blank, for the convenience of the Editor, in entering instructions to the Press regarding tilling, style of printing, submission of proofs, etc., etc. Such instructions, when sent separately, are liable to result in confusion and delay.

Contributors will also greatly lighten the task of the Editor, as well as lessen the cost of composition and correction, by observing the following suggestions:

1. In preparing copy, please leave a margin of at least three inches on one side. The revision of a crowded manuscript is excessively troublesome and laborious. When the last sheet of the article has been finished, the last footnote or other interpolation added, and the last subtraction made, please number the folios consecutively with the actual numbers from 1 to the end.

2. Write plainly, especially proper names and foreign words. If foreign characters are to be employed, let them resemble as closely as possible the type in our fonts. If Roman or Italic characters with discrétional points are used, see that the points are distinct and rightly placed. Words to be printed in Italic should be once underscored. Words to be printed in Clarendon type may be once underscored with blue pencil. Typewritten copy always needs to be carefully revised, with especial attention to mechanical faults and to the punctuation.

3. Indicate paragraphs clearly by a wide indentation at the beginning; or, if the break is an after-thought, by the usual sign (*). Begin all larger divisions of an article on a fresh sheet of paper. It is hardly necessary to say that the proper construction of paragraphs is far more than a matter of external appearance.

4. Punctuate the copy precisely as you wish it to appear in print. Double marks of quotation (""") should be used for actual quotations, single marks ('') for included quotations, definitions, and the like.

5. In citing the titles of books, give the title in full where it first occurs. In subsequent citations the work may be referred to by the familiar name of the editor; but abbreviations which may not be at once understood are to be avoided, and, above all, uniformity should be observed throughout the articles. Where some conventional system of citation is in general use, as in the case of the Vedas and the Brahmanic literature, the established custom of scholars should be followed. Titles of books will be printed in Italic; titles of articles in periodicals, in quotation marks, with the name of the periodical in Italic. But the well-established method of abbreviating the titles of the Journals of the principal Oriental Societies (e.g., JAS., IAOS., J. A. S. B., J. R. A. S., ZDMG.) should be adhered to.

6. It is desirable, for reasons of economy as well as good typography, that footnotes be kept within moderate limits. References to footnotes should be made by brief series of natural numbers (say from 1 to 10), not by stars, daggers, etc. As to the method of inserting footnotes in the copy, good usage differs. A way convenient for author and editor is to insert the note, with a wider left-hand margin than that used for the text, beginning the note on the line next after the line of text to which it refers, the text itself being resumed on the line next after the ending of the note. But if the note is an after-thought, or if it is long, it is well to interpose it on a fresh sheet as a rider.

7. Contributors are requested to kindly remember that additions and alterations in type after an article is printed in pages, are in many cases technically difficult and disproportionately costly, the bill for corrections sometimes amounting to as much as the first cost of composition, and that such alterations entail a most trying kind of labour, not only on editors and compositors, but on the authors themselves as well, and they are accordingly advised that a careful preparation of their manuscript in the manner above indicated will save both the Editor and themselves much unnecessary trouble.

Remittances relative to Subscriptions to be made payable to—

THE PROPRIETORS,

British India Press,

Margao,

BOMBAY, No. 10

and notices of change of address, to the SUPERINTENDENT.

Notes and Queries will always be gladly received for insertion in the Indian Antiqury.
Part DCCLXXI. (VOL. LXI.)

THE

INDIAN ANTIQUARY,

A JOURNAL OF ORIENTAL RESEARCH

IN
ARCHÆOLOGY, EPICRAPHY, ETHNOLOGY, GEOGRAPHY, HISTORY, FOLKLORE, LANGUAGES,
LITERATURE, NUMISMATICS, PHILOSOPHY, RELIGION, Etc., Etc.

EDITED BY

CHARLES E. A. W. OLDHAM, C.S.I.,
FORMERLY OF THE INDIAN CIVIL SERVICE,
Rao Bahadur Dr. S. KRISHNASWAMI AIYANGAR, M.A., (Hony.) Ph.D., F.A.S.B.
HONORARY CORRESPONDENT, ARCHÆOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA,
AND
Prof. DEVADATTA RAMKRISHNA BHANDARKAR, M.A., (Hony.) Ph.D., F.A.S.B.
CALCUTTA UNIVERSITY.

CONTENTS.

1. THE VIJAYANAGARA CONQUEST OF CEYLON, by B. A. Salestorn, M.A., Ph.D. .... 223
2. TO THE EAST OF SAMATATA, by NALINI NATH DAS GUPTA, M.A. ..... 227
3. THE GAY-DANR FESTIVAL: THE CULT OF THE MOTHER GODDESS, by KALIPADA MITHA, M.A., B.L., D. J. COLLEGE, MONGHYR ..... 231
4. THE INITIAL DATE OF THE GAÑCAYA ERA, by JOGENDERA CHANDRA GHOSH ..... 237

BOOK-NOTICES:

5. PREHISTORIC CAVE ART IN INDIA, MEMOIR, ARCHAEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA, No. 24, Rock Paintings, by RAI SADHIK MANOHARAJ GHOSH, by M. C. BURKITT ..... 238
6. DJAWA, by JOHN DE LA VALETTE ..... 239
7. HISTORY OF ORISSA, VOLS. I-III, by R. D. BANERJEE, by D. R. BHANDARKAR ..... 240

SUPPLEMENTS:

ON THE MODERN INDO-ARYAN VERNACULARS, by SIR GEORGE A. GRIMSON, O.M., K.C.I.E. ..... pages 95 to 102

Printed and Published at the British India Press, Mergaon, Bombay.

Agents for Europe and America:

BERNARD QUARITCH, LTD., 11, GRAFTON STREET, NEW BOND STREET, LONDON, W.

[All Rights Reserved.]

Annual Subscription in advance Rs. 20.
NOTICE TO CONTRIBUTORS.

Contributors in India are requested to be so good as to address papers and correspondence to the EDITOR, case of the British India Press, Mazgaon, Bombay.

Contributors in Europe are requested to be so good as to send their manuscripts and corrected proofs to Mr. C. E. A. W. OLDHAM, C.S.I., Joint-Editor, Indian Antiquary, 21, Courtfield Road, London, S. W. 7.

Contributors of Articles to this Journal will greatly oblige the Editor if they will leave the upper half of the first sheet of manuscript blank, for the convenience of the Editor, in entering instructions to the Press regarding titling, style of printing, submission of proofs, etc., etc. Such instructions, when sent separately, are liable to result in confusion and delay.

Contributors will also greatly lighten the task of the Editor, as well as lessen the cost of composition and correction, by observing the following suggestions:

1. In preparing copy, please leave a margin of at least three inches on one side. The revision of a crowded manuscript is excessively troublesome and laborious. When the last sheet of the article has been finished, the last footnote or other interpolation added, and the last subtraction made, please number the folios consecutively with the actual numbers from 1 to the end.

2. Write plainly, especially proper names and foreign words. If foreign characters are to be employed, let them resemble as closely as possible the type in our fonts. If Roman or Italic characters with discursive points are used, see that the points are distinct and rightly placed. Words to be printed in Italic should be once underscored. Words to be printed in Clarendon type may be once underscored with blue pencil. Typewritten copy always needs to be carefully revised, with special attention to mechanical faults and to the punctuation.

3. Indicate paragraphs clearly by a wide indentation at the beginning; or, if the break is an after-thought, by the usual sign (\text{[}). Begin all larger divisions of an article on a fresh sheet of paper. It is hardly necessary to say that the proper construction of paragraphs is far more than a matter of external appearance.

4. Punctuate the copy precisely as you wish it to appear in print. Double marks of quotation (""") should be used for actual quotations, single marks (‘’) for included quotations, definitions, and the like.

5. In citing the titles of books, give the title in full where it first occurs. In subsequent citations the work may be referred to by the significant words of the title; but abbreviations which may not be at once understood are to be avoided, and, above all, entire uniformity should be observed throughout the articles. Where some conventional system of citation is in general use, as in the case of the Vedas and the Brahmanic literature, the established custom of scholars should be followed. Titles of books will be printed in Italic; titles of articles in periodicals, in quotation marks, with the name of the periodical in Italic. But the well-established method of abbreviating the titles of the Journals of the principal Oriental Societies (e.g., JA, JAOS, JASB, JBAS, ZDMG) should be adhered to.

6. It is desirable, for reasons of economy as well as good typography, that footnotes be kept within moderate limits. References to footnotes should be made by brief series of natural numbers (say from 1 to 10), not by stars, daggers, etc. As to the method of inserting footnotes in the copy, good usage differs. A way convenient for author and editor and printer is to insert the note, with a wider left-hand margin than that used for the text, beginning the note on the line next after the line of text to which it refers, the text itself being resumed on the line next after the ending of the note. But if the note is an after-thought, or if it is long, it is well to interpose it on a fresh sheet as a rider.

7. Contributors are requested to kindly remember that additions and alterations in type after an article is printed in pages, are in many cases technically difficult and proportionately costly, the bill for corrections sometimes amounting to as much as the first cost of composition, and that such alterations entail a most trying kind of labour, not only on editors and compositors, but on the authors themselves as well, and they are accordingly advised that a careful preparation of their manuscript in the manner above indicated will save both the Editor and themselves much unnecessary trouble.

Remittances relative to Subscriptions to be made payable to—

THE PROPRIETORS,

British India Press,
Mazgaon,
BOMBAY, No. 10

and notices of change of address, to the SUPERINTENDENT.

Notes and Queries will always be gladly received for insertion in the Indian Antiquary.
Books Received:


Selections from the Pashua Daftar:
13. Private Life of Shahu and the Pashuas
19. Pashua Madhayraso at cross purposes with his uncle Baghamatho, 1761-1772


Bharatbhummi aur uske Nivasi, by Jayachandra Vidyalanikar.

The Kasua of Imperial Valley, by E. W. Gifford.

Djawa, No. 3, October 1931.

Papers on Hand:

Birth and Growth of Caste in the Andaman Islands, by the late Sir Richard C. Temple, Bt., C.B.

Bengal and the City of Bengal (Contributions to an old controversy), by the late Sir R. C. Temple, Bt.

Capelan (The Ruby Mines District of Burma), by the late Sir R. C. Temple, Bt.

Life of Rupa Bhawani, a great Hermitess of Kashmir, by Pandit Anand Koul, Srinagar, Kashmir.

Kashmir Biddies, by Pandit Anand Koul, President, Srinagar Municipality. (Retired.)

Ancient Soak Pits at Chetput, Madras, by L. A. Cammado.

The Vijayanagara Conquest of Ceylon, by B. A. Sale too, M.A.

Kashmiri Proverbs, by Pandit Anand Koul, Srinagar, Kashmir.

Dravidic Problems, by L. V. R. Aiyar, M.A.

Panthalization in the Dravidian Languages, by A. P. Thiyagesu, M.A.

Dovalu, by R. E. Enthoven, C.I.E., I.C.S.

An Inquiry into the Position of Women in Hindu Society, by Dr. Biren Bonnerjee, D.Litt.

A Buffalo Sacrifice in Salem City, by F. J. Richards, M.A.


Old Sites on the Lower Indus, by G. E. L. Carter, I.C.S. (Retired.)

The Nagari Brahmins and the Bengal Kayasthas, by D. R. Bhandarkar, M.A.

Initial Fricatives and Affricatives of Dravidian, by L. V. R. Aiyar, M.A.

Rao Chandrasen, a forgotten Hero of Rajputana, by Pandit Bisheshwar Nath Renu.

The History of the Paramaka Mahakumara, by D. G. Ganguly.

Pandavar English, by R. Bahadur Dr. S. K. Aiyanger, M.A.

School of Oriental Studies:

(University of London)


The School is a recognized School of the University of London. Instruction is given in Arabic, Turkish, Persian, Hindustani, Chinese, Japanese, Swahili, and other important languages of the East and of Africa, as well as in the religions and literatures of the countries concerned. Special facilities are offered for Merchants, Missionaries, and others. Lists of Public Lectures and all particulars may be obtained from the Director.

Special arrangements are also made for intensive courses.

Indian Antiquary

Rates for Advertisements

Full-page, Half-page, Quarter-page.

One month Rs. 25 Rs. 14 Rs. 7-8
Three months 70 39 20-0
Six months 130 65 35-0
Twelve months 240 125 65-0

Short advertisements are inserted at Rs. 2-8 per inch, single column, for one month.

The Indian Antiquary is circulated throughout India, the United Kingdom and the Continents of Europe and America, its subscribers are exclusively such as advertisers generally wish to reach through the medium of a high-class Journal of Oriental research and literature, and the terms for insertion, as given above, are very moderate. Applications should be made to the Editor, British India Press, Mazgaon, Bombay.
JUST OUT

THE SAURASEN preparing to AND MAGADHI STABAKAS OF RAMA-SARMAN (TARKAVAGISA) With Six Plates BY
Sir GEORGE A. GRIERSON, K.C.I.E. Demy 4to, 50 PAGES, Rs. 2. To Non-Subscribers, Rs. 4.

Apply to

THE INDIAN ANTIQUARY 1872—1921

INDICES OF THE First Fifty Volumes COMPILED BY Miss L. M. ANSTY
VOLUME I PART I: Index of Authors and their Contributions. Demy 4to, 50 pages, Rs. 2. To Non-Subscribers, Rs. 4.

VOLUME II CONTAINING PART II: Subject Index AND PART III: List of Illustrations With classified headings and cross-references. Demy 4to, 100 pages, Rs. 4. To Non-Subscribers, Rs. 5.

PUBLICATIONS OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE

THE JOURNAL OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE VOL. LV, PART I, January to June 1925, with Plates and Illustrations in the text. Price 15/- net.

* General Agent: FRANCIS EDWARDS, 83a High Street, Marylebone, London, W.I. OR THROUGH ANY BOOKSELLER.

MAN A MONTHLY RECORD OF ANTHROPOLOGICAL SCIENCE Price 2s. net monthly, or 20s. per annum prepaid.


PUBLISHED ON BEHALF OF THE COLONIAL OFFICE. The Tribal Markings and Marks of Adornment of the Natives of the Northern Territories of the Gold Coast Colony. By Capt. C. H. ARMITAGE, C.M.G., D.S.O. 23 Pages, with Plates I—XVI. Price 3s. net.

To be obtained from—
Books Received:


Excavation at Chandravalli, Mysore State.

Epigraphia Indica, Vol. XX, Parts III and IV, July and October 1929.


O Oriente Portugue, No. 1, Dic de 1931.

Nagaripracharini Patrika, No. 2, Pt. 12.

Papers on Hand:

Birth and Growth of Caste in the Andaman Islands, by the late Sir Richard C. Temple, Bt., C.B.

Bengal and the City of Calcutta (Contributions to an old controversy), by the late Sir R. C. Temple, Bt.

Capelain (The Ruby Mines District of Burma), by the late Sir R. C. Temple, Bt.

Life of Kupa Bhawani, a great Hermite of Kashmir, by Pandit Amulya Koul, Srinagar, Kashmir.

Kashmiri Riddles, by Pandit Amulya Koul, President, Srinagar Municipality. (Retired.)

The Vijayamarga Conquest of Ceylon, by B. A. Salethore, M.A.

Kashmiri Proverbs, by Pandit Amulya Koul, Srinagar, Kashmir.

Dravidian Problems, by L. V. R. Aiyar, M.A.

Palatalization in the Dravidian Languages, by S. P. Thayyur, M.A.

Devada, by R. E. Easton, C.L.C., L.C.S.

An Inquiry into the Position of Women in Hindu Society, by Dr. Biren Bonnerjee, D.Litt.

A Buffalo Sacrifice in Salem City, by F. J. Richards, M.A.


The Nagari Brahman and the Bengal Kayasthas, by D. R. Bhandarkar, M.A.

Initial Pricatives and Affricatives of Dravidian, by L. V. R. Aiyar, M.A.

Rao Chandrasekara, a forgotten Hero of Rajputana, by Pandit Bissheshwar Nath Reu.

The History of the Pahamara Mahakumara, by D. C. Ganguly.

Pashchimarama-Variyan, by Rao Bahadur Dr. S. K. Aiyar, M.A.

Note on the Cultural Geography of the Wynad, by F. J. Richards.

The New Bhagavata Temple and Its Gods (Pagan, Burma), by Nihar Ranjan Roy, M.A.

Karakdoa Inscription of the time of Chauluka Bhimadeva II, and his feudatory Chauluka Madanabrahmanadeva, dated V.S. 1259, by Sahityacharya Pandit Bisheshwar Nath Reu.

Karakdoa Inscription of the time of Chauluka Kumarapala and his feudatory Paramara Someshvara, dated V.S. 1218, by Sahityacharya Pandit Bisheshwar Nath Reu.


Sir Aurel Stein in Gedrosia, by C. E. A. W. O.

School of Oriental Studies.

(University of London)


The School is a recognized School of the University of London. Instruction is given in Arabic, Turkish, Persian, Hindustani, Chinese, Japanese, Swahili, and other important languages of the East and of Africa, as well as in the religions and literatures of the countries concerned. Special facilities are offered for Merchants, Missionaries, and others. Lists of Public Lectures and all particulars may be obtained from the Director.

Special arrangements are also made for intensive courses.

The Indian Antiquary

Rates for Advertisements

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Period</th>
<th>Full-page</th>
<th>Half-page</th>
<th>Quarter-page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>One month</td>
<td>Rs. 25</td>
<td>Rs. 14</td>
<td>Rs. 7-8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Three months</td>
<td>70</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>20-0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Six months</td>
<td>130</td>
<td>65</td>
<td>35-0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Twelve months</td>
<td>240</td>
<td>125</td>
<td>65-0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Short advertisements are inserted at Rs. 2-8 per inch, single column, for one month.

The Indian Antiquary is circulated throughout India, the United Kingdom and the Continent of Europe and America, its subscribers are exclusively such as advertisers generally wish to reach through the medium of a high-class Journal of Oriental research and literature, and the terms for insertion, as given above, are very moderate. Applications should be made to the Publisher, British India Press, Mazagon, Bombay.
JUST OUT

THE SAURASENI AND MAGADHI STABAKAS OF RAMA-SARMAN (TARKAVAGISA)

With Six Plates

BY

Sir George A. Grierson, K.C.I.E.
Demy 4to, 56 pages, Rs. 2.
To Non-Subscribers, Rs. 4.

Apply to

THE SUPERINTENDENT,
"INDIAN ANTIQUARY,"
MAZGAON, BOMBAY 10.

THE INDIAN ANTIQUARY
1872—1921

INDICES
OF THE
First Fifty Volumes
COMPILED BY
Miss L. M. Anstey
VOLUME I
PART I: Index of Authors and their Contributions. Demy 4to, 50 pages, Rs. 2. To Non-Subscribers, Rs. 4.
VOLUME II
CONTAINING
PART II: Subject Index AND
PART III: List of Illustrations
With classified headings and cross-references. Demy 4to, 100 pages, Rs. 4.
To Non-Subscribers, Rs. 5.

PUBLICATIONS OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE

THE JOURNAL OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE
VOL. LV, PART I,
January to June 1925,
with Plates and Illustrations in the text.
Price 15/- net.

General Agent: Francis Edwards,
83a High Street, Marylebone, London, W.1.

OR THROUGH ANY BOOKSELLER.

MAN
A MONTHLY RECORD OF ANTHROPOLOGICAL SCIENCE
Price 2s. net monthly, or 20s. per annum prepaid.

SUPPLEMENTARY PUBLICATIONS
OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE
OCCASIONAL PAPER No. 6.
Studies in Early Pottery of the Near East, Mesopotamia, Syria and Egypt, and their Earliest Interrelations.

By H. Frankfort, M.A.
With Plates I—XIII. Price 10s. 6d. net.

PUBLISHED ON BEHALF OF THE COLONIAL OFFICE.
The Tribal Markings and Marks of Adornment of the Natives of the Northern Territories of the Gold Coast Colony.

By Capt. C. H. Armitage, C.M.G., D.S.O.
23 Pages, with Plates I—XVI. Price 3s. net.

To be obtained from—

THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE,

Printed and Published by Henry L. Phillips, Superintendent, British India Press, Mazgaon, Bombay, for The Indian Antiquary Ltd., London.
School of Oriental Studies.

(University of London)


The School is a recognized School of the University of London. Instruction is given in Arabic, Turkish, Persian, Hindustani, Chinese, Japanese, Swahili, and other important languages of the East and of Africa, as well as in the religions and literatures of the countries concerned. Special facilities are offered for Merchants, Missionaries, and others. Lists of Public Lectures and all particulars may be obtained from the Director.

Special arrangements are also made for intensive courses.

THE

INDIAN ANTIQUARY

RATES FOR ADVERTISEMENTS


One month Rs. 25 Rs. 14 Rs. 7-8

Three months " 70 " 38 " 20-0

Six months " 130 " 65 " 35-0

Twelve months " 240 " 125 " 65-0

Short advertisements are inserted at Rs. 2-8 per inch, single column, for one month.

The Indian Antiquary is circulated throughout India, the United Kingdom and the Continents of Europe and America, its subscribers are exclusively such as advertisers generally wish to reach through the medium of a high-class Journal of Oriental research and literature, and the terms for insertion, as given above, are very moderate. Applications should be made to the Publisher, British India Press, Mazgaon, Bombay.
THE SAURASENI AND MAGADHI STABAKAS OF RAMA-SARMAN (TARKAVAGISA)

With Six Plates

By

Sir GEORGE A. GRIERSON, K.C.I.E.

Demy 4to, 56 pages, Rs. 2.

To Non-Subscribers, Rs. 4.

Apply to

THE SUPERINTENDENT,

"INDIAN ANTIQUARY,"

MAZGAON, BOMBAY 10.

THE INDIAN ANTIQUARY 1872—1921

INDICES

OF THE

First Fifty Volumes

COMPILED BY

Miss L. M. ANSTEY

VOLUME I

PART I: Index of Authors and their Contributions. Demy 4to, 50 pages, Rs. 2. To Non-Subscribers, Rs. 4.

VOLUME II CONTAINING

PART II: Subject Index

AND

PART III: List of Illustrations

With classified headings and cross-references. Demy 4to, 100 pages, Rs. 4. To Non-Subscribers, Rs. 5.

PUBLICATIONS OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE

THE JOURNAL OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE

VOL. LV, PART I,

January to June 1925,

with Plates and Illustrations in the text.

Price 15/- net.

General Agent: FRANCIS EDWARDS,

65a High Street, Marylebone, London, W.1.

OR THROUGH ANY BOOKSELLER.

MAN

A MONTHLY RECORD OF ANTHROPOLOGICAL SCIENCE

Price 2s. net monthly, or 20s. per annum prepaid.

SUPPLEMENTARY PUBLICATIONS

OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE

OCCASIONAL PAPER No. 6.

Studies in Early Pottery of the Near East, Mesopotamia, Syria and Egypt, and their Earliest Interrelations.

By H. FRANKFORT, M.A.

With Plates I—XIII. Price 10s. 6d. net.

PUBLISHED ON BEHALF OF THE COLONIAL OFFICE.

The Tribal Markings and Marks of Adornment of the Natives of the Northern Territories of the Gold Coast Colony.

By

Capt. C. H. ARMITAGE, C.M.G., D.S.O.

23 Pages, with Plates I—XVI. Price 3s. net.

To be obtained from—

THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE,


Printed and Published by Henry L. Phillips, Superintendent, British India Press, Mazgaon, Bombay, for The Indian Antiquary Ltd., London.
Books Received:
Memoirs of the Archaeological Survey of India, No. 23.—The Haileyas of Tripuri and their Monuments, by R. D. Banerji.
Djawa, 12th Jaargang No. 1, January 1932.
India and the World, No. 1, January 1932.
Letters Orientales, Janvar 1932.
First Bombay Historical Congress, 1931, Guide Programme, etc.
Tales of the Cochiti Indians by Ruth Benedict.

Papers in Hand:
Birth and Growth of Caste in the Andaman Islands, by the late Sir Richard C. Temple, Bt., C.B.
Bengal and the City of Bangala (Contributions to an old controversy), by the late Sir R. C. Temple.
Capelan (The Ruby Mines District of Burmah), by the late Sir R. C. Temple, Bt.
Life of Rupa Bhavani, a great Hermite of Kashmir, by Pandit Anand Koul, Srinagar, Kashmir.
Kashmiri Riddles, by Pandit Anand Koul, President, Srinagar Municipality. (Retired.)
The Vijayanagara Conquest of Ceylon, by B. A. Salestors, M.A.
Kashmiri Proverbs, by Pandit Anand Koul, Srinagar, Kashmir.
Dravidic Problems, by L. V. R. Aiyar, M.A.
Palatalization in the Dravidian Languages, by A. P. Thiyagaraju, M.A.
Devaks, by R. E. Enthoven, C.I.E., I.C.S.
An Inquiry into the Position of Women in Hindu Society, by Dr. Biren Bonnerjee, D.Litt.
A Buffalo Sacrifice in Salem City, by F. J. Richards, M.A.
Dynastic Continuity in Vijayanagara History, by D. A. Salestors, Ph.D. (London).
Old Sites in the Lower Indus, by G. E. L. Carter, I.C.S. (Retired.)
Initial Pronunciates and Affricates of Dravidian, by L. V. R. Aiyar, M.A.
Bara Chandrasen, a forgotten Hero of Rajputana, by Pandit Bisheshwar Nath Reu.
The History of the Paramara Mahakumara, by D. G. Ganguly.
Palkhayen-Vaciayam, by Rao Bahadur Dr. S. K. Aiyar, M.A.
Note on the Cultural Geography of the Wynaad, by F. J. Richards.
The Nat Harsing Temple and its gods (Fagan, Burma), by Nihar Ranjan Ray, M.A.
Sir Aurel Stein in Godrosia, by C. E. A. W. O.
Antiquity of the Jain Seals by Puran Chand Naik, M.A.
Epigraphic Notes and Questions, by D. R. Bhandarkar, M.A.
The Initial Date of the Gangega Era, by Jogendra Chandra Ghosh.
Note on a Find of Ancient Jewellery in Yasui, by Sir Aurel Stein.
Gleanings from Sanskrit Literature (The Works of Vachaspati Miçra), by Prof. Daburathna Sharmas, M.A.

School of Oriental Studies.
(University of London)

The School is a recognized School of the University of London. Instruction is given in Arabic, Turkish, Persian, Hindustani, Chinese, Japanese, Swahili, and other important languages of the East and of Africa, as well as in the religions and literatures of the countries concerned. Special facilities are offered for Merchants, Missionaries, and others. Lists of Public Lectures and all particular papers may be obtained from the Director.

Special arrangements are also made for intensive courses.

The Indian Antiquary
Rates for Advertisements

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Duration</th>
<th>Rate</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>One month</td>
<td>Rs. 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Three months</td>
<td>Rs. 70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Six months</td>
<td>Rs. 130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Twelve months</td>
<td>Rs. 240</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Short advertisements are inserted at Rs. 2.8 per inch, single column, for one month.

The Indian Antiquary is circulated throughout India, the United Kingdom and the Continents of Europe and America, its subscribers are exclusively such as advertisers generally wish to reach through the medium of a high-class Journal of Oriental research and literature, and the terms for insertion, as given above, are very moderate. Applications should be made to the Publisher, British India Press, Mazgaon, Bombay.
JUST OUT

THE SAURASENI AND MAGADHI STABAKAS OF RAMA-SARMAN (TARKAVAGISA)

With Six Plates

BY

Sir GEORGE A. GRIERSON, K.C.I.E.

Demy 4to, 50 pages, Rs. 2.

To Non-Subscribers, Rs. 4.

Apply to

THE SUPERINTENDENT,
"INDIAN ANTIQUARY."
MAZGAON, BOMBAY 10.

PUBLICATIONS OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE

THE JOURNAL OF THE
ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE
VOL. LV, PART I,
January to June 1925,
with Plates and Illustrations in the text.
Price 15/- net.

General Agent: FRANCIS EDWARDS,
83a High Street, Marylebone, London, W.I.

OR THROUGH ANY BOOKSELLER.

MAN

A MONTHLY RECORD OF ANTHROPOLOGICAL SCIENCE

Price 2s. net monthly;
or 20s. per annum prepaid.

SUPPLEMENTARY PUBLICATIONS

OF THE
ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE

OCCASIONAL PAPER No. 6.

Studies in Early Pottery of the Near East, Mesopotamia, Syria and Egypt, and their Earliest Interrelations.

By H. FRANKFORT, M.A.

With Plates I—XIII. Price 10s. 6d. net.

PUBLISHED ON BEHALF OF THE
COLONIAL OFFICE.

The Tribal Markings and Marks of Adornment of the Natives of the Northern Territories of the Gold Coast Colony.

By Capt. C. H. ARMITAGE, C.M.G., D.S.O.

23 Pages, with Plates I—XVI. Price 3s. net.

To be obtained from—

THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL
INSTITUTE,

Printed and Published by Henry L. Phillips, Superintendent, British India Press, Mazgaon,
Bombay, for The Indian Antiquary Ltd., London.
Books Received:

Jainism in North India (800 B.C. - 929 A.D.), by Chimanlal J. Shah, M.A.
The Ruins at Kintushianna, Eastern Arizona, by Frank H. H. Roberts, Jr.
Yakṣa, Part II (with 50 Plates) by Ananda K. Coomaraswamy, Keeper of Indian, Persian and Muhammadan Art, Museum of Fine Arts, Boston.
Side Lights on Early Armenia by S. M. Gregory.
The Sphuratsaladi of Aditya Mahaanshri with the Gopālakī, by Vedavatsara S. K. Ramānātha Ṣāntri.

PAPERS IN HAND:

Birth and Growth of Caste in the Adivasi Islands, by the late Sir Richard C. Temple, Bt., C.B.
Bengal and the City of Bengal (Contributions to an old controversy), by the late Sir R. C. Temple, Bt.
Ceylon (The Ruby Mines District of Burma), by the late Sir R. C. Temple, Bt.
Life of Rupa Bhuvanai, a great Hermits of Kashmir, by Pandit Anand Koul, Srinagar, Kashmir.
Kashmiri Problems, by Pandit Anand Koul, Srinagar, Kashmir.
Kashmiri Proverbs, by Pandit Anand Koul, Srinagar, Kashmir.
Draḍḍic Problems, by L. V. R. Aiyar, M.A.
Pāhālatāka in the Dravidian Languages, by A. R. Rajagopala, M.A.
Dvārakai, by R. E. Eshovren, C.E., L.C.S.
An Inquiry into the Position of Women in Hindu Society, by Dr. Biren K. Banerjee, Delhi.
A Buffalo Sacrifice in Salem City, by F. J. Richards, M.A.

Initial Fricatives and Affricatives of Dravidian, by L. V. R. Aiyar, M.A.
Reo Chandram, a forgotten Hero of Rajputana, by Pandit Bisheshwar Nath Ray.
The History of the Paramara Mahākumāras, by D. G. Ganguly.

Note on the Cultural Geography of the Wynad, by F. J. Richards.
The Nat Hima Temple and its gods (Pagan, Burma), by Nihāra Banerjee, B.A.
Khudi Inscription of the time of Chalukya Kumarpala and his feudatory Paramara Bhojesvara, dated V.S. 1218, by Sahityacharya Pandit Bisheshwar Nath Ray.
Antiquity of the Jain Sects by Pura Chand Nalwar, M.A.
Epigraphical Notes and Questions, by D. R. Bhandarkar, M.A.
The Initial Date of the Gānepa Era, by Jegasandra Chandra Ghose.
Notes on a Find of Ancient Jewellery in Yasin, by Sir Aurel Stein.
Gleanings from Sanskrit Literature (The Works of Vāchaspati Miśra), by Prof. Dushyantakumar Sharma, M.A.
The GAYATRI Festival: the cult of the Mother Goddess by Kalipada Mitra, M.A.
Historical Data in Rajagreha’s Viddhasalabhajyika, by V. V. Miraish, M.A.

School of Oriental Studies.

(University of London)


The School is a recognized School of the University of London. Instruction is given in Arabic, Turkish, Persian, Hindustani, Chinese, Japanese, Swahili, and other important languages of the East and of Africa, as well as in the religions and literatures of the countries concerned. Special facilities are offered for Merchants, Missionaries, and others, Lists of Public and all particulars may be obtained from the Director.

Special arrangements are also made for intensive courses.

THE

INDIAN ANTIQUARY

RATES FOR ADVERTISEMENTS

---


One month Rs. 25 Rs. 14 Rs. 7-8
Three months 70 39 28-0
Six months 130 65 35-0
Twelve months 240 125 65-0

Short advertisements are inserted at Rs. 2-8 per inch, single column, for one month.

The Indian Antiquary is circulated throughout India, the United Kingdom and the Continents of Europe and America, its subscribers are exclusively such as advertisers generally wish to reach through the medium of a high-class Journal of Oriental research and literature, and the terms for insertion, as given above, are very moderate. Applications should be made to the Publisher, British India Press, Mazagon, Bombay.
THE SAURASENI AND MAGADHI STABAKAS OF RAMA-SARMAN
(TARKAVAGISA)

With Six Plates

By

SIR GEORGE A. GRIERSON, K.C.I.E.

Demy 4to, 56 pages, Rs. 2.

To Non-Subscribers, Rs. 4.

Apply to

THE SUPERINTENDENT,
"INDIAN ANTIQUARY,"
MAZGAON, BOMBAY 10.

THE INDIAN ANTIQUARY
1872—1921

INDICES
OF THE
First Fifty Volumes

Compiled by

MISS L. M. ANSTEY

VOLUME I

PART I: Index of Authors
and their Contributions. Demy 4to, 50
pages, Rs. 2. To Non-Subscribers, Rs. 4.

VOLUME II

CONTAINING

PART II: Subject Index

AND

PART III: List of Illustrations

With classified headings and cross-
references. Demy 4to, 100 pages, Rs. 4.

To Non-Subscribers, Rs. 5.

PUBLICATIONS OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE

THE JOURNAL OF THE
ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE
VOL. LV, PART I,
January to June 1925,
with Plates and Illustrations in the text.

Price 15/- net.

General Agent: FRANCIS EDWARDS,
89a High Street, Marylebone, London, W.1.

OR THROUGH ANY BOOKSELLER.

MAN

A MONTHLY RECORD OF ANTHROPOLOGICAL SCIENCE

Price 2s. net monthly,
or 20s. per annum prepaid.

SUPPLEMENTARY PUBLICATIONS
OF THE
ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE

OCCASIONAL PAPER No. 6

Studies in Early Pottery of the Near East, Mesopotamia, Syria and Egypt, and their Earliest Interrelations.

By H. FRANKFORT, M.A.

With Plates I—XIII. Price 10s. 6d. net.

PUBLISHED ON BEHALF OF THE
COLONIAL OFFICE.

The Tribal Markings and Marks of Adornment of the Natives of the Northern Territories of the Gold Coast Colony.

By

CAPT. C. H. ARMITAGE, C.M.G., D.S.O.

23 Pages, with Plates I—XVI. Price 3s. net.

To be obtained from—

THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE,
Books Received:
Archaeological Survey of India—Ancient Monuments, Bihar and Orissa, by M. Hamidi, B.A.
The Calcutta Review, April 1932.
Indian Caste System, a Study, by C. Hayavadana Rao, B.A., B.I.
Selections from the Peshwa Rattar, 21. Balajirao Peshwa and Events in the North, 1741–1791, by Mr. O. S. Sardesai, B.A.
Memoirs of the Archaeological Survey of India, No. 51. Rock-Paintings and other Antiquities of Prehistoric and later times, by Rai Sahib M. Ghosh, M.A.
Kamarpura Sasanvahali, by Pandamanth Bhatcharaya.
Literary Orientals, April 1932.
Buddhist Remains in Andhra and Andhra History, 225–610 A.D., by K. R. Subramaniam, M.A.

Papers in Hand:
Bengal and the City of Banagala (Contributions to an old controversy), by the late Sir H. C. Temple, Bt.
Capelain (The Dysie Mines District of Burma), by the late Sir H. C. Temple, Bt.
Life of Rupa Bhavani, a great Hermitess of Kashmir, by Pandit Anand Koul, Srinagar, Kashmir.
Kashmiri Riddles, by Pandit Anand Koul, President, Srinagar Municipalities. (Retired).
The Vijayanagara Conquest of Ceylon, by B. A. Saleatore, M.A.
Kashmiri Proverbs, by Pandit Anand Koul, Srinagar, Kashmir.
Dravidic Problems, by L. V. R. Aiyar, M.A.
Palaislania in the Dravidian Languages, by A. F. Thayagaruju, M.A.
An Inquiry into the Position of Women in Hindu Society, by Dr. Biren Bonmayer, D.Litt.
A Buffalo Sacrifice in Saleem City, by F. J. Richards, M.A.
Initial Fricatives and Affricates of Dravidian, by L. V. R. Aiyar, M.A.
Rao Chandra, a forgotten hero of Rajputana, by Pandit Bisheshwar Nath Reo.
The History of the Paramara Mahakumars, by D. C. Ganguli.
Notes on the Cultural Geography of the Wynaad, by F. J. Richards.
The Nat Hiang Temple and its gods (Pagan, Burma), by Nihar Ranjan Roy, M.A.
Kirthi inscription of the time of Chalukya Bhimadeva II, and his feudatory Chalukya Madhava, dated V.S. 1235, by Sahityacharya Pandit Bisheshwar Nath Reo.
Kirthi inscription of the time of Chalukya Kumarpal and his feudatory Paramara Someshvara, dated V.S. 1218, by Sahityacharya Pandit Bisheshwar Nath Reo.
Jalor inscription of the time of Paramara Visala, dated V.S. 1174, by Sahityacharya Pandit Bisheshwar Nath Reo.
Antiquity of the Jain Sects by Puran Chand Nabar, M.A.
The Initial Date of the Ganga Era, by Jogendra Chandra Ghose.
Glimpses from Sanskrit Literature (The Works of Vachaspati Mitra), by Prof. Dushmanta Sharma, M.A.
The Gāyā-dār Festival, the cult of the Mother Goddess, by Kalidas Mitra, M.A.
Historical Data in Rajasekhara's Vidhacandabhasiti, by V. V. Misra, M.A.
The River Courses of the Panjab and Sind, by R. B. Whitehead, I.C.S. (Rev.)

School of Oriental Studies.
(University of London)
The School is a recognized School of the University of London. Instruction is given in Arabic, Turkish, Persian, Hindustani, Chinese, Japanese, Swahili, and other important languages of the East and of Africa, as well as in the religions and literatures of the countries concerned.
Special facilities are offered for Merchants, Missionaries, and others. Lists of Public Lectures and all particulars may be obtained from the Director.
Special arrangements are also made for intensive courses.

The Indian Antiquary
Rates for Advertisements

Full-page, Half-page. Quarter-page.

One month Rs. 25 Rs. 14 Rs. 7-8
Three months, 70 39 20-0
Six months, 130 65 35-0
Twelve months, 240 125 65-0

Short advertisements are inserted at Rs. 2-8 per inch, single column, for one month.

The Indian Antiquary is circulated throughout India, the United Kingdom and the Continents of Europe and America, its subscribers are exclusively such as advertisers generally wish to reach through the medium of a high-class Journal of Oriental research and literature, and the terms for insertion, as given above, are very moderate. Applications should be made to the Publisher, The Indian Antiquary, London Press, Mazgaon, Bombay.
JUST OUT

THE SAURASENI AND MAGADHI STABAKAS OF RAMA-SARMAN (TARKAVAGISA)
With Six Plates

BY
Sir GEORGE A. GRIERSON, K.C.I.E.

DEMY 4TO, 56 PAGES, Rs. 2.
To Non-Subscribers, Rs. 4.

Apply to
THE SUPERINTENDENT,
"INDIAN ANTIQUARY,"
MAZGAON, BOMBAY 10.

THE INDIAN ANTIQUARY
1872—1921
INDICES
OF THE
First Fifty Volumes
COMPILED BY
Miss L. M. ANSTYE
VOLUME I
PART I: Index of Authors
and their Contributions. Demy 4to, 50
pages, Rs. 2. To Non-Subscribers, Rs. 4.
VOLUME II
CONTAINING
PART II: Subject Index
AND
PART III: List of Illustrations
With classified headings and cross-
references. Demy 4to, 100 pages, Rs. 4.
To Non-Subscribers, Rs. 5.

PUBLICATIONS OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE

THE JOURNAL OF THE
ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE
VOL. LV, PART I,
January to June 1925,
with Plates and Illustrations in the text.
Price 15/- net.
General Agent: FRANCIS EDWARDS,
83a High Street, Marylebone, London, W.1.
OR THROUGH ANY BOOKSELLER.

MAN
A MONTHLY RECORD OF
ANTHROPOLOGICAL SCIENCE
Price 2s. net monthly,
or 20s. per annum prepaid.

SUPPLEMENTARY PUBLICATIONS
OF THE
ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE
OCCASIONAL PAPER No. 6.
Studies in Early Pottery of the Near East,
Mesopotamia, Syria and Egypt, and their
Earliest Interrelations.

By H. FRANKFORT, M.A.
With Plates I—XIII. Price 10s. 6d. net.

PUBLISHED ON BEHALF OF THE
COLONIAL OFFICE.
The Tribal Markings and Marks of Adornment of the Natives of the Northern Territories of the Gold Coast Colony.

By
Capt. C. H. ARMITAGE, C.M.G., D.S.O.
23 Pages, with Plates I—XVI. Price 3s. net.

To be obtained from—
THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE,

Printed and Published by Henry L. Phillips, Superintendent, British India Press, Mazgaon,
Bombay, for The Indian Antiquary Ltd., London.
School of Oriental Studies.

(University of London)

The School is a recognized School of the University of London. Instruction is given in Arabic, Turkish, Persian, Hindustani, Chinese, Japanese, Swahili, and other important languages of the East and of Africa, as well as in the religions and literatures of the countries concerned. Special facilities are offered for Merchants, Missionaries, and others, Lists of Public Lectures and all particulars may be obtained from the Director.

Special arrangements are also made for intensive courses.

THE INDIAN ANTIQUARY

RATES FOR ADVERTISEMENTS


One month Rs. 25 Rs. 14 Rs. 7-8
Three months „ 70 „ 39 „ 20-0
Six months „ 130 „ 65 „ 35-0
Twelve months „ 240 „ 125 „ 65-0

Short advertisements are inserted at Rs. 2-8 per inch, single column, for one month.

The Indian Antiquary is circulated throughout India, the United Kingdom and the Continents of Europe and America, its subscribers are exclusively such as advertisers generally wish to reach through the medium of a high-class Journal of Oriental research and literature, and the terms for insertion, as given above, are very moderate. Applications should be made to the Publisher, British India Press, Mazgaon, Bombay.
JUST OUT

THE SAURASENI AND MAGADHI STABAKAS OF RAMA-SARMAN (TARKAVAGISA)

With Six Plates

BY

Sir GEORGE A. GRIERSON, K.C.I.E.

Demy 4to, 56 pages, Rs. 2.
To Non-Subscribers, Rs. 4.

Apply to

THE SUPERINTENDENT,
"INDIAN ANTIQUARY."
MAZGAON, BOMBAY 10.

PUBLICATIONS OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE

THE JOURNAL OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE

VOL. LV, PART I,
January to June 1925,
with Plates and Illustrations in the text.
Price 15/- net.
General Agent: FRANCIS EDWARDS,
83a High Street, Marylebone, London, W.I.
OR THROUGH ANY BOOKSELLER.

MAN

A MONTHLY RECORD OF ANTHROPOLOGICAL SCIENCE

Price 2s. net monthly,
or 20s. per annum prepaid.

SUPPLEMENTARY PUBLICATIONS OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE

OCCASIONAL PAPER No. 6.

Studies in Early Pottery of the Near East, Mesopotamia, Syria and Egypt, and their Earliest Interrelations.

By H. FRANKFORT, M.A.

With Plates I—XIII. Price 10s. 6d. net.

PUBLISHED ON BEHALF OF THE COLONIAL OFFICE.

The Tribal Markings and Marks of Adornment of the Natives of the Northern Territories of the Gold Coast Colony.

By

Capt. C. H. ARMITAGE, C.M.G., D.S.O.

23 Pages, with Plates I—XVI. Price 3s. net.

To be obtained from—

THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE,

Printed and Published by Henry L. Phillips, Superintendent, British India Press, Mazgaon,
Bombay, for The Indian Antiquary Ltd., London.
BOOKS RECEIVED:
The Maha-Bothi, vol. XL, No. 6, June 1932.
Annual Bibliography of Indian Archaeology for the year 1939. Kern Institute, Leyden.

PAPERS IN HAND:
Birth and Growth of Caste in the Andaman Islands, by the late Sir Richard C. Temple, Bt., C.B.
Bengal and the City of Bengala (Contributions to an old controversy), by the late Sir R. O. Temple, Bt.
Capelen (The Ruby Mines District of Burma), by the late Sir R. O. Temple, Bt.
Kashmiri Riddles, by Pandit Anand Koul, President, Srinagar Municipalities. (Retired.)
The Vijayanagara Conquest of Ceylon, by R. A. Saitore, M.A.
Kashmiri Proverbs, by Pandit Anand Koul, Srinagar, Kashmir.
Dravidic Problems, by L. V. R. Aiyar, M.A.
Initial Frivolities and Afflictives of Dravidian, by L. V. R. Aiyar, M.A.
Rao Chandrasen, a forgotten Hero of Raiputana, by Pandit Bisheshwar Nath Reu.
The History of the Paramara Mahakumara, by D. C. Ganguly.
Note on the Cultural Geography of the Wynad, by F. J. Richards.
Kiranu Inscription of the time of Chalukya Bhimadeva II, and his feudatory Chanhana Madanabrahma deva, dated v.s. 1935, by Sahityacharya Pandit Bisheshwar Nath Reu.
Jalor Inscription of the Time of Paramara Visala, dated v.s. 1174, by Sahityacharya Pandit Bisheshwar Nath Reu.
The Initial Date of the Ganga Era, by Jogendra Chandra Ghosh.
Gleanings from Sanskrit Literature (The Works of Vachaspati Mıśra), by Prof. Dasaratha Sharma, M.A.
The Gayidār Festival; the cult of the Mother Goddess, by Kalipada Mıśra, M.A.
Historical Data in Rajaśkhara's Vīdhasalabhaṇjikā, by V. V. Mitra, M.A.
The River Courses of the Punjab and Sind, by R. B. Whitehead, I.C.S. (Retd.).
Alexander's Passage of the Jhelum by Sir Aurel Stein, K.C.I.E.
The Great Stūpas at Nāgarjunakonda in Southern India, by A. H. Longhurst.
The Gheoundi Inscription of the Second Century B.C., by R. R. Halder.
To the East of Samatāta, by Nalini Nath Das Gupta, M.A.
Suttee, by Miss Sakuntala Rao, M.A.

School of Oriental Studies.
(University of London)
The School is a recognized School of the University of London. Instruction is given in Arabic, Turkish, Persian, Hindustani, Chinese, Japanese, Swahili, and other important languages of the East and of Africa, as well as in the religions and literatures of the countries concerned. Special facilities are offered for Merchants, Missionaries, and others. Lists of Public Lectures and all particulars may be obtained from the Director.
Special arrangements are also made for intensive courses.

THE INDIAN ANTIQUARY
RATES FOR ADVERTISEMENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Duration</th>
<th>Full-page</th>
<th>Half-page</th>
<th>Quarter-page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>One month</td>
<td>Rs. 25</td>
<td>Rs. 14</td>
<td>Rs. 7-8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Three months</td>
<td>70</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>20-0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Six months</td>
<td>130</td>
<td>65</td>
<td>35-0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Twelve months</td>
<td>240</td>
<td>125</td>
<td>65-0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Short advertisements are inserted at Rs. 2-8 per inch, single column, for one month.

The Indian Antiquary is circulated throughout India, the United Kingdom and the Continents of Europe and America, its subscribers are exclusively such as advertisers generally wish to reach through the medium of a high-class Journal of Oriental research and literature, and the terms for insertion, as given above, are very moderate. Applications should be made to the Publisher, British India Press, Mazgaon, Bombay.
JUST OUT

THE SAURASENI AND MAGADHI STABAKAS OF RAMA-SARMAN (TARKAVAGISA)
With Six Plates
By
Sir GEORGE A. GRIERSON, K.C.I.E.
Demy 4to, 56 pages, Rs. 2.
To Non-Subscribers, Rs. 4.

Apply to
THE SUPERINTENDENT,
"INDIAN ANTIQUARY",
MAZGAON, BOMBAY 10.

THE INDIAN ANTIQUARY
1872—1921
INDICES
OF THE
First Fifty Volumes
COMPILLED BY
Miss L. M. ANSTLEY
VOLUME I
PART I: Index of Authors
and their Contributions. Demy 4to, 50
pages, Rs. 2. To Non-Subscribers, Rs. 4.

VOLUME II
CONTAINING
PART II: Subject Index
AND
PART III: List of Illustrations
With classified headings and cross-
references. Demy 4to, 100 pages, Rs. 4.
To Non-Subscribers, Rs. 5.

PUBLICATIONS OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE

THE JOURNAL OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE
VOL. LV, PART I,
January to June 1925,
with Plates and Illustrations in the text.
Price 15/- net.
General Agent: FRANCIS EDWARDS,
83a High Street, Marylebone, London, W.1.
OR THROUGH ANY BOOKSELLER.

MAN
A MONTHLY RECORD OF ANTHROPOLOGICAL SCIENCE
Price 2s. net monthly,
or 20s. per annum prepaid.

SUPPLEMENTARY PUBLICATIONS OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE
OCCASIONAL PAPER No. 6.
Studies in Early Pottery of the Near East, Mesopotamia, Syria and Egypt, and their Earliest Interrelations.
By H. FRANKFORT, M.A.
With Plates I—XIII. Price 10s. 6d. net.

PUBLISHED ON BEHALF OF THE COLONIAL OFFICE.
The Tribal Markings and Marks of Adornment of the Natives of the Northern Territories of the Gold Coast Colony.

By
Capt. C. H. ARMITAGE, C.M.G., D.S.O.
23 Pages, with Plates I—XVI. Price 3s. net.

To be obtained from—
THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE,

Printed and Published by Henry L. Phillips, Superintendent, British India Press, Mazgaon,
Bombay, for The Indian Antiquary Ltd., London.
BOOKS RECEIVED:

- Selections from the Peshwa Daftar:
  - 22. Extracts from the Peshwas' Diaries and
  - 23. Balaji Bajirao (Administrative), by G. S. Sarode, B.A.
- Digambarastwa aur Digambara Muni, by Babu Kamata Prasad Jain.

PAPERS IN HAND:

- Birth and Growth of Caste in the Anjuman Islands, by the late Sir Richard C. Temple, Bt., C.B.
- Bengal and the City of Bangla (Contributions to an old controversy), by the late Sir R. C. Temple, Bt.
- Capelan: The Ruby Mines District of Burma, by the late Sir R. C. Temple, Bt.
- Kashmiri Biddles, by Pandit Anand Koul, President, Srinagar Municipality. (Retired.)
- The Vijayanagara Conquest of Ceylon, by B. A. Salotore, M.A.
- Kashmiri Proverbs, by Pandit Anand Koul, Srinagar, Kashmir.
- Dravidic Problems, by L. V. R. Aiyar, M.A.
- Initial Fricatives and Affricatives of Dravidian, by L. V. R. Aiyar, M.A.
- Rao Chandra, a forgotten Hero of Raipur, by Pandit Bisheshwar Nath Reu.
- The History of the Paramara Mahakumara, by D. C. Ganguly.
- Kiradu Inscription of the time of Chalukya Bhimadeva II, and his feudatory Chaluksha Madanakumara in the Chalukya States, dated V.S. 1235, by Sahityacharya Pandit Bisheshwar Nath Reu.
- The Initial Date of the Chalukya Era, by Jogendra Chandra Ghosh.
- Gleanings from Sanskrit Literature (The Works of Vāchaspati Mīrā), by Prof. Dhasasatha Sharma, M.A.
- The Gāyādī Festival: the Cult of the Mother Goddess, by Kalipada Mitra, M.A.
- Historical Data in Rajasekhara's Viddhasālābhaśīja, by V. V. Mirashi, M.A.
- Alexander's Passage of the Jhelum by Sir Aurel Stein, K.C.I.E.
- The Great Stūpas at Nāgarjunakonda in Southern India, by A. H. Longhurst.
- The Ghosundi Inscription of the Second Century B.C., by R. R. Halder.
- To the East of Samatata, by Nalini Nath Das Gupta, M.A.
- Batter, by Miss Sakuntala Rao, M.A.

School of Oriental Studies.

(University of London)


The School is a recognized School of the University of London. Instruction is given in Arabic, Turkish, Persian, Hindustani, Chinese, Japanese, Swahili, and other important languages of the East and of Africa, as well as in the religions and literatures of the countries concerned. Special facilities are offered for Merchants, Missionaries, and others. Lists of Public Lectures and all particulars may be obtained from the Director.

Special arrangements are also made for intensive courses.

THE INDIAN ANTIQUARY

RATES FOR ADVERTISEMENTS

Full-page, Half-page, Quarter-page.

One month Rs. 25 Rs. 14 Rs. 7-8
Three months , 70 , 39 , 20-0
Six months , 130 , 65 , 35-0
Twelve months , 240 , 125 , 65-0

Short advertisements are inserted at Rs. 2-8 per inch, single column, for one month.

The Indian Antiquary is circulated throughout India, the United Kingdom and the Continents of Europe and America. Its subscribers are exclusively such as advertisers generally wish to reach through the medium of a high-class Journal of Oriental research and literature, and the terms for insertion, as given above, are very moderate. Applications should be made to the Publisher, British India Press, Mazgaon, Bombay.
THE SAURASENI AND MAGADHI STABAKAS OF RAMA-SARMAN (TARKAVAGISA)

With Six Plates

BY

Sir GEORGE A. GRIERSQY, K.C.I.E.

DEMY 4TO, 56 PAGES, Rs. 2.

TO NON-SUBSCRIBERS, Rs. 4.

Apply to

THE SUPERINTENDENT, "INDIAN ANTIQUARY"

MAZGAON, BOMBAY 10.

THE INDIAN ANTIQUARY 1872-1921

INDICES

OF THE

First Fifty Volumes

COMPILED BY

Miss L. M. ANSTY

VOLUME I

PART I: Index of Authors
and their Contributions. Demy 4to, 50 pages, Rs. 2. To Non-Subscribers, Rs. 4.

VOLUME II

CONTAINING

PART II: Subject Index

PART III: List of Illustrations

With classified headings and cross-references. Demy 4to, 100 pages, Rs. 4.

TO NON-SUBSCRIBERS, RS. 5.

PUBLICATIONS OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE

THE JOURNAL OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE

VOL. LV, PART I,

January to June 1925,

with Plates and Illustrations in the text.

Price 15/- net.

General Agent: FRANCIS EDWARDS,
83a High Street, Marylebone, London, W.I.

OR THROUGH ANY BOOKSELLER.

MAN

A MONTHLY RECORD OF ANTHROPOLOGICAL SCIENCE

Price 2s. net monthly,
or 20s. per annum prepaid.

SUPPLEMENTARY PUBLICATIONS

OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE

OCCASIONAL PAPER No. 6.

Studies in Early Pottery of the Near East, Mesopotamia, Syria and Egypt, and their Earliest Interrelations.

By H. FRANKFORT, M.A.

With Plates I-XIII. Price 10s. 6d. net.

PUBLISHED ON BEHALF OF THE COLONIAL OFFICE.

The Tribal Markings and Marks of Adornment of the Natives of the Northern Territories of the Gold Coast Colony.

BY

Capt. C. H. ARMITAGE, C.M.G., D.S.O.

23 Pages, with Plates I-XVI. Price 3s. net.

To be obtained from

THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE,

School of Oriental Studies.

(University of London)


The School is a recognized School of the University of London. Instruction is given in Arabic, Turkish, Persian, Hindustani, Chinese, Japanese, Swahili, and other important languages of the East and of Africa, as well as in the religions and literatures of the countries concerned. Special facilities are offered for Merchants, Missionaries, and others. Lists of Public Lectures and all particulars may be obtained from the Director.

Special arrangements are also made for intensive courses.

THE INDIAN ANTIQUARY

RATES FOR ADVERTISEMENTS

One month Rs. 25 Rs. 14 Rs. 7.8
Three months 70 39 20-0
Six months 130 65 35-0
Twelve months 240 125 65-0

Short advertisements are inserted at Rs. 2.8 per inch, single column, for one month.

The Indian Antiquary is circulated throughout India, the United Kingdom and the Continents of Europe and America, its subscribers are exclusively such as advertisers generally wish to reach through the medium of a high-class Journal of Oriental research and literature, and the terms for insertion, as given above, are very moderate. Applications should be made to the Publisher, British India Press, Mazgaon, Bombay.
JUST OUT

THE SAURASENI AND MAGADHI STABAKAS OF RAMA-SARMAN (TARKAVAGISA)

With Six Plates

BY

Sir GEORGE A. GRIERSON, K.C.I.E.

Demy 4to, 56 pages, Rs. 2.

To Non-Subscribers, Rs. 4.

Apply to

THE SUPERINTENDENT,
"INDIAN ANTIQUARY,"
MAGAZON, BOMBAY 10.

THE INDIAN ANTIQUARY
1872—1921

INDICES
OF THE
First Fifty Volumes

COMPILLED BY
Miss L. M. ANSTEY

VOLUME I

PART I: Index of Authors
and their Contributions. Demy 4to, 50
pages, Rs. 2. To Non-Subscribers, Rs. 4.

VOLUME II

CONTAINING

PART II: Subject Index

AND

PART III: List of Illustrations

With classified headings and cross-
references. Demy 4to, 100 pages, Rs. 4.

To Non-Subscribers, Rs. 5.

PUBLICATIONS OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE

THE JOURNAL OF THE
ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE
VOL. LV, PART I,
January to June 1925,
with Plates and Illustrations in the text.

Price 15/- net.

General Agent: FRANCIS EDWARDS,
83a High Street, Marylebone, London, W.I.

OR THROUGH ANY BOOKSELLER.

MAN
A MONTHLY RECORD OF
ANTHROPOLOGICAL SCIENCE

Price 2s. net monthly,
or 20s. per annum prepaid.

SUPPLEMENTARY PUBLICATIONS
OF THE
ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE

OCCASIONAL PAPER No. 6:

Studies in Early Pottery of the Near East,
Mesopotamia, Syria and Egypt, and their
Earliest Interrelations.

By H. FRANKFORT, M.A.

With Plates I—XIII. Price 10s. 6d. net.

PUBLISHED ON BEHALF OF THE
COLONIAL OFFICE.

The Tribal Markings and Marks of Adorn-
ment of the Natives of the Northern Terri-
tories of the Gold Coast Colony.

BY

Capt. C. H. ARMITAGE, C.M.G., D.S.O.

23 Pages, with Plates I—XVI. Price 3s. net.

To be obtained from—

THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE,

BOOKS RECEIVED:—


Journal of the Ceylon Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society, 1930, vol. XXXI, No. 83, Pt. 1 to IV.


Selections from the Peshwa Daftar. 24. The Peshwas’ Commitments on the West Coast, 1749-1772, by G. S. Sardessi, B.A.


Djawa, Oct. 1932.

PAPERS IN HAND:—

Birth and Growth of Caste in the Andaman Islands, by the late Sir Richard C. Temple, Bt., C.B.

Bengal and the City of Bengal (Contributions to an old controversy), by the late Sir R. C. Temple, Bt.

Capelan (The Ruby Mines District of Burma), by the late Sir R. C. Temple, Bt.

Kashmir Riddles, by Pandit Anand Koul, President, Srinagar Municipality. (Retired.)

Kashmir Proverbs, by Pandit Anand Koul, Srinagar, Kashmir.

Dravidic Problems, by L. V. R. Aiyar, M.A.


Initial Fricatives and Affricatives of Dravidian, by L. V. R. Aiyar, M.A.

Rao Chandraseen, a forgotten Hero of Rajputana, by Pandit Bisheshwar Nath Rou.

Kiradi Inscription of the time of Chalukya Bhimadeva II, and his feudatory Chalhana Madanabrahma deva, dated V.S. 1295, by Sahityacharya Pandit Bisheshwar Nath Rou.


The Initial Date of the Ganga Era, by Jogendra Chandra Ghosh.

Gleanings from Sanskrit Literature (The Works of Vachaspati Mira), by Prof. Dasharatha Sharma, M.A.

The Gayasagar Festival: the cult of the Mother Goddess, by Kalipada Mitra, M.A.

Historical Data in Rajshekhar’s Viddhasala-bhaṅgikā, by V. V. Miraiali, M.A.

To the East of Samataṭa, by Nalini Nath Das Gupta, M.A.

School of Oriental Studies.

(Undiversity of London)


The School is a recognized School of the University of London. Instruction is given in Arabic, Turkish, Persian, Hindustani, Chinese, Japanese, Swahili, and other important languages of the East and of Africa, as well as in the religions and literatures of the countries concerned. Special facilities are offered for Merchants, Missionaries, and others. Lists of Public Lectures and all particulars may be obtained from the Director.

Special arrangements are also made for intensive courses.

THE INDIAN ANTIQUARY

RATES FOR ADVERTISEMENTS

Full-page, Half-page, Quarter-page.

One month Rs. 25 Rs. 14 Rs. 7-8

Three months „ 70 „ 39 „ 20-0

Six months „ 130 „ 65 „ 35-0

Twelve months „ 240 „ 125 „ 65-0

Short advertisements are inserted at Rs. 2-8 per inch, single column, for one month.

The Indian Antiquary is circulated throughout India, the United Kingdom and the Continents of Europe and America, its subscribers are exclusively such as advertisers generally wish to reach through the medium of a high-class Journal of Oriental research and literature, and the terms for insertion, as given above, are very moderate. Applications should be made to the Publisher, British India Press, Mazgaon, Bombay.
JUST OUT

THE
SAURASENI AND
MAGADHI STABAKAS
OF RAMA-SARMAN
(TARKAVAGISA)

With Six Plates

BY

Sir GEORGE A. GRIERSON, K.C.I.E.
Demy 4to, 56 Pages. Rs. 2.
To Non-Subscribers, Rs. 4.

Apply to
THE SUPERINTENDENT,
"INDIAN ANTIQUARY,"
MAZGAON, BOMBAY 10.

-----

THE INDIAN ANTIQUARY
1872—1921

INDICES
OF THE
First Fifty Volumes

COMPiled BY
Miss L. M. ANSTEy
VOLUME I

PART I: Index of Authors
and their Contributions. Demy 4to, 50
pages, Rs. 2. To Non-Subscribers, Rs. 4.

VOLUME II

CONTAINING

PART II: Subject Index

PART III: List of Illustrations
With classified headings and cross-
references. Demy 4to, 100 pages, Rs. 4.
To Non-Subscribers, Rs. 5.

-----

PUBLICATIONS OF THE ROYAL
ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE

THE JOURNAL OF THE
ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL
INSTITUTE
VOL. LV, PART I,
January to June 1925,
with Plates and Illustrations in the text.
Price 15/- net.
General Agent: FRANCIS EDWARDS,
83a High Street, Marylebone, London, W.1.

OR THROUGH ANY BOOKSELLER.

-----

MAN
A MONTHLY RECORD OF
ANTHROPOLOGICAL SCIENCE
Price 2s. net monthly,
or 20s. per annum prepaid.

SUPPLEMENTARY PUBLICATIONS
OF THE
ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL
INSTITUTE

OCCASIONAL PAPER No. 6.
Studies in Early Pottery of the Near East,
Mesopotamia, Syria and Egypt, and their
Earliest Interrelations.

By H. FRANKFORT, M.A.

With Plates I—XIII. Price 10s. 6d. net.

PUBLISHED ON BEHALF OF THE
COLONIAL OFFICE.

The Tribal Markings and Marks of Adorn-
ment of the Natives of the Northern Terri-
tories of the Gold Coast Colony.

By
Capt. C. H. ARMITAGE, C.M.G., D.S.O.
23 Pages, with Plates I—XVI. Price 3s. net.

To be obtained from—

THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL
INSTITUTE,

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY DOMINIC MARION PARRY, SUPERINTENDENT, BRITISH INDIA PRESS, MAZGAON,
BOMBAY, FOR THE INDIAN ANTIQUARY LTD., LONDON.
BOOKS RECEIVED:

Comparative Tables of Muhammadan and Christian Dates, compiled by Lt.-Col. Sir Wolseley Haig, K.C.I.E.

Nagarjunaprasaharni Patrika, Pt. XII, No. 2, Sept. 1932.
Menominee Music by Frances Densmore.
A Survey of Prehistoric Sites in the Region of Flagstaff, Arizona, by Harold S. Colton.
Tobacco among the Karuk Indians of California, by John P. Harrington.
A Triennial Catalogue of Manuscripts, 1919-20 to 1921-22, by Mahamahopadhyaya Vidyavacusapati S. Kuppuswami Sastrī, M.A.
Litterae Orientales, Heft 2: Oktober 1932.
Buddhist Logic by Th. Steherbalsky, Ph.D., vol. II.
Le Shinto, Religion Nationale du Japon par Genchi Katō, D.Litt.

PAPERS IN HAND:

Birth and Growth of Caste in the Andaman Islands, by the late Sir Richard C. Temple, Bt., C.B.
Bengal and the City of Bangala (Contributions to an old controversy), by the late Sir R. C. Temple, Bt.
Capelan (The Ruby Mines District of Burma), by the late Sir R. C. Temple, Bt.
Kashmiri Riddles, by Pandit Anand Koul, President, Srinagar Municipality. (Retired.)
Kashmiri Proverbs, by Pandit Anand Koul, Srinagar, Kashmir.
Dravidic Problems, by L. V. R. Aiyar, M.A.
Initial Frictatives and Affricatives of Dravidian, by L. V. R. Aiyar, M.A.
Rao Chandrasek, a forgotten Hero of Rajputana, by Pandit Bajeshwar Nath Ren.
Kiraḍi Inscription of the time of Chalukya Bhimadeva II, and his feudatory Chavaha Madanabrahma deva, dated V.S. 1235, by Sahityacharya Pandit Bajeshwar Nath Ren.
Gleanings from Sanskrit Literature (The Works of Vāchaspati Miśra), by Prof. Dasharatha Sharma, M.A.
Historical Data in Rajaśekhara's Vīdhānasāstra-bhaṁjikā, by V. V. Mirashi, M.A.

School of Oriental Studies.
(University of London)


The School is a recognized School of the University of London. Instruction is given in Arabic, Turkish, Persian, Hindostani, Chinese, Japanese, Swahili, and other important languages of the East and of Africa, as well as in the religions and literatures of the countries concerned. Special facilities are offered for Merchants, Missionaries, and others. Lists of Public Lectures and all particulars may be obtained from the Director.

Special arrangements are also made for intensive courses.

THE

INDIAN ANTIQUARY

RATES FOR ADVERTISEMENTS


One month Rs. 25 Rs. 14 Rs. 7-8
Three months 70 39 20-0
Six months 130 65 35-0
Twelve months 240 125 65-0

Short advertisements are inserted at Rs. 2-8 per inch, single column, for one month.

The Indian Antiquary is circulated throughout India, the United Kingdom and the Continents of Europe and America; its subscribers are exclusively such as advertisers generally wish to reach through the medium of a high-class Journal of Oriental research and literature, and the terms for insertion, as given above, are very moderate. Applications should be made to the Publisher, British India Press, Mazgaon, Bombay.
THE SAURASENI AND MAGADHI STABAKAS OF RAMA-SARMAN (TARKAVAGISA)
With Six Plates
By
Sir GEORGE A. GRIERSON, K.C.I.E.
Demy 4to, 56 pages, Rs. 2.
To Non-Subscribers, Rs. 4.

Apply to
THE SUPERINTENDENT,
"INDIAN ANTIQUARY,"
MAZGAON, BOMBAY 10.

THE INDIAN ANTIQUARY
1872—1921
INDICES
OF THE
First Fifty Volumes
Compiled by
Miss L. M. ANSTEY
VOLUME I
PART I: Index of Authors and their Contributions. Demy 4to, 50 pages, Rs. 2. To Non-Subscribers, Rs. 4.
VOLUME II
CONTAINING
PART II: Subject Index
PART III: List of Illustrations
With classified headings and cross-references. Demy 4to, 100 pages, Rs. 4.
To Non-Subscribers, Rs. 5.

PUBLICATIONS OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE

THE JOURNAL OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE
VOL. LV, PART I,
January to June 1925,
with Plates and Illustrations in the text.
Price 15/- net.
General Agent: FRANCIS EDWARDS,
83a High Street, Marylebone, London, W.I.
OR THROUGH ANY BOOKSELLER.

MAN
A MONTHLY RECORD OF ANTHROPOLOGICAL SCIENCE
Price 2a. net monthly, or 20a. per annum prepaid.

SUPPLEMENTARY PUBLICATIONS OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE

OCCASIONAL PAPER No. 6.
Studies in Early Pottery of the Near East, Mesopotamia, Syria and Egypt, and their Earliest Interrelations.
By H. FRANKFORT, M.A.
With Plates I—XIII. Price 10s. 6d. net.

PUBLISHED ON BEHALF OF THE COLONIAL OFFICE.
The Tribal Markings and Marks of Adornment of the Natives of the Northern Territories of the Gold Coast Colony.

Capt. C. H. ARMITAGE, C.M.G., D.S.O.
23 Pages, with Plates I—XVI. Price 3s. net.

To be obtained from—
THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE,